



IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 12

Goose Five

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

Synopsis

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)
ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1101: Sage Nun's Hatred

After Yi Shuang, Mi Xia, Lu'Er and the Seven Lotus and Seven Leaf Sisters left, the Sage Nun said to the red-robed female, "Ruoyin, among all my disciples, you are the most quick-witted. If not for you, I wouldn't have gotten to this perfect God World before those old fogeys. But because I never understood your origins, I never really liked you..."

"Disciple is afraid..." As she heard this, the red-robed female hurriedly kneeled on the ground and said, "Disciple truly doesn't know how she appeared in God Throne Pool..."

The green-robed Sage Nun laughed gently, and with a wave of her hand, she picked the red-robed female up, "Although I don't know you are which Throned God's reincarnation, I do know that you are loyal to me. I've seen your attitude in Sage Nun Pool, which is why I brought you with me."

The Sage Nun's Sage Nun Pool was one of the most renowned places among Throned Gods. Every time the Sage Nun enters secluded cultivation, the Sage Nun Pool would be surrounded by various clear dao ripples. Thus, all disciples under the Sage Nun would use this opportunity to cultivate.

Xia Ruoyin was the only exception. Not only did she give up this opportunity for insights, she continued to patrol the Sage Nun Pool assiduously. Even if it was a single ant, she would not let it take a step near the Pool and influence the Sage Nun in her cultivation. She had behaved with this pious attitude every day without stopping.

Because of the circulation of the dao ripples around Sage Nun Pool, dao law crystals would eventually condense. These dao law crystals were peerless treasures for any cultivator. Every disciple under the Sage Nun would obtain one of such crystals. Only Xia Ruoyin would return her crystal back to the Sage Nun Pool.

Once, one of the disciples under the Sage Nun asked Xia Ruoyin why she didn't take the dao law crystals, and instead, returned them back to the Sage Nun Pool. This was how Xia Ruoyin answered: "These dao law crystals were formed from the Sage Nun's dao aura. Although they wouldn't be of much value, they are still a source of energy. Even though it wouldn't really affect the Sage Nun if I took them, it would still be better if I returned them to the Sage Nun Pool."

"Your talent is not bad, but it isn't exceptional. I have always been curious. Why is it that your bone age is not very high but your cultivation level is similar to the Seven Lotus and Seven Leaf Sisters? The Sage Nun looked at Xia Ruoyin and asked.

She had investigated on Xia Ruoyin. With her abilities and her knowledge, she was still unable to find out which Throned God Xia Ruoyin was the reincarnation of. However, Xia Ruoyin had followed her for thousands of hers and she could sense that Xia Ruoyin was loyal to her. Xia Ruoyin had never asked for anything; her only request was to stay by her, the Sage Nun's, side.

When Xia Ruoyin heard this, she hurriedly bowed, "This disciple had obtained a treasure called the Reincarnation Mirror."

As she said this, Xia Ruoyin respectfully brought out an ancient-looking bronze mirror and handed it to the Sage Nun.

"The Xiantian Reincarnation Mirror?" Even the Sage Nun was moved when she accepted this mirror. She examined the dao flow within the Reincarnation Mirror, and after an entire half an incense's time, she sighed, "Your fortune is indeed amazing. This Reincarnation Mirror is a Xiantian treasure. Not only can it act as a magic treasure to attack your opponents, it can only serve as a cultivation treasure. It's rumoured that the Reincarnation Mirror can alter the flow of time. The reincarnation of one mortal is equivalent to 1 year in the outside world."

Xia Ruoyin immediately responded, "Yes, Sage Nun. 100 years in

the Reincarnation Mirror is equivalent to 1 year in the outside world. [1] Moreover, cultivating in the Reincarnation Mirror would not add to my bone age."

"No wonder." The Sage Nun nodded. She was just saying that Xia Ruoyin's abilities were catching up to the Seven Lotus and Seven Leaf Sisters despite Xia Ruoyin's young age.

Xia Ruoyin hurriedly said, "This Reincarnation Mirror is no longer of any use to disciple. Disciple will respectfully give it to the Sage Nun."

A beautiful smile appeared on the Sage Nun's face, "I will accept your kind intentions. I'm a Sage and you have served under me for so long. I haven't given you anything, so how can I accept your treasure? You can keep it. This Reincarnation Mirror will be an important treasure for you."

"Sage Nun, this disciple suddenly thought of a possibility that might be able to break through this gate and enter the Resting Land of Gods." Xia Ruoyin did not accept the Reincarnation Mirror. Instead, she suddenly spoke with slight delight.

"Oh, what's this possibility?" The Sage Nun immediately asked.

Xia Ruoyin pointed towards the Reincarnation Mirror and said, "This Reincarnation Mirror is a Xiantian treasure. If we activate the Dao Laws of the Reincarnation Mirror and attack the array gate from Reincarnation Mirror, the pressure from the Heavenly Laws might not affect the space within the mirror. Even if the pressure still comes, it might not break through the Laws of Time and dismiss the disparity of 100 years."

The green-robed Sage Nun ruminated slightly before she shook her head, "This is useless. I can attack the array gate despite the time disparity between the Reincarnation Mirror and the outside world. But even so, I would still face the pressure of the Heavenly Dao. This Reincarnation Mirror isn't a supreme treasure of fortune, it's only a Xiantian treasure. I suspect that the pressures

will dismiss this time disparity and still be transferred to me."

Xia Ruoyin continued, "Sage Nun, let disciple make an attempt. If it doesn't work, then we would forget about it. Anyways, our only other alternative is to wait.

The green-robed Sage Nun laughed, "You're right. We can only wait if we stay here. However, your ability is too low and you cannot attack the array gate from within the Reincarnation Mirror. Let me make the attempt. If it's really possible, then we would really save a lot of time."

Xia Ruoyin acknowledged and whipped out her magic treasure, the Dawn Cloud Light. "I will wait by the side. If Sage Nun is truly able to rip open a tear, then I would immediately attack."

The green-robed Sage Nun nodded, "Once I rip open a tear, the pressures from the Heavenly Dao would become weaker. It's correct for you to attack."

As she said this, the Sage Nun brought the Reincarnation Mirror in front of her and stepped into it. The Reincarnation Mirror started to activate, and soon, the Sage Nun disappeared. Besides an expert like the Sage Nun, no one could make an attack between two different places which had different flows of time.

Xia Ruoyin stared eagerly at the Reincarnation Mirror. Supposedly, with her abilities and cultivation level, her spiritual will definitely couldn't enter the Reincarnation Mirror once it was activated.

However, she was different from others. This was because this Reincarnation Mirror was hers.

The Sage Nun waited till the Reincarnation Mirror reached its maximum speed before she whipped out a red longsword and slashed down towards the array gate.

"Boom!" Just as the red longsword touched the array gate, the terrifying pressure of the Heavenly Dao came down. The powerful

elemental energy from that attack instantly dissipated. At the same time, all of the Sage Nun's dao auras and laws were oppressed by this pressure. Her entire person had been weakened severely.

"Ruoyin, it's impossible. The Heavenly Dao can dismiss the time disparity of a hundred years. It has suppressed all of my dao aura." The Sage Nun's voice came weakly from the mirror. Following which, she tried to step out of the Reincarnation Mirror.

"Sage Nun, let me try..." Xia Ruoyin did not wait for the Sage Nun to come out. She stepped into the Reincarnation Mirror, and at the same time, her Dawn Cloud Light shot towards the Sage Nun.

"Xia Ruoyin, you..." The Sage Nun, whose cultivation had been suppressed by the Heavenly Dao, stared at Xia Ruoyin in shock and anger as she was sealed by the Dawn Cloud Light. If she still didn't know what Xia Ruoyin was thinking, then she was a pig

"Sage Nun, you said that you were a lotus. So behave properly as a treasure. Why do you have to fight with us humans... I want to obtain a Sage Throne and I'm lacking a red lotus like you..." As Xia Ruoyin was speaking, her hands continued to form countless handseals.

At the same time, the space within the Reincarnation Mirror suddenly changed. It completely sealed the green-robed Sage Nun.

"I was truly blind to have rescued an animal like you..." The Sage Nun berated.

Xia Ruoyin's face remained emotionless as her hands started to move faster. Mists of blood started to explode from the Sage Nun's body and a red lotus started to form above her head. Moreover, her body also started to gradually dissolve.

"Bang!" Under the tightening of Xia Ruoyin's Dawn Cloud Light, the green-robed Sage Nun's beautiful body finally exploded. That faint silhouette of the red lotus finally grew clearer.

Xia Ruoyin's voice came calmly, "I worked so hard for you for

thousands of years. It's enough for you to repay me with this lotus. If I had to follow you any longer, there's nothing that you could repay me with."

"I have so much hatred..." After spitting out these few words, the Sage Nun's primordial spirit turned dim. She did not fall under the Cataclysm. Instead, she was plotted against by an ant.

She did not like scheming, so she didn't really interact with those other Sages. All the disciples that she accepted were also extremely loyal to her. She did not expect that she would fall due to her kindest-looking and weakest disciple.

If she knew that this would happen, she would rather be like Tian Hen and face the Cataclysm.

Chapter 1102: I Will Wait For You

"Xia Ruoyin, this lotus is my true body. If I decide to destroy my soul, you would only obtain an ordinary lotus flower. At the very most, it would simply give you an additional sliver of a chance to step into the Quasi-Sage Stage." The Sage Nun calmed down from her rage. She truly wasn't willing to be the stepping stone of an ant-like Xia Ruoyin.

Xia Ruoyin stopped the Dawn Cloud Light. Her voice was cold as she said, "You are a Sage. Even though I have obtained your true body, you would still have a chance of reincarnation..."

"Haha, what's the meaning of a reincarnation where I lose all my memories?" Even though she was extremely weak, the Sage Nun was still able to chuckle.

"What do you want?" Xia Ruoyin stared coldly at the dissipating primordial spirit. She had already decided that even if the Sage Nun lost all her memories, she would let her have a chance at reincarnation. [1]

Those years ago, she even killed the man that she loved. In her eyes, this Sage Nun was nothing. It was just that she hadn't entered the Sage Stage. If she was in the Sage Stage, she would thoroughly understand that no matter what she did, she would not be able to prevent the Sage Nun from reincarnation.

"I only wish to ask you one question. Why is it that under the pressure of the Heavenly Daos, nothing had happened to you? If you don't answer me, I will die with grievances and I definitely wouldn't leave this red lotus to you." The Sage Nun's weakened primordial spirit stared at Xia Ruoyin.

It was true that this was the only reason why she felt so unwilling. She was extremely clear about the might of the Heavenly Dao pressure of this array gate. If it was attacked, everyone in the area would face the pressure of the Heavenly Daos.

This was unless one possessed a supreme treasure of fortune. However, even if one had a supreme treasure of fortune, he still couldn't approach this array gate.

She knew that Xia Ruoyin didn't have a supreme treasure of fortune. Moreover, when she attacked the array gate, Xia Ruoyin wasn't even 10 meters away from her.

After she attacked this array gate, she was suppressed by the Heavenly Dao. This should be the same for Xia Ruoyin. Why was it that Xia Ruoyin was unaffected and was even able to seal her? She and her disciples had tried attacking more than once. Every time they attacked, Xia Ruoyin would also be suppressed.

"If I tell you, you would volunteer your red lotus body?" Xia Ruoyin stared at the Sage Nun's weakened primordial spirit.

The Sage Nun's voice got increasingly weaker, "I swear to give this red lotus to you. You can place any form of imprint on it and refine it to be your magic treasure."

Even under such weakened conditions, the Sage Nun cannot renege on an oath.

"Alright, then I will tell you." Xia Ruoyin said indifferently, "Because I cultivate the Mortal Dao."

"That's impossible." The Sage Nun exclaimed. "I know your cultivation technique. You definitely aren't cultivating the Mortal Dao."

Xia Ruoyin sneered, "I cultivate two Daos. I possess both spirit channels and meridians. My spirit channels are cultivated from my spiritual roots, while my meridians are the true secrets of the Mortal Dao. This is a secret which could allow any mortal to cultivate."

"No wonder why you had Yi Shuang and co. find Liu Xing. So you have the legacy of Liu Xing." The Sage Nun came to a sudden realisation. Her primordial spirit got increasingly dimmer.

Xia Ruoyin sneered, "What thing is Liu Xing? I cultivate the true Mortal Dao. Only the true Mortal Dao can allow the same number of meridians as spirit channels. I possess 101 spirit channels. At the same time, I opened 101 meridians. The true Mortal Dao does not need spiritual roots. Through the meridians, one would still be able to form circulation paths and absorb energy from the Heaven and Earth. The true Mortal Dao also has the elemental storage channel..."

As she heard Xia Ruoyin's words, the Sage Nun muttered, "You are truly a genius. Years ago, someone else said that mortals would also be able to enter the Dao. So it's true."

After the Sage Nun said those words, Xia Ruoyin's eyes unexpectedly turned dim, "I'm not a genius. The true genius is a mortal. My Mortal Dao is learnt from him. He was the one who opened meridians, allowing mortals to cultivate..."

"With your personality, you should have killed him, right?" The Sage Nun sneered. At this moment, her primordial spirit was nothing more than a shadow.

Xia Ruoyin's voice was calm, "Killing him was a form of escape. He will always stay in my heart. This is much better than him living for less than a hundred years."

"So it's truly the case. So I actually have a companion..." The Sage Nun muttered to herself. She was Xia Ruoyin's benefactor but Xia Ruoyin still turned on her. Less needed to be said about that fella that created the Mortal Dao.

Xia Ruoyin stared calmly at the Sage Nun's primordial spirit. She knew that after the Sage Nun's primordial spirit dissipated, she would have total control over the red lotus."

"I still have one final request. Let me have a look at that equally unlucky bast*rd." After saying these words, the Sage Nun's primordial spirit seemed to be on the verge of dissipating.

Xia Ruoyin was very clear that even though her primordial spirit was only left with a tiny sliver, the Sage Nun was still powerful enough to destroy the red lotus.

This red lotus was extremely important to her. She was very clear that the Sage Nun had many treasures, such as the Paramita Flower that they obtained not long ago. If she obtained the red lotus, she would have a chance of opening the Sage Nun's world. Even if she couldn't open the Sage Nun's world, this red lotus alone was enough.

Thus, she did not go deny this request. She lifted her hand and formed an image in the air. A young man was currently sitting in a laboratory, carefully examining his test tubes.

Soon, that young man seemed to discover something. He turned towards the door and started laughing.

"It's him?" The Sage Nun instantly recognised Mo Wuji. It was that Liu Xing that she met previously.

Even though there were some slight differences between the current Mo Wuji and the previous Mo Wuji, the Sage Nun was sure that she was right. That Liu Xing that she met was Mo Wuji.

Back then, Liu Xing said straight to her face, "I'm not Liu Xing. Dao Friend Yi Shuang was mistaken."

Previously, she thought that Mo Wuji had intentionally said those words. Now, she finally knew that the man she saw truly wasn't Liu Xing.

"Hahahahaha, I'll wait for you..." The Sage Nun suddenly started to chuckle. There was even a hint of delight in her voice. With this chuckle, her weakened primordial spirit soon disappeared.

She had reason to laugh with delight. This was because she was clear about Mo Wuji's impressiveness. Mo Wuji was merely in the God King Stage but he was able to escape from under her eyelid. In the future, when Mo Wuji advances to the Unity God Stage, the

Unity God Xia Ruoyin definitely wouldn't be his match.

Xia Ruoyin had killed Mo Wuji. She definitely believed that Mo Wuji would give up on taking revenge on Xia Ruoyin. She believed that her judgement was right. Mo Wuji was neither haughty nor humble when he talked to her. He definitely wasn't a person that would allow himself to be slapped a second time after taking the first. Thus, she was waiting for Xia Ruoyin to be killed by Mo Wuji.

If Mo Wuji was truly the person that started the opening of meridians and discovered the path of cultivation for mortals, then she would wait here. She believed that Mo Wuji would return.

An inconspicuous speck dropped out of the Reincarnation Mirror out of Xia Ruoyin's notice. It dug into the ground in front of the array gate.

Xia Ruoyin did not know why the Sage Nun chuckled. She actually felt that there was a hint of delight in the Sage Nun's laughter. This caused her to frown. However, she didn't have time to ponder. She grabbed that red lotus, stored her Reincarnation Mirror, then attacked that array gate.

If Yi Shuang and co. were here, they would discover, in shock, that Xia Ruoyin actually wasn't oppressed by the Heavenly Daos. Not only that, Xia Ruoyin was able to rip open that array gate, flash in and disappear without a trace.

...

Mo Wuji stopped cultivating. Countless years passed within the Time Plate. During this time, he had stepped into the Great Circle of the God King Stage, as well as understood the Five Elemental Escape Techniques and River to Land Transformation.

Not only that, he also refined a pile of god-restraining array discs.

As he was about to leave, Mo Wuji looked reluctantly at the boundless Laws within the Seed of the Universe. If it was possible, he really didn't want to leave.

However, if he didn't leave, his cultivation would forever be stuck in the Great Circle of the God King Stage. This world could only allow him to cultivate. However, it wouldn't allow him to invite the Lightning Calamity and face his tribulation.

Raising his cultivation was far too important.

The only thing he could try was to seal this Seed of the Universe. After he successfully passed his tribulation, he would return back to the Seed and cultivate.

After making his preparations, Mo Wuji stepped out of the Seed. At the same time, he threw out 100 god-restraining array discs and started to inscribe array runes.

What left Mo Wuji disappointed was that only 10 of his array discs activated. Before his array runes could fully form, the Seed of the Universe transformed into a black light which vanished into the vast space. Those array discs that were activated were torn into pieces by the disappearing force of the Seed.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will hurriedly swept outwards. How was it possible for him to find any traces of the Seed of the Universe?

Sighing, Mo Wuji soon adjusted his feelings.

This meant that it wasn't fated between him and the Seed of the Universe. Fortunately, he had gained many things with the help of the Seed. There was nothing that needed to be forced. If it needed to be forced, then there was no meaning. It was much better to be open-minded.

[1] This is goddamn evil. I hate it when this woman still believes she is right even though she is killing someone.

Chapter 1103: Unity God Stage

After having thought of this, Mo Wuji regained his calm and ambition. He took a step forward and threw out ten god-restraining array discs. A huge meteorite stopped below his feet.

Mo Wuji stepped onto this meteorite, brought out a pile of array flags and several creation god spiritual veins. He was going to welcome his Unity God Tribulation.

He had been in the Great Circle of the God King Stage for a long time. Moreover, he had been cultivating in the Seed of the Universe, so his understanding towards the various Laws was very profound. At this moment, he didn't even need any external help. By simply circulating his Mortal Technique, his Lightning Calamity came.

Thick bolts of lightning came crashing down on Mo Wuji's body, causing blood scars to form. With Mo Wuji's ability to absorb lightning essence, coupled with the might of his Sage Physique, this Unity God Lightning Calamity was not powerful enough to force him to use any magic treasures.

When the third wave of lightning descended, Mo Wuji broke into the Unity God Stage.

Thereafter, the lightning bolts were no longer able to form scars on Mo Wuji's body. On the other hand, Mo Wuji's cultivation continued to rise rapidly as he started to absorb the lightning essence.

Unlike his previous Lightning Calamities, this one lasted for seven whole days.

After the seven days, the lightning clouds dispersed and space regained its calm. The meteorite under Mo Wuji's feet had already disintegrated unto dust. Not only that, the god spiritual veins that Mo Wuji brought out had all vanished without a trace.

They weren't entirely absorbed by Mo Wuji. Instead, they were broken down by the lightning.

Mo Wuji's cultivation had firmly stabilised at Unity God Level 1. His entire body brimmed with elemental energy. After retracting this energy, he seemed nothing more than a mortal.

Mo Wuji retrieved the jade box with the two fragments of the Paramita Flower and examined the fragments. He sighed and returned them to his Mortal World.

He was unable to sense the location of the other Paramita Flower from these fragments.

Now that I'm at Unity God Level 1, how will I fare against Quasi-Sages? As he thought of this, Mo Wuji brought out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and slashed down.

A silver light appeared within space. This silver light seemed to have a physical presense and it actually slashed open a tear in space.

Before Mo Wuji could rave in delight, he felt the aura of his Half Moon Weighted Halberd change.

Mo Wuji chuckled elatedly. He did not think that his Half Moon Weighted Halberd would advance to become a high-grade god equipment at the same time as he advanced to the Unity God Stage.

He, Mo Wuji, finally had a proper weapon. At the very least, he did not need to depend on the Kun Wu Sword every time he was in danger.

Just as he returned the Half Moon Weighted Halberd, Mo Wuji's heart started to stir. His Half Moon Weighted Halberd was able to absorb killing intent and the energy from the universe to evolve. There were no battles within his Mortal World, so there couldn't be any killing intent. If he wanted his Half Moon Weighted Halberd to evolve, it would be better to place it on his back.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji brought his Half Moon Weighted

Halberd out again and placed it on his back. After which, he retrieved the crystal ball that Cang Zhengxing gave him.

Now, he could finally return. As long as he didn't encounter those Sages, he wouldn't need to fear, even if that person was Liu Xing.

Liu Xing was merely a person on the same level of Kun Yun. Mo Wuji believed that Liu Xing couldn't be much stronger than Kun Yun. At least, he shouldn't be able to return to the Quasi-Sage Stage in such a short period of time.

One must know that Kun Yun was able to preserve a perfect sea of consciousness and soul. On the other hand, Liu Xing's body had been shattered into pieces and only a single strand of his will had landed in Nirvana Ocean. How could he regain his strength so quickly?

It was that Sage Tian Hen that left some apprehensions in Mo Wuji's heart. It probably difficult for that fella to regain cultivation as a Sage. But if that fella was able to regain his strength to the Quasi-Sage Stage, then that would be possible. Fortunately, he, Mo Wuji, had many methods. It's not about his advancement to the Unity God Stage. Instead, it was that he controlled Earth Shrinking, the Five Elemental Escape Techniques and the Wind Escape Technique.

Mo Wuji believed that in terms of escape techniques, even Sages might not compare to him. If he met Tian Hen and wasn't a match for that fella, then he would simply run away.

When Mo Wuji's spiritiaul entered that direction crystal ball, he was instantly dumbfounded. After that broken planet was destroyed, he was brought by the Seed of the Universe into the depths of space. The speed that the Seed moved was akin to the speed of light. Mo Wuji had been brought away for more than a thousand years, and thus, he was lost.

Just as Mo Wuji thought that he needed to roam around space for

a period of time, his spiritual will detected a flying treasure whizzing by.

Mo Wuji did not think twice. His figure flashed and he disappeared from his original spot.

Whether it was the Five Elemental Escape Technique, the Wind Escape Technique or Earth Shrinking, they were all extremely fast.

That flying treasure was merely travelling in space. After sensing Mo Wuji, that flying treasure was like a frightened bird. It instantly increased its speed.

Mo Wuji cursed in his heart. He only wanted to ask for directions, was there a need to run?

Within this vast and boundless space, it was definitely great luck to encounter a flying treasure. Mo Wuji did not wish to let this opportunity slip. He continuously used Wind Teleportation, and in the gap in between, he used Earth Shrinking.

In just half a day, Mo Wuji was stunned. He was sure that his speed was definitely beyond godlike. He didn't think that after this flying ship increased its speed, he could only shorten the gap between them; he couldn't catch up to it in the shortest time possible.

This was extremely disadvantageous to him. It was like a human running after the car. At the very beginning, his speed would be the fastest. However, if the chase was dragged, the gap would definitely get wider.

That flying ship clearly also had the same thoughts. Even though the gap between Mo Wuji and them was getting shorter, they did not seem very worried.

Even if Mo Wuji's elemental stores were any deeper, he could not prolong this mad chase for a long time.

Unfortunately, Mo Wuji was a unique entity. Not only did he have huge stores of elemental energy, he also had the violet lake in

his sea of consciousness. If that wasn't enough, he had the spirit storage channel and the elemental storage channel.

Half a month later, the flying ship started to get scared. If it was some other person chasing them, that person would definitely get slower and slower. However, they discovered a monster that got faster and faster.

Another few days passed. This flying ship knew that they couldn't avoid Mo Wuji, so they decided to stop and wait for Mo Wuji.

Originally, Mo Wuji simply wanted to ask for directions. But now that he actually spent more than half a month on this chase, he felt rather discontented.

With a single step, he landed next to the flying shuttle. He did not enter into its defensive array. Instead, he started to inscribe some void array runes.

"This Dao Friend, we have no enmity between us. Why did you continuously chase after me?" The one that walked out of the shuttle was a hook-nosed middle-aged man. He looked and spoke to Mo Wuji in dissatisfaction.

At this moment, his fear was growing. This was because he couldn't see through Mo Wuji's cultivation.

He is only a Level 6 God King. Mo Wuji only needed a single glance at this middle-aged man to see through his cultivation. He felt that this fella was strange. Moreover, the inside of this flying shuttle was protected with seals; his spiritual will was completely unable to penetrate in.

Mo Wuji, who originally wanted to ask for directions, harrumped coldly. This time, he directly stepped into the boundary of this flying shuttle's defensive array. He sized this flying shuttle up as he said, "Did you do something wrong? Why did you have to run?"

"Now, this is weird. We were merely travelling within space. How does what we do have anything to do with you?" A sharp voice came from the inner compartment of the shuttle. A young man with pale-white skin walked out. If not for the extreme paleness of his skin, he could be considered good looking.

The instant this young man walked out of the inner compartment, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will seeped in.

He thought that he would find some grievous scene which could not see the light of day. As it turned out, there was only a female that was being restrained within the inner compartment. This female's looks were ordinary and her cultivation seemed to be in the God Monarch Stage.

"I simply love poking my nose into the business of others. Make way, I want to search the ship." Mo Wuji took a step forward and shoved this pale-skinned young man to the side.

This young man was merely in God King Level 4. In Mo Wuji's eyes, he was merely an ant.

The pale-skinned young man laughed viciously, "If you wish to be nosey, you would need to be strong enough for that..."

As he was speaking, he threw out multiple array flags. The hook-nosed God King also did the same.

Soon, the two were dumbfounded. They discovered that the killing array of their flying shuttle wasn't activated. It seemed to be restrained by some unknown force.

No, this was the force of the Array Dao.

Just as the hook-nosed God King thought of this, Mo Wuji said, "You two wanted to activate this Grade 7 trap array to trap me, right? Well, to me, this array is simply too weak."

Mo Wuji raised his hand. The trap array released a crisp sound and it was transformed into dust.

"Grade 8 God Array Emperor..." The hook-nosed God King's face changed. He understood that Mo Wuji's Array Dao vastly exceeded Grade 7. He was an expert at Grade 8.

"What unscrupulous things have you done?" With a flick of his hand, Mo Wuji ripped open the defensive array of the inner compartment.

Chapter 1104: Foreboding Of A Cataclysm

There was only an ordinary-looking female in the inner compartment of the flying shuttle. Her God Monarch cultivation was already considered very low in Mo Wuji's eyes. Seeing Mo Wuji rip apart the defensive array and come in, this restrained girl looked at Mo Wuji in shock. Immediately after, she saw the looks of astonishment on the faces of the two God Kings. She seemed to have a slight understanding of the situation and her eyes began to be filled with hope.

"Why were you captured?" Mo Wuji looked at this female and asked casually.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji asked that question, that hook-nosed middle-aged man suddenly threw a talisman at Mo Wuji.

At the same time, that pale-skinned young man also wielded his magic treasure.

It was just that before that young man could attack, the Laws of Space around Mo Wuji suddenly changed. That talisman seemed to be blocked by an invisible hand and it quietly stopped. Following which, an elemental hand grabbed the hook-nosed middle-aged man. The dao laws began to flow with the elemental hand, and at the next instant, the middle-aged man's primordial spirit was extracted from his body.

A ball of fire was thrown over. As his soul burned, he didn't even have a chance of resistance. The talisman dropped to the floor like an ordinary piece of paper.

When the pale-skinned young man saw this, he subconsciously stopped moving. His pale-face turned even paler. How strong must a person be to kill a God King so casually? Even the talisman wasn't activated.

Mo Wuji formed several hand seals, releasing the sales on the female. She took in a deep breath; she had finally regained her ability to speak.

Mo Wuji did not continue questioning this female. Instead, he turned towards the pale-white young man and said, "You clearly know that it's useless to try and attack me but you still tried to do so. Do you feel that your life is very meaningless?"

Fear flashed across this young man's eyes. As he took a step back, he suddenly recalled that the trap array had already been taken over by Mo Wuji. He could only say, "Senior, this is because I know that if I and Fan don't try, I would still die."

"Oh, tell me more." Mo Wuji said calmly.

"Because they want Gods Tower." The female that Mo Wuji saved suddenly opened her mouth.

Gods Tower? Mo Wuji's heart stirred and his gaze landed on this pale-skinned young man.

He naturally knew of Gods Tower. It was a tower with Immortal World's Heavenly Chasm. There were countless powerful Gods trapped within Gods Tower. Not only that, he wasn't able to take away any treasure besides a single stone.

Besides the Gods Tower in Immortal World, Sage Luo Xu also asked for God World cultivators to construct a Gods Tower with the materials spewed out from the Chasm.

It was unknown what's the relationship between the two matters.

"That's right, we want the Gods Tower. Yue Ming should be the only person who knows how to get to Gods Tower." The pale-skinned young man knew that he could not prevent this matter from being leaked. Thus, he directly said the truth and pointed towards Yue Ming.

"You know how to get to Gods Tower?" Mo Wuji looked at Yue

Ming and asked.

Yue Ming pursed her lips in silence. Clearly, she also didn't trust Mo Wuji even though Mo Wuji saved her. Previously, she mentioned Gods Tower because she knew that Mo Wuji would find out about it ultimately.

"You guys were in such a hurry. Where were you heading to?" Mo Wuji wasn't very interested in Gods Tower. If there was any interest in it, it was more of an interest in how he could use Gods Tower to return to the Immortal World.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't in a such a hurry to return to the Immortal World. As long as he could refine the Sage Dao Talisman to a higher level, he would definitely be able to obtain a talisman that could bring him back to the Immortal World.

"Answering Senior. Juniors Hai Min and Fan are men of Sage Meng Ye. We have received orders from Lord Meng Ye to search for the whereabouts of certain treasures. Ultimately, we found news of Gods Tower. Just when we captured Yue Ming, someone noticed us and that person had always been chasing after us. Thus, when junior saw senior pursuing us, we decided to continue fleeing..." Hai Min's voice was extremely respectful and humble.

"Meng Ye is also a Sage?" Mo Wuji's heart pounded. Why were there so many Sages? Could it be as the Sage Nun said? There was going to be another Cataclysm?

Hai Min seemed to notice Mo Wuji's frown. He hurriedly bowed and said, "Senior, that Meng Ye couldn't be considered a true Sage."

"Then he's a false Sage without the proper God Throne?" Mo Wuji thought of Resting Land of Gods's false Sage Min Yuan and sneered. These fellas without God Thrones were simply trying different means to obtain a God Throne. Even a self-sealed one was possible.

Hai Min carefully explained, "Meng Ye is one of the 3 Rogues. The 3 Rogues aren't comparable to the Sages but they have God Thrones. Junior happens to know some matters about some God Thrones and is willing to explain to senior in detail."

Mo Wuji waved his hand and stopped Hai Min. He was equally clear about God Thrones. The 3 Rogues were definitely amazing. These were God Thrones that were second only to the Sage Thrones and were at the same level as the 4 Dao Monarch Thrones.

From the looks of it, that Sage Nun might be right. Another Cataclysm is coming. Otherwise, why were all these old fellas popping out one by one?

Thereafter, they would compete to see who would survive the Cataclysm. Those that survive were the true Sages.

Seeing Mo Wuji frown and remain silent, both Hai Min and Yue Ming knew that they should not disturb him.

After a while, Mo Wuji suddenly asked, "Meng Ye wanted you to find the whereabouts of which treasures?"

At this moment, Hai Min did not dare to hide anything, "He tasked us to find the whereabouts of the Gods Tower, the Furnace of Heaven and Earth, the Time Plate and the Tao Tie Pot."

Mo Wuji's heart jolted. He didn't know what kind of treasure Gods Tower was, but the few at the back were all supreme treasures of fortune. Moreover, he had the Furnace of Heaven and Earth and the Time Plate on him. If the Gods Tower was also a supreme treasure of fortune, then that would mean that all the treasures Meng Ye had tasked Hai Min to find were all supreme treasures of fortune.

Could it be that this Rogue Sage also knew that the Cataclysm was coming? Which was why he wanted to obtain a supreme treasure of fortune to protect himself?

"How can you find Meng Ye?" Mo Wuji suddenly wanted to see

this Meng Ye. He was sure that Meng Ye wasn't a true Sage; a Quasi-Sage at the very most.

With his current abilities, he didn't know how he would fare against a Quasi-Sage. No matter what, he wanted to try it out. Since Meng Ye was able to hold a God Throne of the 3 Rogues, that meant that he was at the top of all Quasi-Sages. As long as he could fare against Meng Ye, that would mean that he didn't need to fear anyone below the Sage Stage.

Unfortunately, his cultivation was still lacking. If he could enter Unity God Level 12, then it would be perfect.

Hai Min hurriedly said, "Junior only knows to reach a specific place and send a message. Junior isn't clear about how to meet the Rogue Sage."

"Then can you give me an explanation of Gods Tower? What's so unique about Gods Tower? Why must you find Gods Tower? Oh right, draw me a map to that specific location," Mo Wuji said indifferently.

"Kacha!" Just as Mo Wuji's words were said, the defensive array outside the flying shuttle was torn apart.

At the same time, Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain expanded, protecting himself. A powerful burst of elemental energy and spiritual will surged over, threatening to rip Mo Wuji's domain apart.

"Pff!" A mist of blood exploded. Not far from Mo Wuji, Hai Min exploded and his soul was extinguished.

A terrifying pressure, seemingly capable of tearing space apart, came over. Mo Wuji instantly felt the space around him solidifying, making it difficult for him to breath.

At the very next instant, he burst forth with elemental energy and his domain went into full power. That pressure around him instantly disappeared.

"You do have some skills." An icy voice came over. Thereafter, a daoist priest with sage-like features suddenly appeared in front of Mo Wuji and said calmly, "Since you want to know about Gods Tower, then I will tell you. As for my location, I can bring you there."

Mo Wuji already regained his countenance. He looked at this white-haired and white-bearded daoist priest that held a white horsetail whisk and he said indifferently, "I believe that you are that Meng Ye who is impersonating a Sage?"

"Haha." The daoist priest chuckled, "The young indeed surpasses the old. A mere early-stage Unity God actually dares to speak to me, Meng Ye, in such a manner. That's right, I am Meng Ye. Didn't you want to see me? I am here. Now, you want to know about the origins of Gods Tower? I can explain it to you slowly."

Mo Wuji sighed, "Indeed."

"Indeed?" Meng Ye stopped laughing.

Mo Wuji said, "Indeed, you are a pretentious prick. Today, let me see how powerful a Rogue Sage is. Oh right, talking about Gods Tower, I have been there before. There's an immortal sealing array inside and I even rescues a person from the array. Oh, I recall something now. Within the immortal sealing array, I even obtained a piece of Phecda Clay..."

"What, you have the Phecda Clay?" When Meng Ye heard Mo Wuji's words, excitement instantly appeared in his eyes. At this instant, how could he maintain his sage-like appearance?

Even Yue Ming stared agitatedly towards Mo Wuji, seemingly wanting to say some words.

Chapter 1105: The Death Of An Old Friend

Mo Wuji grabbed towards the empty space in front of him and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in his hand. After which, he spoke extremely slowly, "That's right. I have the Phecda Clay. If you're capable, then come and snatch it from me."

Meng Ye whipped his horsetail whisk, causing billions of white whiskers to shoot towards Mo Wuji, "You are the most arrogant Unity God ant that I've met. Let's see whether you have the qualifications to say those words..."

Meng Ye stopped abruptly. He discovered that his billion whiskers did not move in the way he had planned. They were easily sealed by Mo Wuji. After which, he tried to grab towards Mo Wuji with an elemental hand.

Even if Mo Wuji was any weaker, he wouldn't be grabbed by Meng Ye's elemental hand. His Half Moon Weighted Halberd also conjured billions of halberd light which shot towards Meng Ye's billions of whiskers. God elemental energy exploded violently in the air.

If not for the fact that both Mo Wuji and Meng Ye did not want to kill Yue Ming, Yue Ming would have already been torn into pieces. As for the flying shuttle, it had long disintegrated from the might of the two's elemental energy and domains.

Yue Ming naturally knew to retreat. She knew that in this sort of terrifying battle, she was nothing more than an ant.

At the same time, she didn't try to flee. She knew that if she tried to escape, and if Mo Wuji lost, the Rogue Sage Meng Ye could still easily capture her. Secondly, she knew how Mo Wuji entered Gods Tower, how he rescued a person from Gods Tower and also the person that Mo Wuji rescued.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" After Yue Ming retreated, Mo Wuji and

Meng Ye began to fight with greater ferocity. As they stood in mid-air, they continued to shoot sacred arts towards their opponents. Minute tears continuously formed in the space around them.

"You indeed have some methods. All creation turns to whiskers, everything becomes an illusion..." The whiskers in Meng Ye's horsetail whisk suddenly transformed into a world.

Within this world, everything was worrying. Instead of living in worries, why not let them down and turn into an illusion? If you aren't willing to become an illusion, then you would need to slowly use your intelligence to undo the billions of Worrying Whiskers.

Mo Wuji was instantly drawn into these Worrying Whiskers. He immediately woke up from the hallucination and stared at the world around him in shock. This old fella actually used a sacred art that was similar to his World of Men. The World of Men was one of his most adept sacred arts. This was simply displaying one's slight skill in front of an expert.

Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't be willing to turn into an illusion within these billions of Worrying Whiskers. Not only didn't he retreat, he took a step towards the boundless Worrying Whiskers and stabbed forward with his finger. World of Men!

Mo Wuji's World of Men had always been used against cultivators. This was the first time that he was using his World of Men against a sacred art.

In the World of Men, life and death, worries and joy were all thoughts of a mortal.

In this world, mortals only wish to survive. There's no need to talk about life principles nor undoing of these billions of Worrying Whiskers.

I am a mortal. I do not have great intelligence. In this world of mortals, I only wish to survive. Instead of using my intelligence to undo these Worrying Whiskers, why don't I burn it all?

I have no need to undo these whiskers. Scholar's Heart, burn for me.

"Bang!" A pillar of flames erupted and rose thousands of meters high.

In this World of Men, those billions of dense Worrying Whiskers were burned by the pillar of flames. Everything went clear and the space around them was now empty.

Meng Ye did not continue attacking. He stared at Mo Wuji calmly and said, "Even though you are a Unity God, you have the qualifications to say those words to me. I believe that even if I can defeat you, it would be hard for me to kill you."

Mo Wui spoke with disdain, "Old daoist, can you stop acting? You must be dreaming if you think that you can defeat me."

All those fellas with God Thrones sit loftily in their high places. All other forms of life were nothing more than ants to them. Mo Wuji did not have a good impression towards these Throned Gods. He always had a reason when he killed. However, many of these Throned Gods conduct massacres on casual whims.

An ordinary cultivator in front of these Throned Gods was equivalent to a fish in front of a mortal.

Mo Wuji also guessed that he wouldn't be able to defeat Meng Ye. However, the difference in their power was not large. Moreover, Meng Ye must be dreaming if he thought that he could kill him, Mo Wuji.

For an expert like Meng Ye, although he treats other lifeforms as ants, he had great tolerance. These words of Mo Wuji's weren't able to incite any rage in him. He remained calm as he said, "This is merely a clone. Even if you win, there's nothing for you to celebrate about."

Hearing that this was merely a clone of Meng Ye's, Mo Wuji's heart sank. If a clone was already so powerful, then how powerful

was the true Meng Ye?

However, Mo Wuji soon reacted. Perhaps Meng Ye was like Kun Yun and only had this clone left of him.

"I will tell you about the origins of Gods Tower, but will you give the Phecda Clay to me?" Meng Ye seemed to notice Mo Wuji's thoughts. He continued to speak in an indifferent tone.

Mo Wuji sneered, "Your information sure is valuable."

"It's a trade. I'm not asking you to give me the Phecda Clay for free. I believe that I have items that you need. As long as you say it, I might be able to offer it to you." Meng Ye looked at Mo Wuji. His face was calm, seemingly free from any emotions.

However, Mo Wuji definitely sensed his excitement. This was entirely because of Mo Wuji's understanding towards to universe. He was sure that the Phecda Clay was extremely important to Meng Ye.

It wasn't that Meng Ye wasn't able to defeat him. Instead, it was that Meng Ye was afraid that he would turn and flee. It was true. With his Wind Escape Technique, Five Elemental Escape Technique and Earth Shrinking, Meng Ye might not be able to catch him even with his true body.

Why was Meng Ye so excited over the Phecda Clay? The only explanation was that Meng Ye's words were true; this was only a clone. Moreover, Meng Ye was probably only left with this clone. His true body and his other clones might have all perished during the previous Cataclysm.

Because he only had this clone, the Phecda Clay was extremely important to him. As long as he obtained the Phecda Clay, he might be able to rebuild his true body.

Meng Ye waved his hand and a stone stool landed beside Mo Wuji. He, himself, also grabbed a stone stool and sat down. Thereafter, he waved again and a jade flask and two jade cups

appeared. He poured a cup of green-coloured liquid in Mo Wuji's cup and said, "This is some Universe Elemental Essence that I managed to obtain by chance. Dao Friend, do try it out. Also, I haven't gotten the name of this Dao Friend?"

Universe Elemental Essence? Mo Wuji had heard of this before. It was definitely a first-rate cultivation treasure. Mo Wuji did not hesitate to pick up the jade cup. He drained the cup in a single gulp.

A cooling sensation instantly filled every single meridian in Mo Wuji's body. It felt like his meridians were being nourished by boundless elemental energy. Mo Wuji suspected that if started cultivating now, he would be able to break through Unity God Level 1 and step into Unity God Level 2.

"Good stuff." Mo Wuji could not help but praise.

When Meng Ye saw that Mo Wuji drained the cup without saying anything, he went blank. He was prepared to drink it himself when Mo Wuji hesitated. This was the Universe Elemental Essence. It's not some ordinary drink. After roaming the universe for so many years, he only managed to obtain a small amount of it.

"This Dao Friend is truly bold and unrestrained. You are actually not afraid that I have poisoned the drink." Meng Ye could not help but sigh. His impression of Mo Wuji changed drastically.

Don't simply look at how he disregarded the lives of other cultivators. When meeting bold and forthright people like Mo Wuji, he could not help but sigh in praise.

Mo Wuji laughed in his heart. Poison? He really didn't know what poison was strong enough to get past his detoxification channel.

"Many thanks to Dao Friend Meng Ye for sharing this cup of Universe Elemental Essence. I am called Mo Wuji. I am a rogue cultivator." Mo Wuji said indifferently as he clasped his fists. He

believed that he definitely wouldn't be friends with a person like Meng Ye. Even if they had any relations, it would be entirely based on mutual benefits.

"Dao Friend Mo's age shouldn't be that high, right? I wonder whether you have just come from that newly restored God World?" Meng Ye laughed faintly.

Hearing Meng Ye's words, Mo Wuji knew that Meng Ye definitely obtained huge benefits during the restoration of God World. This was why his clone had such power.

"Senior is called Mo Wuji?" Yue Ming excitedly walked over and asked.

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, I am Mo Wuji. You know me?"

Yue Ming suddenly kneeled on the ground, "Yue Ming greets her benefactor."

Mo Wuji looked at Yue Ming doubtfully, "I don't know you. When did I become your benefactor?"

Yue Ming said sobbingly, "Senior is the benefactor of my master."

"Who is your master?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked.

Yue Ming's eyes went red and grief flashed across them, "My master is Ji Li. She told me that I needed to find Ping..."

As she got here, Yue Ming suddenly thought of something. She turned to Meng Ye and stopped talking.

When Mo Wuji heard Ji Li's name, he hurriedly asked, "Is your Master Ji Li doing well?"

He had casually saved Ji Li. In reality, he owed her much more than she owed him.

"My master has perished," Yue Ming said chokingly.

Chapter 1106: The Person Who Killed Ji Li

"Ji Li is dead?" Mo Wuji muttered.

The image of that absolute beauty floated in front of his eyes. Her beauty still shines through even after she turned thin and haggard from being sealed in the immortal sealing array for countless years.

And that pair of eyes which leaves one breathless. Mo Wuji believed that if Ji Li straightened herself slightly, she would be the most beautiful woman that she met.

Mo Wuji had seen plenty of beautiful women. The Sage Nun and Yi Shuang were also extremely beautiful. However, those women give him the impression of high and lofty beings. Only Ji Li and her intellectual beauty allowed him to feel a sort of fireworks. She was truly a piece of art.

At the same time, Mo Wuji also respected Ji Li's compassion. Even though it was something that was unrelated to her, she still apologized to Mo Wuji. In the short conversation that they had, she apologized thrice. One must know that at that time, Ji Li was far more powerful than the Grand Yi Immortal him.

For other cultivators trapped within the immortal sealing array, they would definitely ask for as many consciousness crystals as they could from Mo Wuji. However, because Ji Li knew that he didn't obtain many benefits from her father, she did not ask Mo Wuji for any consciousness crystals. Thereafter, when Mo Wuji gave her 1 million consciousness crystals, she actually said that it was too much.

In return, she gave her only star locket to him. This star locket had saved him more than once. If not for it, he would have died under the combined attacks of the four Immortal Emperors.

After Ji Li left Gods Tower, she did not forget to repay his

kindness. She specially visited Ping Fan Immortal School and helped Ping Fan solve a crisis. She only left after improving the defensive arrays over Ping Fan. Because of her compassion, she did not kill a single person when she helped Ping Fan solve its crisis.

Such a kind girl had actually died? Mo Wuji suddenly felt a sensation of emptiness in his heart. This was a form of sadness which could be described in words.

Cultivating to such a high level had definitely firmed his dao heart. However, Ji Li, a girl that he only met once, had already caused his dao heart to stir and feel grief.

After some time, Mo Wuji loosened his clenched fists. He stared at Yue Ming and asked solemnly, "First, please stand up. Tell me, who killed Senior Sister Ji Li?"

After asking that question, Mo Wuji released a long breath. There was an outlet to release all the depression and anger in his heart, which was to find the person who killed Ji Li.

Meng Ye clearly viewed Mo Wuji highly. After hearing Mo Wuji's words, he lifted his hand and placed another stone stool beside Yue Ming. He gestured for her to sit down.

Yue Ming stood up but she didn't sit on Meng Ye's stool. Instead, she stood and spoke to Mo Wuji respectfully, "I don't know that person or his name. I only know that he had a red half-moon crown on his head, his face was narrow and long, his eyes were small and he wore brown robes. I saw him use a thin and long sword to stab into my master's forehead, then he tore master's sea of consciousness apart. Master, she... before she died, she told me to find Immortal World's Ping Fan Immortal School, to find you..."

This time, in her grief, Yue Ming revealed the name of Ping Fan.

"What's your master's cultivation?" Meng Ye suddenly asked.

Yue Ming did not dare to ignore this question. She replied softly, "My master had recovered her cultivation to the Unity God Stage.

However, it still wasn't enough to face that man with the half-moon crown..."

Meng Ye sighed, "From the looks of it, that fella's cultivation hasn't recovered. If his cultivation had recovered, your master would be nothing more than an ant in front of him, even if she was in the Quasi-Sage Stage."

Yue Ming shook her head and said, "No because that man with the half-moon crown was heavily injured."

Mo Wuji looked at Meng Ye doubtfully, "Dao Friend Meng Ye, do you know that person?"

Meng Ye nodded, "That's right, I do know that person. It's because the Gods Tower belongs to that fella. I want the Gods Tower because I want to snatch it from that fella's hands."

"Who is he?" Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold; killing intent filled the air around him.

Although this killing intent wasn't directed to Yue Ming, she still subconsciously shuddered. Even Meng Ye's heart jolted; he suspected that he might not actually be a match for Mo Wuji. From the looks of it, he could only work together with Mo Wuji on mutual terms; he could not try and force anything on Mo Wuji.

"That person is called Huan Ti," Meng Ye replied.

Huan Ti? Mo Wuji had never heard of this fella's name before.

Meng Ye noticed that Mo Wuji did not seem to know of Huan Ti. He explained, "It's normal to not know of this person. But you should know of God Thrones, right?"

Seeing Mo Wuji nod, Meng Ye continued, "Do you know of the 8 Sages?"

"I also know about them. Could this Huan Ti also be a Sage?" Mo Wuji asked in astonishment.

Meng Ye snickered, "You are right. This person looks like a

rooster but his sacred arts are terrifying and astounding. He is even one of the 8 Sages. During the previous Cataclysm, both Tian Hen and him were plotted against."

"Yue Ming, where is this person?" Mo Wuji's heart was filled with killing intent. So what if his opponent was a Sage?

Yue Ming sobbed and said, "Back then, we were at an owner-less planet. I don't even know its location. After my master saved me from the peripheries of Tao Tie Valley, we encountered the restoration of God World. Both my master and my cultivation started to rise rapidly. Just at this moment, a huge Tao Tie charged out from Tao Tie Valley. That beast tried to devour me and my master. Just as my master was about to make a move, that Huan Ti arrived.

Huan Ti did not even acknowledge that Tao Tie. He simply stared at my master and asked whether she had been sealed in Gods Tower for many years and had recently escaped. My master only nodded slightly before that Huan Ti grabbed towards my master. At this moment, that Tao Tie called Huan Ti out for a battle. Huan Ti seemed to recognise that Tao Tie. When the two fought, they said many things that I did not understand. Eventually, that Tao Tie actually brought out a monk's spade and struck Huan Ti. Huan Ti was heavily injured, but at the same time, he heavily injured the Tao Tie. After that Tao Tie roared ferociously, it actually bit down on the empty space in front of it and escaped into the hole."

"That Tao Tie's origins are not simple. Although he cannot compare to Huan Ti, he also isn't a person that should be offended." Meng Ye explained by the side.

Mo Wuji knew that the monk's spade was Kun Yun's. He wasn't in a mood to care about such stuff. He stared at Yue Ming and asked, "What happened next?"

"Seeing that Huan Ti was heavily injured, my master tried to bring me away. She didn't expect that Huan Ti would still be so

powerful despite being heavily injured. He brought out a soft sword and stabbed into my master's forehead. In that instant, my master told me to find you and threw me into the hole that the Tao Tie bit..." As Yue Ming narrated the story, she cried and clenched her fists.

She was a rogue cultivator. She only knew of close relations after meeting her master. In the past 1,000 years, her master had cared for her greatly. However, when her master was being killed by Huan Ti, she could only stare and escape.

Mo Wuji wasn't in the mood to ask Yue Ming how she encountered Hai Min and Fan. He urgently wanted to take a look at Tao Tie Valley. He suspected that Ji Li was still alive. There was no other reason besides the Gods Tower.

The only ones that knew of Gods Tower were Ji Li and Yue Ming. Since Yue Ming was thrown into the hole, Huan Ti should not have killed Ji Li before he found out about the whereabouts of Gods Tower. Now, he only hoped that Ji Li would maintain that secret.

"Dao Friend Mo, if I'm not wrong, that Ji Li should still be alive. I know Huan Ti. Before he achieves his goals, he definitely wouldn't kill Ji Li," Meng Ye said.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Dao Friend Meng, on account of telling me some things that I did not know, I will not pursue the matter between you and Yue Ming. In the future, let's walk on our different roads."

Mo Wuji had too many powerful enemies. This Meng Ye also wasn't a simple person. It was better to avoid trouble if it was possible.

"Dao Friend Mo, if you wish to deal with Huan Ti, then there are greater reasons why you should work with me." Meng Ye did not mind Mo Wuji's attitude. He could also see that Mo Wuji was definitely not simple.

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji looked at Meng Ye.

Meng Ye was calm and steady as he said, "Firstly, you do not know the secret of Gods Tower. Gods Tower is a supreme treasure of fortune. It's also the treasure that helped Huan Ti rise to power. Because of the schemes of several Sages, that treasure was used as the battlefield of the Cataclysm. At the same time, Huan Ti, himself, was schemed against, causing him to almost lose his life. Secondly, you do not know of Huan Ti's character and abilities. Thirdly, with your current power, you are definitely not a match for Huan Ti. As long as you work with me, I'm sure that I will definitely help you find Huan Ti."

Mo Wuji had heard this clearly. Meng Ye said that he would help find Huan Ti, not help in the defeat of Huan Ti.

By this time, Mo Wuji had already calmed down. He knew that all these old things were incomparably cunning. If he wasn't careful, he would be bathing in their dirty water.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji nodded, "Before we cooperate, can Dao Friend Meng tell me about the 8 Sages and the Gods Tower? I heard that the Gods Tower could be casually constructed."

Meng Ye sneered, "If Gods Tower could be casually constructed, then I, Meng Ye, wouldn't be wrecking my brains thinking about how I can obtain it."

Chapter 1107: Cataclysm Battlefield

As he got here, Meng Ye looked at Mo Wuji and asked, "Do you know why Luo Xu wanted the God World cultivators to construct a Gods Tower after God World was restored? It's because the Gods Tower, even a counterfeit one, is the only treasure that can run through the Seven Worlds. You did not hear wrongly. Luo Xu wants to use the materials from the Chasm to construct a counterfeit Gods Tower, use it to enter God World and find the true Gods Tower."

Mo Wuji nodded. The true Gods Tower was a supreme treasure of fortune. Even a Sage like Luo Xu would covet it.

Meng Ye could tell what Mo Wuji was thinking. He said calmly, "You're probably thinking that Luo Xu wants the Gods Tower because it's a supreme treasure of fortune, right? That's right, it is indeed a treasure that can cause everyone's eyes to turn red. However, the more important reason is because of the upcoming World-Ending Cataclysm."

When he got to this point, Meng Ye specially glanced at Mo Wuji. After noticing Mo Wuji's calm expression, he asked in astonishment, "Dao Friend Mo, could you have heard of the World-Ending Cataclysm?"

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Continue speaking."

He could not casually reveal that he had gone to Gods Burial Cave and that he had met the Sage Nun.

Meng Ye knew that Mo Wuji did not wish to delve into this matter so he did not continue asking about it. He continued speaking, "The Cataclysm is coming. Not only would countless cultivators perish, the universe would also suffer. The best place to fall during the Cataclysm is naturally the Gods Tower..."

"You're saying that the battlefield for the next Cataclysm will also

be at Gods Tower?" Mo Wuji asked in alarm.

Meng Ye inhaled and said, "That's right. Thus, the person that controls Gods Tower will be the ruler of the Cataclysm."

"Didn't Huan Ti control Gods Tower? Why did he end up like ordinary Throned Gods?" Mo Wuji asked.

Meng Ye said with disdain, "That pig-headed Huan Ti actually deserves to own Gods Tower? Not only was he plotted against by several people, he allowed his Gods Tower to be the battlefield. With such intelligence, he was no better than that red lotus."

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji immediately asked.

"You should know that the number of Sages is limited, right?" Meng Ye asked.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I've heard of it. Why is that so?"

Meng Ye said, "The reason why Huan Ti could become a Sage is because he had some dogsh*t luck and managed to obtain the Gods Tower. With this supreme treasure of fortune, he validated his Sage Dao and stepped into the Sage Stage. Even I don't know what is his Dao."

Contempt could be heard in Meng Ye's voice.

"I wonder whether how Dao Friend Meng is able to validate his Sage Dao?" Meng Ye's clone was already so powerful. Mo Wuji really wanted to know what was Meng Ye's Dao. In the future, they might actually be opponents.

The moment Mo Wuji asked that question, Meng Ye knew what he was thinking. He snickered, "Dao Friend Mo, we don't have any conflicts. We should be friends. Your friend knows of Gods Tower. Now that Huan Ti has emerged, even though he has a pig brain, my chances of obtaining Gods Tower has plunged infinitesimally close to zero. Without the potential conflict of the Gods Tower, we should be friends."

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "What can you help me with?"

"I can help you find Huan Ti." Meng Ye immediately said.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "I have also been to Gods Tower before. Since Huan Ti could sense that Senior Sister Ji Li had been to Gods Tower before, he would definitely be able to do the same for me. I don't need to find him; he would be the one looking for me. Why would I need your help to find Huan Ti?"

These words were lies. It was true that he had been to Gods Tower but even Huan Ti would not have been able to sense that.

Firstly, his time in Gods Tower was very short. Secondly, his Dao is the Mortal Dao. After stepping into the God King Stage, any intent and will that clashed against his Dao would be corroded. Even if traces of his visit to Gods Tower were really left on him, they would have been erased by now.

Meng Ye gritted his teeth and said, "I can tell you about the stories of the 8 Sages. Before the World-Ending Cataclysm comes, it would definitely be useful to you."

Mo Wuji said calmly, "I am brothers with Kun Yun. That Jie Heng wants to be my little brother but I'm too lazy to accept him. You think that I need you to tell me about the stories of the 8 Sages?"

Mo Wuji really didn't know anything about the 8 Sages. He even wanted to ask who the red lotus was. However, he definitely wouldn't say such things to Meng Ye.

"No wonder..." Meng Ye muttered to himself. After a while, he sighed and said, "I was just thinking why you weren't shocked regarding God Thrones. So it turns out that you know two of the 108 Principal Gods. From the looks of it, you should know why Huan Ti went to Tao Tie Valley?"

"Of course I do. He wanted the Tao Tie Pot. However, he probably wasted his trip. The Tao Tie Pot had been taken away by

Kun Yun."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Meng Ye knew that Mo Wuji wasn't lying to him. Mo Wuji was truly in the know.

"If that Huan Ti is really heavily injured or if he has yet to recover his cultivation, I can help you to eliminate him. The premise is that you would also need to get Kun Yun and Jie Heng to help." Meng Ye gritted his teeth and said.

Previously, he coveted the Gods Tower because he thought that Huan Ti had perished. Now that he knew that Huan Ti was still alive, he was afraid. Don't simply look at how he viewed Huan Ti as a pig-headed fool. He, Meng Ye, truly didn't have the balls to face Huan Ti head-on.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Dao Friend Meng, with this premise of yours, you still want my Phecda Clay?"

"You can mention anything you want. As long as I am able to obtain it, I will." Meng Ye said through gritted teeth.

It was truly because this piece of Phecda Clay might be the only piece left in the entire universe. If he missed out on this opportunity, then he might never find another one. There were many treasures which could construct a new dao body. However, the only one that could allow him to reach the Quasi-Sage Stage, or even the Sage Stage, was the Phecda Clay.

Don't simply look at how eager Ku Xinren was to obtain the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. In terms of constructing a new dao body, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was definitely not comparable to the Phecda Clay. However, the Heavenly Bamboo did have some advantages over the Phecda Clay. It could heal one's soul, cleanse one's spiritual roots and sort one's disarrayed Dao Laws. All these were things that the Phecda Clay couldn't do.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "Dao Friend Meng, I have plenty of treasures. I don't need any of yours. Since that's the case, I will bid

my farewells now."

Mo Wuji truly didn't want to work together with Meng Ye. He could tell that Meng Ye was cunning and scheming. Moreover, he required Huan Ti to be injured before he would help. Mo Wuji was too lazy to work with such cowardly people. This was different from Kun Yun. Although Kun Yun was also cunning, he had bigger balls than Meng Ye.

Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't want to trade with him, Meng Ye hurriedly said, "Dao Friend Mo, even if you kill Huan Ti, you can't save your senior sister. You are lacking a certain treasure."

"What treasure?" Mo Wuji subconsciously asked.

"Your senior sister's sea of consciousness had been destroyed by Huan Ti. Only the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo can save her. I happen to know where we can find an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo..."

Mo Wuji came to a sudden realisation. Even if Ji Li was alive, her sea of consciousness and spiritual roots would definitely be damaged. Meng Ye's words were right; the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was truly the best treasure to help her.

He originally had one Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Unfortunately, he had traded it with Ku Xinren.

There's no medicine for regrets. Mo Wuji knew that it was too late for him to find Ku Xinren. By now, Ku Xinren would have already used the Heavenly Bamboo. Perhaps Ku Xinren might even be waiting for him so that he could snatch the Time Plate back.

"You know where I can find the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo?" When Mo Wuji recalled that he no longer had the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, he hurriedly asked.

Meng Ye could sense Mo Wuji's interest. He said resolutely, "That's right, I do."

"I've heard of a place where the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo

and primordial energy appeared. There's also another treasure called..." Mo Wuji intentionally slowed down.

When Kun Yun heard of the Heavenly Bamboo and the primordial energy, he wanted Mo Wuji to bring him to the broken planet. Until now, Mo Wuji still didn't know what treasure Kun Yun was talking about. He didn't believe that the treasure was the Seed of the Universe.

If Kun Yun was referring to the Seed of the Universe, would he have remained so calm?

With a treasure like the Seed of the Universe, it wasn't impossible for an ordinary cultivator to step into the Sage Stage.

"You're talking about the Ice Origin Bead, right? Everyone knows about this. The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and the Ice Origin Bead are associated, and the Heavenly Bamboo requires primordial energy to grow." Meng Ye said straightforwardly.

Mo Wuji finally knew that Kun Yun wasn't talking about the Seed of the Universe but the Ice Origin Bead.

The Ice Origin Bead was definitely a peak treasure but it was far from being able to compare to the Seed of the Universe.

"Dao Friend Meng, I agree to work with you. As long as you bring me to find the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and help me eliminate Huan Ti, I will give you some Phecda Clay." Mo Wuji finally gave Meng Ye some hope.

By now, Meng Ye's teeth were aching. He knew that Mo Wuji wasn't an easy man. He could only say, "Since that's the case, I will first tell you about the 8 Sages. This will give you some understanding towards Huan Ti. Otherwise, even if Huan Ti's cultivation had declined greatly, we might not be able to eliminate him."

Seeing that Mo Wuji wanted to say something, Meng Ye lifted his hand and stopped him, "I know what you want to say. I can only

tell you that we cannot assume that we are able to kill Huan Ti just because that Tao Tie did. In the future, you will realise what kind of existence the Tao Tie is. It's an expert that's definitely not much weaker than a Sage."

Chapter 1108: The Difficulty To Become A Sage

Mo Wuji asked, "Why are there 8 Sages in the universe? Can this number be increased or reduced?"

Meng Ye answered, "This is a long story. I will briefly go through it. When the universe was first formed, the Laws of Heaven Earth were at their clearest. Cultivating at this time was also the easiest. It's like... the restoration of God World. The cultivation environment was similar to when the universe first formed. Thus, at that time, the cultivation speed of the cultivators were all extremely fast. Of course, the restoration of the God World is still far inferior to when the universe first formed. Thus, most experts were born then."

"Dao Friend Meng, you're saying that the 8 Sages were experts born when the universe was formed? Are you also one of such experts?" Mo Wuji asked.

Meng Ye shook his head, "The birth of the universe did give rise to Sages. However, those Sages have already turned to dust in the long passages of time. I'm definitely not one of the experts born during that time. The current 8 Sages were all late-comers. They all found their own fortunes and became experts."

"Why are there only 8 of them?"

"This is because of the limits of the Dao Laws of the Universe. The 8 Sages already push the Dao Laws to the limit. If a 9th Sage appears, the Laws of Heaven and Earth would come down and crush everything.

Hearing Meng Ye's explanation, Mo Wuji's heart pounded. This was the restriction from the Heavenly Dao? This meant that regardless of how strong his Mortal Dao becomes, he would never be able to advance to the Sage Stage. If he advanced to the Sage

Stage, then would he face the pressure from the Heavenly Dao and be crushed?

Soon, Mo Wuji threw this idea aside. He cultivated the Mortal Dao, so he wasn't subjected to the pressures of the Heavenly Dao. The Heavenly Dao could suppress Sages and Gods but it couldn't suppress a mortal like him.

Even if Meng Ye was any more experienced, he could not tell what Mo Wuji was thinking at this moment. He continued, "Among the 8 Sages, the Red Lotus was only there to fill the number..."

"Who's the Red Lotus?" Mo Wuji wanted to ask this previously.

Meng Ye lifted his hand and drew a green-robed woman standing on top of a red lotus, "She is Red Lotus. Because of the way that the fate of the universe was being split, a spiritual plant ought to have a God Throne. With the methods of the other Sages, the red lotus became the 8th Sage. She is called the Sage Nun. She isn't adept at schemes and she understands her inferiority. Thus, she rarely interacts with the other Sages and stays alone in her Sage Nun Pool."

So the true body of that Sage Nun was a red lotus. Mo Wuji nodded, he finally understood why he could escape from under her eyelids.

"If one wants to break through the Quasi-Sage Stage and enter the Sage Stage, must he wait for one of the 8 Sages to fall?" Although Mo Wuji believed that he would not face the pressure of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth if he stepped into the Sage Stage, he still asked this question.

Meng Ye nodded, "That's right. When a Sage falls, all Quasi-Sages would feel it."

"Then did you sense that Huan Ti had fallen?" Mo Wuji didn't quite believe Meng Ye's words.

Meng Ye blushed, "Because I also almost perished. My cultivation fell greatly, so I didn't have any ways to sense whether any Sages have fallen."

"That means that you're not even in the Quasi-Sage Stage now?" Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. If Meng Ye was not in the Quasi-Sage Stage and was also in the Unity God Stage like him, yet he possessed such combat power, then how powerful was a Sage?

"This clone of mine had just stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage. If I'm unable to obtain the Phecda Clay, I could only remain in the early Quasi-Sage Stage. Now that the World-Ending Cataclysm is coming, the universe has become extremely hazy. Thus, there are many things that I cannot sense."

Mo Wuji reluctantly accepted Meng Ye's words, "Then I have a small question that I wish to ask you."

"Dao Friend Mo, feel free to ask. We are friends that are cooperating with one another. Your matter is my matter." Meng Ye slapped his chest and spoke in a high-spirited tone.

Mo Wuji did not believe Meng Ye's words, "Dao Friend Meng, I want to ask, how does one become a Sage? Does one obtain a God Throne after entering the Sage Stage? Or does one have to obtain a God Throne before he can even enter the Sage Stage?"

When Meng Ye heard Mo Wuji's question, he laughed bitterly, "Dao Friend Mo, this question is not simple. I'm not willing to tell this to any person. Even if that person was my disciple, I will not easily share it..."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "Dao Friend Meng, if you think that it's difficult, then there's no need to talk about it. It doesn't really matter much to me."

Meng Ye hurriedly said, "It's okay. I won't tell this to others but there's nothing I wouldn't tell Dao Friend Mo. The God Throne comes second and the Sage comes first. The difference between the

Unity God Stage and the Quasi-Sage Stage is like a heavenly gully. First, you would need to perfect your Dao Laws and your world. For a Quasi-Sage to validate his Sage Dao, there are millions of ways but the ones that work merely number a few."

"What does that mean?" Mo Wuji frowned and asked.

Meng Ye explained, 'According to the Laws of the Heavenly Dao, any Dao can allow one to step into the Sage Stage. However, only a few Daos actually succeed.'

Mo Wuji came to an understanding. One was theory while the other was reality. He wondered who actually came up with the theory. It was probably nothing more than a guess.

Meng Ye was incredibly astute. He only glanced at Mo Wuji's expression before he started chuckling, "Dao Friend Mo, you're definitely thinking that the idea that any Dao in the universe can enter the Sage Stage is a hypothesis or a guess, right?"

"Isn't that the case?"

"No, because in the primordial universe, the Laws of Heaven and Earth were extremely clear. All beings could pursue the Dao, and during that time, their cultivation speeds were extremely fast. At that time, there were countless experts that validated their Sage Dao. However, because of the limits of the Dao Laws of the Universe, they needed to destroy their competition. That was the first primordial Cataclysm. Countless experts engaged in war and countless fell. Even the death of Sages was extremely normal..." Meng Ye explained.

Mo Wuji nodded and didn't ask anything further.

Meng Ye explained, "Validating your Sage Dao now naturally isn't as easy as when the universe first formed. The most famous way to do so is to sever your Three Corpses. [1]"

"Dao Friend Meng has probably tried severing your Three Corpses, right?" Mo Wuji sized up Meng Ye's clone. He guessed

that Meng Ye's clone is probably one of the Corpses that Meng Ye severed.

Meng Ye shook his head self-deprecatingly, "No, if I could severe my Three Corpses, then I wouldn't be sitting here."

He did not continue explaining about himself. He continued, "Another way is to have a supreme treasure of fortune. That Huan Ti is one such Sage. Thus, the day he loses his Gods Tower is the day he is no longer a Sage. This is also why I dare to work with you to deal with Huan Ti."

"You mean that if Huan Ti had truly become a Sage, you wouldn't dare to deal with him?" Mo Wuji looked at Meng Ye and asked.

Meng Ye laughed coldly, "Dao Friend Mo, your talent is exceptional and your abilities are astounding. However, even if you are any stronger, you would be courting death if you tried to deal with a Sage before you reach the Sage Stage."

"You mean that only Sages can deal with Sages? Otherwise, you would undoubtedly die?" Mo Wuji did not really accept this. He believed that if he could step into the intermediate or late Quasi-Sage Stage, he would be strong enough to fight Sages.

Meng Ye went silent. After some time, he said, "It's not that you will die undoubtedly. It's just that the chances of success are extremely slim. There was indeed a past example. A fella that was only in the early Unity God Stage was able to successfully deal with Sage Tong Ming."

"Tell me about the other methods to validate the Sage Dao." Mo Wuji knew that if they continued talking about this, it might make Meng Ye afraid of working with him to deal with Huan Ti.

Meng Ye also didn't continue to talk about dealing with Sages, "There's also using one's world to validate the Dao, using one's Dao Laws and even fully understanding the Dao. There are actually many ways but I only know a few. Although I am one of the 3

Rogue Sages, I'm still 108,000 li away from an actual Sage."

"Then do you know how to get back to God World?" Mo Wuji asked about Sages because he wanted to know how to deal with Huan Ti. Now that he had a rough understanding of the situation, he was eager to get back to God World.

Meng Ye stood up, "There are many planes at the same level as God World. However, I know which one you're talking about. Come, I will lead the way."

...

Meng Ye merely spent an incense's time to bring Mo Wuji and Yue Ming to a space island. When they arrived, Mo Wuji realised that Meng Ye actually installed a transfer array here. From the looks of it, this fella was always ready to head back to God World.

The three used the transfer array and arrived at another transfer array in space. After flying for another 10 days, Mo Wuji's spiritual will located God Continent.

The entrance that Meng Ye took was the same as the one Mo Wuji used previously. From the looks of it, Nirvana Learning Academy wasn't the only one that knew of it.

During the 10 days, Mo Wuji asked Yue Ming about Gods Tower and found out that Ji Li also used Tao Tie Valley to arrive at God World.

It seems like Tao Tie Valley was a linkway between God World and Immortal World. If he could save Ji Li, he could go back and pay a visit to the Immortal World.

[1] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Three_Corpses Please read to understand more about this Daoist belief :)

Chapter 1109: Tian Hen's Murderous Nature

After the recovery of the God World, most places in the God Domain changed significantly. Even the God Burial Valley was no longer around. However, there weren't many changes to the equally famous Tao Tie Valley.

Previously, when Mo Wuji escaped out from the Tao Tie Valley, he was almost swallowed by a massive mouth within the Tao Tie Valley. From the words of Kun Yun, Mo Wuji found out that a vicious character, who possessed a God Throne, was hiding in the Tao Tie Valley. His name was Tao Tie [1] and this fella even had a supreme treasure of fortune called the Tao Tie Pot.

Presently, there was no longer the vicious Tao Tie in the Tao Tie Valley. The only person there was a skinny man with thin eyes. He was wearing a red crown and had a gloomy expression.

This gloomy man had a mighty aura. A corroded and stained monk's spade was pierced through this man's chest which protruded from his back.

Faint yellow blood started oozing out from the wound. A mysterious dao spirituality was constantly circulating around his wound.

This man casually retrieved multiple god spiritual veins and each of them contained the energy of creation. After the implantation of these god spiritual veins, he set up a defensive array around him. Once he was done, he sat down on the god spiritual vein before starting to heal himself.

After every spiritual circulation, the monk's spade would shift out a little. Given his current speed, it should take another ten years for him to completely remove this monk's spade.

This man was the Huan Ti who Meng Ye talked about. He was currently hiding in the Tao Tie Valley while attempting to remove

this corroded monk's spade.

...

Mo Wuji, Meng Ye and co. did not waste any time after they entered the God Continent. They must hurry to the transfer array so that they could traverse the Nirvana Ocean to the Tao Tie Valley.

Before the few of them could make it far, they spotted a massive fist descending from above. This fist was at least 30 kilometres wide.

"Boom!" The space vibrated immensely as the God World started to tremble. The Laws of the God World were restored not too long ago. However, it seemed as though this fist managed to loosen up those laws again.

Ming Yang was so frightened that he stopped in his tracks. Mo Wuji looked dazedly at the destroyed area with an unpleasant expression.

The fist landed on a god city called the High Firmament God City. Mo Wuji used to stay in the High Firmament God City for a period of time. Naturally, he knew that this city was obliterated in just a single fist like this.

"B*stard..." Mo Wuji cursed out loud. He was certain that not even an expert in the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage would be able to produce a punch like this.

God World was considered where Mo Wuji established himself. His Mortal Sect was also in God World. Today, someone actually destroyed an entire city with a single punch. He was reminded of Zhu Qu from Zhen Xing. Zhu Qu was equally vicious as he casually destroyed a cultivation city without even blinking.

"This person is not a b*stard. His name is Tian Hen. You might not know him but he..."

Meng Ye had yet to complete his sentence and Mo Wuji

interrupted coldly. "So he is Tian Hen."

Meng Ye patted his forehead as he replied. "Right, you know Kun Yun so you would have heard of Tian Hen."

Mo Wuji didn't explain but Kun Yun wasn't the one who told him about Tian Hen. It was Jie Heng. Moreover, Mo Wuji possessed Tian Hen's Furnace of the Heaven and Earth. Mo Wuji was desperate to find a place to cultivate only because he knew that Tian Hen was looking for the furnace. Fortunately, the years weren't wasted as he was already in the Unity God Level 1.

"Boom!" Yet another humongous fist descended after Meng Ye completed his sentence.

This time around, the fist didn't land back on the High Firmament God City. The fist landed on the location of another god city. Following the trembles of space around him, Mo Wuji knew that yet another god city had been destroyed.

"Dao Friend Meng, is your strength comparable to this Tian Hen?" Mo Wuji turned to Meng Ye as he spoke.

Meng Ye shook his head. "Tian Hen was a Sage with a supreme treasure of fortune called the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. This man's combat abilities are exceedingly shocking. Even after being ambushed, he managed to preserve a perfect fleshly body. As long as he can find his Furnace of Heaven and Earth, he will be able to recover his powers as a Sage. His current strength should be in the intermediate Quasi-Sage Stage while I am only in the elementary Quasi-Sage Stage. In fact, I will never be a match for him even if I am in the intermediate Quasi-Sage Stage."

Meng Ye guessed what was Mo Wuji's mind as he added. "Dao Friend Mo, anyone below the Sage Stage is nothing more than an ant. I know you come from the God World and are furious about these destroyed cities. However, I do feel that this anger is unnecessary. After you advance into the Quasi-Sage Stage, you will understand why I said this and why I'm right."

Mo Wuji wasn't listening to Meng Ye. Instead, he was thinking of the percentage success if he were to ambush Tian Hen.

Meng Ye continued. "Dao Friend Mo, you're feeling pity for these god cities only because your dao heart's level is not there yet. Let me ask you. When you're a mortal, would you feel disturbed to see a man catching a full net of fishes?"

"Those are two different matters." Mo Wuji replied faintly.

Meng Ye smiled coldly. "Under the Grand Dao, all living things are equal without exception. This was the dao insights of Buddhism. Although it might seem nonsensical, it was still one of the Great Daos of the universe. You might think that these are two different matters but that is not what the fishes think."

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to refute, Meng Ye continued. "Moreover, we will not be able to kill Tian Hen even if we combine forces. At the very most, we will be able to injure him. Because of a Sage's dignity, he will never endure provocations. Once he recovers, he might wipe out the entire God World, let alone two god cities."

Mo Wuji calmed down as he didn't think Meng Ye was speaking blindly.

Initially, he was intending to drag Meng Ye into his deathtrap array too. He wanted to make use of Meng Ye's help in a deathtrap array to get rid of Tian Hen. However, a Sage wasn't someone an ordinary Quasi-Sage could dream of dealing with. Back then, not a single Sage fell even after that insane calamity.

Could Mo Wuji and co. be stronger than a Sage? Even a Sage wasn't able to deal with Tian Hen, could he?

"Let's go. Let's go to the Tao Tie Valley to find that Huan Ti first." Mo Wuji finally suppressed his urge to deal with Tian Hen.

A person like Tian Hen would definitely not perish so easily. Even if he could restrain and kill that fella, he would still survive if

a trace of his god will was left behind.

This wasn't the reason why Mo Wuji chose to suppress his urge of killing Tian Hen. As long as Mo Wuji acted, he wasn't afraid of Tian Hen coming to seek revenge. Mo Wuji was worried about Ji Li instead. It had been a long time since Ji Li got into trouble. Having her spirit channels and sea of consciousness destroyed was a severe incident. It wouldn't be of any good to drag this matter even by a single day.

After he rescued Ji Li, he would come back for Tian Hen.

...

In the depths of the Tao Tie Valley, the god spiritual energy around Huan Ti had turned into a god spiritual whirlpool. The dao spirituality of the monk's spade pierced through him was suppressed too.

At this moment, Huan Ti's body shivered. Following which, he looked up into the sky astonishingly.

Very soon, he let out a laugh before ignoring the situation outside. He started his spiritual circulation even more intensely to suppress the monk's spade's dao spirituality.

He was a Sage and he wasn't bothered by the fact that he was ambushed by Tao Tie using the Seven Buddha Spade. However, a mere God Monarch ant dared to come and help. This was simply reckless.

"He knows that we are here." Meng Ye stood at the periphery of the Tao Tie Valley as he spoke calmly.

Initially, he was slightly fearful. However, his fear reduced significantly as he stood here. He was certain that Huan Ti was severely injured and was in the midst of his recovery. Otherwise, he wouldn't have acted so indifferently even after knowing that they were here.

Mo Wuji nodded as he detected Huan Ti's spiritual will even

before Meng Ye. In order not to reveal his strength, Mo Wuji didn't use his spiritual will to check on Huan Ti.

"Dao Friend Mo, I'm here to help you. I'll follow whatever orders you give me." Meng Ye didn't act as he looked at Mo Wuji. He made it seemed like he was here for a simple task like lifting up a rock.

"How is Dao Friend Meng's Array Dao?" Mo Wuji inquired.

Meng Ye nodded. "My Array Dao is decent. As long as you give me the materials, I am able to install a Grade 9 God Deathtrap Array. However, there is something I must warn you. Even the most peak grade god array wouldn't be of any use towards a Sage."

Mo Wuji answered faintly. "That is my problem. Also, I do not have any materials for a Grade 9 God Deathtrap Array."

Meng Ye jumped out in shock. "I cannot believe I need to use my own materials even though you are asking me for help. Do you know how precious the materials for a Grade 9 God Deathtrap Array was..."

Mo Wuji didn't speak as he simply stared quietly at Meng Ye.

Meng Ye's hair stood up because of Mo Wuji's glare. He sighed as he replied. "Alright, I will use my own materials."

He agreed to help Mo Wuji ambush a Sage and also agreed to help Mo Wuji look for the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Now, he would even need to use his own materials to help Mo Wuji install a Grade 9 array. He was, after all, also a Rogue Sage. Why was his life so difficult?

Mo Wuji wasn't concerned with Meng Ye. While Meng Ye was setting up the deathtrap array, he started to carve void runes secretly. Mo Wuji didn't trust Meng Ye because at least this fella knew Huan Ti. He and Meng Ye were merely strangers coming together. Moreover, he did mention that he had the Phecda Clay with him. However, even up till now, Meng Ye didn't ask him to take it out for him to see. This, alone, was definitely not normal.

At the thought of this, Meng Ye spoke. "Dao Friend Mo, I'm already helping you install the Grade 9 God Deathtrap Array. At the very least, you should show me the Phecda Clay right?"

[1]: Tao Tie was the fifth son of the Dragon King (of the Chinese legends)

Chapter 1110: An Infuriated Sage

Mo Wuji thought in his heart, Now this is normal.

He placed the Phecda Clay, which was the size of a longan fruit, on his palm. "Scan with your spiritual will fast. I'm going to keep it now."

He really has the Phecda Clay? Meng Ye stared at the Phecda Clay on Mo Wuji's palm. He almost exclaimed out loud. When Mo Wuji first mentioned that he managed to obtain the Phecda Clay from his trip into the Gods Tower, Meng Ye was indescribably happy. However, he started suspecting that Mo Wuji was lying after he calmed himself down.

Although he agreed to follow Mo Wuji here, he had an ulterior motive. But now that he saw how Mo Wuji really did have the Phecda Clay, he needed to alter his plan.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and kept the Phecda Clay. The green slab which he obtained from the Gods Tower was the Phecda Clay.

At that point in time, Mo Wuji didn't realise how precious the Phecda Clay was. Later on, he used half of the Phecda Clay to construct Da Huang's body. The remaining half of the Phecda Clay was then generously offered to Fu Xiuhan. If Fu Xiuhan wasn't kind enough to only ask for half of what Mo Wuji offered, Mo Wuji wouldn't have had any Phecda Clay left on him.

After knowing how precious the Phecda Clay was, Mo Wuji made up his mind. Even if he were to use this as part of the deal with Meng Ye, he wouldn't take out too much for him.

Once Mo Wuji kept the Phecda Clay, Meng Ye was truly motivated. He spoke while rapidly trying to set up the deathtrap array, "Dao Friend Mo, this place is rather small. Once I set up this deathtrap array, we will force that Huan Ti out."

Mo Wuji refused to comment as he continued carving out the

void runes.

He had his spirit storage channel and was already a Grade 8 God Array Emperor. With his current strength, even Meng Ye wouldn't be able to tell that he was carving the void runes.

Two days later, Meng Ye stopped as he expressed to Mo Wuji, "Dao Friend Mo, my deathtrap god array is completed. How do we lure that fella out now? I'm unable to set up a Grade 9 God Deathtrap Array. This is merely a Grade 8 God Deathtrap Array."

Having said that, Meng Ye looked rather awkward. Previously, he did mention that he was able to set up Grade 9 arrays easily.

Mo Wuji stopped setting up his deathtrap runes as well. He managed to set up a Grade 7 deathtrap array using only void runes. He wasn't too concerned with Meng Ye's words. To him, he never considered that Meng Ye could install a Grade 9 God Deathtrap Array. A Grade 8 one would be good enough.

Moreover, Mo Wuji was convinced that Meng Ye's Grade 8 God Deathtrap Array wouldn't be able to restrain Huan Ti. What Mo Wuji wanted was not to restrain Huan Ti. Instead, he wanted to control the direction of Huan Ti's escape.

One might think that his Grade 7 God Deathtrap Array would be weaker than Meng Ye's Grade 8 God Deathtrap Array. However, only he knew that his deathtrap array was made out of only void runes. For Huan Ti to find the foundation of his array to destroy, he would need at least a breath worth of time. What Mo Wuji wanted was this breath of time.

Hearing Meng Ye's words, Yue Ming held tightly onto his magic treasure. Even if he was simply too weak, he was determined to help.

Mo Wuji shook his hand. "Hold on for a while more."

Just as Mo Wuji's voice was heard, a figure appeared on the outside of the deathtrap array.

"Dao Friend Mo, I've finally got to meet you." This person arrived with a warm smile. Even before his body landed, he had clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji.

"You are Jie Heng? One of the 72 Lords, Principal God Jie Heng?" Even Meng Ye could recognise this person.

This person, dressed in grey, was slightly fat with a pair of very small eyes. He looked slightly different to the Jie Heng of the past but his dao spirituality was very familiar. Additionally, Mo Wuji did mention Jie Heng before. Therefore, Meng Ye was certain this person was Jie Heng.

"You?" Jie Heng looked surprisingly at Meng Ye. Very soon, he could sense that Meng Ye was far stronger than him. Subconsciously, he took a few steps back fearfully before asking. "How do I address this Dao Friend here?"

Meng Ye laughed as he circulated his dao spirituality. "Jie Heng, how could you not recognise me?"

"It's you? One of the three Rogue Sages, Meng Ye?" Jie Heng's expression changed as he finally recognised Meng Ye.

As compared to the three Rogue Sages, he, Jie Heng, wasn't anything. Whether it was the Dao or status, he was too far away from Meng Ye.

"Indeed, I am Meng Ye. You don't have to fear me for I have form an alliance of Dao Friend Mo. Since you are familiar with Dao Friend Mo, everyone here can be considered an alliance." Meng Ye's words did make Jie Heng slightly more relaxed.

Mo Wuji commented. "That's right, all of us are friends on the same boat."

"Dao Friend Mo invites me here, could it be that you need my help with something?" Jie Heng inquired curiously. He didn't believe that Mo Wuji would take the initiative to bring him here to look for the God Burial Cave. He had checked on Mo Wuji before so

he knew that Mo Wuji wasn't a simple person.

Mo Wuji patted on Jie Heng's shoulder. "That's right, there is something I need your help with. I wonder if you are willing to help?"

Jie Heng's heart jumped shockingly. He could say that he was qualified to fight Mo Wuji back when Mo Wuji first left the New God Domain City. Now, he realised that he was no longer a match for Mo Wuji. He realised that he wasn't even able to dodge Mo Wuji's simple pat on the shoulder.

In such a short period of time, Mo Wuji actually became so powerful. This fella might just be the number one homegrown expert he met in the God World.

Jie Heng looked across at the smiling Meng Ye. He realised that Meng Ye was probably invited by Mo Wuji to help as well.

What could it be? That even with Mo Wuji's scheming tactics and the help of one of the three Rogue Sage, Meng Ye, wasn't enough? What would require Mo Wuji to invite him, Jie Heng, to help?

"That, Dao Friend Mo, I wonder what help do you require?" Jie Heng was still hoping that Mo Wuji would bring him to the Burial God Cave. However, looking at how Mo Wuji still required his help despite being so strong, he started to feel uneasy.

Mo Wuji chuckled before speaking loudly. "I need help to deal with a person. That fella ambushed my friend so I want to avenge my friend. However, I am worried that this fella might escape so I invited you to help obstruct him for a while. Of course, it is up to you if you want to help or not. All you need to do is to let me know."

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Jie Heng heaved a sigh of relief.

Including Mo Wuji and Meng Ye, there seemed to be a Grade 8 God Deathtrap Array here too. As long as that fella was lured out, death seemed inevitable. In God World, no matter who it was,

nobody would be able to escape such a powerful setup.

After considering the merits and drawbacks, Jie Heng patted on his chest as he shouted. "Do I, Jie Heng, looked like a non-trustworthy friend? Back then when Dao Friend Mo left the God Domain, I promise that I will work with you. Now that Dao Friend Mo requires my help, I, Jie Heng, would give it all my all to help you. No matter who offended Dao Friend Mo, I, Jie Heng, will not let him off."

Meng Ye laughed at Jie Heng for saying such words. He was certain that if Jie Heng knew Huan Ti was the one they were dealing with, he wouldn't have said such words. This fella was a Principal God and Mo Wuji's plan worked out well. However, Jie Heng couldn't be blamed. Who would have thought that Mo Wuji was going to deal with a Sage in the God World?

Mo Wuji chuckled. "Since that is the case, Dao Friend Jie Heng just needs to stand at this position. Once that fella tries to escape from this position, I hope Dao Friend Jie Heng will strike with all your force. I will lure that fella up and I'll need both of you to help me restrain him together."

Having said that, Mo Wuji pointed to a position for Jie Heng.

"He is right here?" Jie Heng was shocked. Immediately after that, he had a bad feeling about this.

Meng Ye chuckled too. "Indeed, so whatever you've just said was heard by that fella too. Only by killing him, will we be able to live fearlessly."

"Who is it ah?" Jie Heng asked worriedly.

Meng Ye glanced at Mo Wuji, who was jumping down into the Tao Tie Valley. He started to admire Mo Wuji's bravery. If it was him, he wouldn't dare to do what Mo Wuji just did. Even if he was in the elementary Quasi-Sage Stage, he wouldn't dare to infuriate Huan Ti like that.

When facing an expert who was previously a Sage, heading down like that was a dangerous move. There was a high possibility that he wouldn't make it back up. A lean camel is still bigger than a horse. Moreover, Tao Tie was recently injured by Huan Ti.

"You will find out very soon." Meng Ye didn't tell Jie Heng who Mo Wuji went to lure up.

...

"Even an ant dare to come anger a Sage? Die for me..." Before Mo Wuji was near to the bottom of the Tao Tie Valley, an enraged voice was heard. Following which, an invisible blade radiance was locked onto the entire space around Mo Wuji. It was struck right towards Mo Wuji.

Huan Ti was fully focused on healing. If Mo Wuji and co. didn't dare to head down, he wouldn't bother going up at all. Only when he was fully recovered, would he be able to search for his own Gods Tower.

The truth was that Mo Wuji never intended to reach the bottom of the Tao Tie Valley. His task was only to lure Huan Ti up. Concurrently when Huan Ti attacked, Mo Wuji shot out a Spiritual Will Arrow.

His spiritual will detected that Huan Ti's sea of consciousness was slightly injured. Moreover, Kun Yun's monk's spade was indeed pierced through his body which caused his spiritual will to be obstructed. The dao spirituality around the monk's spade was permeating the whole place. Evidently, Huan Ti's injuries weren't light.

This Spiritual Will Arrow was like a black and sharp knife piercing right towards Huan Ti's originally injured sea of consciousness. Huan Ti's sea of consciousness shivered and his spiritual circulation came to a halt. A throbbing pain could be felt in his sea of consciousness.

Huan Ti let out an intense roar. The monk's spade, which was more than halfway out of his body, was thrust back into his body.

An immense anger filled Huan Ti's heart. He stood up in an attempt to grab Mo Wuji.

Despite being well prepared for it, Mo Wuji shockingly realised that he was unable to dodge that invisible blade radiance.

That blade radiance pierced through his domain towards his chest. Even if he was in the Sage Physique Stage, he would have to suffer severe injury if he was struck by this blade radiance.

At this point in time, why would Mo Wuji bother about hiding his magic treasures? In an instant, a page of the Book of Luo appeared to protect him.

"Boom!" The invisible blade radiance hacked right onto the Book of Luo. This blade radiance managed to strike out a white scar even on a treasure like the Book of Luo. The insane dao spirituality energy surged over and Mo Wuji was completely unable to contain it. He spat out a mouthful of blood after this impact.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to escape with his Wind Escape Technique, Huan Ti's claw shadow broke through his domain once more. He was aiming to grab Mo Wuji's skull now.

Chapter 1111: Besieging Huan Ti

Without hesitation, Mo Wuji took out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and a silver river descended.

After reaching the Unity God Stage, Mo Wuji was able to execute his Winding River Sacred Art casually.

The gloomy Tao Tie Valley was set off, in contrast, to appear white by this silver coloured river. Huan Ti, who had the monk's spade pierced through him, exclaimed. "A god equipment forged by the Chance Water and Rootless God Steel? Good item."

As he complimented the weapon, his hand didn't stop moving.

"Boom!" A hand seal clashed against Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd. The silver river descending was directly crushed into pieces. Subsequently, the silver radiance disappeared.

Yet another insane elemental energy struck onto Mo Wuji's body. The second time Mo Wuji spat out blood, there was a sharp pain in his back.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji's halberd attack managed to slightly rip Huan Ti's space apart. Following which, he only took a step before charging out of Huan Ti's domain.

Huan Ti paused for a second as he looked surprisingly at where Mo Wuji disappeared. "Earth Shrinking Sacred Art?"

After witnessing that, Huan Ti's eyes lit up.

The Earth Shrinking Sacred Art was a sacred art which belonged solely to one of the 12 God Emperors, God Emperor Gui Gu. Huan Ti knew Gui Gu personally so he knew that he wouldn't give away his sacred art easily. Even though Gui Gu perished, he wouldn't have given up his Earth Shrinking Sacred Art. At the very most, those who tried to execute the Earth Shrinking Sacred Art only made it look alike. A true expert like Huan Ti would be able to tell that it wasn't the real deal.

The Earth Shrinking which Mo Wuji just executed was certainly the true Earth Shrinking Sacred Art. Moreover, it wouldn't be any weaker than God Emperor Gui Gu's sacred art.

Huan Ti was also aware that other than Gui Gu, one other item possessed a sacred art like this. That was the Heavenly Spirit Transformations.

The Heavenly Spirit Transformations was something even Sages would yearn for. It was a treasure of creation. The pity was that it only appeared in rumours and no one had seen it before. Besides the Earth Shrinking Sacred Art, rumours spread that there was the even more powerful Fetal Transformation Technique. This was a sacred art even more terrifying than any true and great sacred art present.

If that fella's Earth Shrinking Sacred Art was from the Heavenly Spirit Transformations...

At the thought of this, Huan Ti's eyes weren't the only thing that was lit up. Even his heart was starting to get fired up. In a single step, he charged right out of the Tao Tie Valley's entrance.

"Bang!" Mo Wuji emerged from the Tao Tie Valley clumsily. Although he managed to attack twice, his back was still ripped by Huan Ti's hand. A terrifying hand shape filled with blood was formed on his back.

If it wasn't for his Sage Physique, that final hand seal from Huan Ti was enough to fish out his heart.

"Dao Friend Mo..." Looking at the state Mo Wuji was in, Meng Ye sounded.

Mo Wuji shouted. "Dao Friend Meng, combine attacks with me. Jie Heng, guard well..."

After saying this, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd locked onto the surrounding space. He struck out a heavenly chasm-like gorge.

Meng Ye was well experienced in battles. Without Mo Wuji's reminder, the horsetail whisk in his hand had turned into millions and millions of whiskers. These overwhelming whiskers followed closely behind Mo Wuji's halberd.

In the next moment, Huan Ti appeared underneath Mo Wuji's halberd gorge. Without waiting for Huan Ti to dodge this gorge, Meng Ye's overwhelming whiskers swept over.

The overwhelming whiskers instantly became a world of whiskers as they wrapped rounds around Huan Ti. Meng Ye was exceedingly fearful of Huan Ti. Therefore, once he started attacking, he wouldn't go easy or hesitate.

If Huan Ti wasn't severely injured, Meng Ye's millions and millions of whisker would be nothing more than an itch to him. This was even if his current cultivation level was lowered.

Presently, Huan Ti's cultivation was below the Sage level, was severely injured and had the monk's spade piercing through his body. This was truly his weakest point.

Even so, he managed to break free of the whiskers restraint in an instant. Concurrently, he shouted furiously. "Meng Ye, you are really daring aren't you? A mere Rogue Sage and you dare to ambush a real Sage like myself."

The red colour blade crown on his head turned into a red colour stretch of shining silk. The shining silk descended from the endless void as it collided with Mo Wuji's Heavenly Chasm Sacred Art.

The extremely long and increasingly powerful Heavenly Chasm was slashed by Huan Ti's red blade crown. In that instance, a scar was formed on the Heavenly Chasm. Following which, this was the first time Mo Wuji's Heavenly Chasm Sacred Art was so easily broken by someone.

That red blade crown's stretch of shining silk didn't stop there. It charged towards the endless looking whiskers formed by Meng Ye.

Under the light radiance of this red blade crown, the whiskers looked like a massive tofu. It was rapidly torn apart and it appeared as though it would turn into nothingness any moment now.

Jie Heng, who was told to guard well, was dumbfounded at what he saw. His face became increasingly pale. If he knew that Mo Wuji and Meng Ye were planning to deal with Huan Ti, he wouldn't join in no matter what.

A Sage, this person was a Sage.

The pity was that he wasn't an idiot and he knew that there was nowhere for him to run. The moment Huan Ti got away, he, Jie Heng, wouldn't survive long in the future. To him, there was only one thing he could do now. That would be to continue helping Mo Wuji and Meng Ye.

Out of the four halberd strikes, Huan Ti managed to break the Winding River and Heavenly Chasm. Even so, Mo Wuji wasn't mentally affected by this. Not only did he not retreat, he charged towards Huan Ti as he sent out a finger.

Seven World Finger Sacred Art, World of Man.

The endless World of Man's intent dao spirituality overwhelmed the entire space. It turned all the laws into ordinary mortal laws.

Humans were never anything more than a speck of dust living in this world. Whether it was now or a hundred years later, humans would remain as a speck of dust.

Everything in this world is unpredictable but there will always be a day where it completely disappears.

If it wasn't for Meng Ye's whiskers, Huan Ti would be able to break free from Mo Wuji's World of Man.

Because Meng Ye's whiskers have yet to vanish, the World of Man appeared. Huan Ti's heart and soul were instantly calm. After calming down, the dao spirituality of the monk's spade pierced

through his body started to linger vigorously. The one thing Huan Ti wanted the most was peace and serenity so he could heal. He didn't want anyone to bother him or fight with him.

In this World of Man, all the fights didn't seem important anymore.

No, this was an intent-level sacred art.

In a moment's time, Huan Ti woke up from it as he let out a roar. The red colour half-moon blade crown pierced through the void. It was determined to rip Mo Wuji into many pieces.

Mo Wuji had gone through countless near-death experiences so how could he miss this moment? Before the half-moon blade crown could control the space, he sent out his second finger. The second finger of the Seven World Finger, Heaven and Earth.

After the World of Man was torn apart, it was still the Heaven and Earth. Mo Wuji had control of everything between the Heaven and Earth. Everything was controlled by one finger of Mo Wuji. This finger was the heavenly dao so what could anyone do about it?

"Get out of my way." Huan Ti shouted angrily. He was no longer bothered by the monk's spade on his body. He started circulating his dao spirituality and god elemental energy surged.

The red half-moon blade crown turned into a red blade radiance. It slashed towards Mo Wuji's finger Heaven and Earth in an attempt to destroy it. Concurrently, the monk's spade on Huan Ti's body let out an explosive dao spirituality. An insane amount of blood oozed out of Huan Ti's wound as his wound worsen. As a Sage, Huan Ti coughed out a few drops of faint yellow blood.

Before Huan Ti could regain his senses, Meng Ye's horsetail whisk turned into a vast world. This world itself was a shackle as it tried to chain Huan Ti within it.

Meng Ye could tell how shockingly terrifying Mo Wuji's offensive

capabilities were. With his experience, he supported Mo Wuji with a sacred art of his own.

Naturally, Mo Wuji wouldn't miss out on such an opportunity. After the second finger was broken, the third finger, Fortune, emerged. It emerged from the side as it pointed right at Huan Ti.

Huan Ti's heart sunk as he knew that he must leave now. He must leave before Meng Ye's chained world closed in on him. Otherwise, he would really suffer here. These sacred arts of this puny Unity God ant were simply too frightening. Ever since he embarked on his Dao path, he was definitely the strongest Unity God he met.

Even back when he was a Unity God, he was far from being as strong as this ant.

How depressing. He, Huan Ti, a true Sage was actually severely injured and forced to escape.

Huan Ti was well aware that this wasn't because Meng Ye was strong. It was mainly because this Unity God was too powerful. This fella's Seven World Finger seemed like it was specifically meant to use against him. If this fella was allowed to grow, he would be an exceedingly frightening existence. This ant must have a huge secret on him but the pity was that he wasn't capable enough to uncover the secret. He didn't dare to stay and fight for his life because he still had a monk's spade in his body.

The moment he started fighting with all his might, things wouldn't end well for him. However, if he wanted to leave, nobody can stop him.

Just like Meng Ye's prediction, the Grade 8 God Deathtrap Array was of minimal use to stop Huan Ti. Huan Ti's body shifted and in a single grab, a tear was revealed in Meng Ye's Grade 8 God Array.

Huan Ti dashed out of Meng Ye's god array and the faraway Jie Heng heaved a sigh of relief. He noticed that Huan Ti didn't escape

towards his direction.

The moment Huan Ti charged out of Meng Ye's Grade 8 deathtrap array, his entire body turned cold. A spatial oppression and killing energy swept over.

Not good, there was a Grade 7 God Deathtrap Array formed using void runes here.

Suddenly, Huan Ti had a very bad feeling about this. Even though a Grade 7 God Deathtrap Array meant nothing to him, he had this inauspicious feeling.

Huan Ti didn't dare to stay long. In a breath worth of time, he found the foundation of Mo Wuji's void runes array. In a blink of an eye, he charged towards the position Jie Heng was guarding.

Chapter 1112: I Won't Kill My Allies

The initially fearful Jie Heng noticed that Huan Ti was charging towards his direction. Without knowing what to do, all he did was to draw out his wind drum. Following which, he used all his god elemental energy to support his strongest offensive sacred art, Spatial Reversal Strike.

No matter how weak Jie Heng might be, he was once a Principal God. A Principal God who was limitlessly close to a Quasi-Sage. After the incident back then, his cultivation level suffered a great hit like everyone else. But when compared to Sage Huan Ti, Jie Heng's decline wasn't as significant. At the very least, he was still in the intermediate Unity God Stage now.

Spatial Reversal Strike was Jie Heng's trump card. It could reverse space and mess up laws. His magic treasure wind drum could turn everything within the reversed space into wind blades to trap the opponent.

Just when Huan Ti broke through Mo Wuji's Grade 7 God Deathtrap Array, he was drawn right into the Spatial Reversal Strike.

If it was any other time, Huan Ti could stand there for Jie Heng to attack with all his might. That was because Jie Heng's attack would be nothing more than an itch to him. Presently, the severely weakened Huan Ti was trapped in Jie Heng's Spatial Reversal Strike sacred art. The outcome wasn't simply an itch as the wind drum's blade radiance resulted in blood scars all over Huan Ti's body.

Huan Ti's god elemental energy remained dull. Even his spiritual will started to turn sluggish.

After letting out a roar, the red half-moon blade crown descended as it swept up a red blade radiance.

"Ai!" A blood radiance exploded and Jie Heng was sliced into halves by Huan Ti's blade radiance. Two halves of his body flew apart like a kite with a broken string. As for Jie Heng's Spatial Reversal Strike, it was torn apart like a piece of thin paper before disappearing.

Fortunately, Huan Ti's injuries were simply too severe. The monk's spade in his body continually corroded his dao spirituality and sea of consciousness. Otherwise, this blade radiance wouldn't have just hack Jie Heng's body into only two pieces. It would have sliced Jie Heng into so many pieces that he wouldn't have a chance to survive.

It was only a short period of time since Huan Ti charged out of the Tao Tie Valley to when he sliced Jie Heng into halves.

In that final attack on Jie Heng, it didn't even take more than a breath worth of time.

Even so, it was enough time for Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's third finger, Fortune, was completely formed up. It managed to lock onto the escaping Huan Ti.

Even after the destruction of the World of Man and Heaven and Earth, Mo Wuji still had his Fortune.

The destroyed World of Man and Heaven and Earth was turned into a vast and massive smelting furnace. The entire universe was melting and dissipating in this large smelting furnace...

In this big world of Fortune, it didn't matter how down and out or distinguished you were before. Everything and everyone in this smelting furnace would melt and dissipate like copper.

Heaven and Earth as the Furnace, Fortune as the Labour! Yin and Yang as the Charcoal, All Objects as the Copper!

As if it could sense the dao spirituality of the Fortune, the monk's spade started circulating its dao spirituality intensely. It let out a 'chi' sound as an energy of life was disappearing. It was turning

into the melted copper within the furnace.

"No..." Huan Ti let out a devastating roar. He didn't want to resign to a fate like this, he was unwilling and he refused to accept this.

I, Huan Ti, beheaded the heart devil, gone through endless life and deaths and was a recognised Sage who obtained the Gods Tower.

I, Huan Ti, control the Heaven and Earth, am the ruler of the Universe. All lives are merely ants beneath my feet. Countless Sage or Gods have worshipped me.

I, Huan Ti, had yet to seek revenge. The massacre had yet to begin, how could I die at the hands of an ant?

I refuse! Refuse! Refuse...

So what if it was the furnace of Fortune? I will tear it apart!

"Boom!" A scar appeared on the furnace of Fortune before exploding. The Finger of Fortune was also torn into countless pieces of broken laws.

At this moment, the severely injured Huan Ti looked like a mere skeleton. The essence of his blood and flesh were no longer there. Even so, that monk's spade was still pierced through his skeleton. It was still emitting a devastating energy of dao spirituality.

Mo Wuji's expression changed. Looking at Huan Ti's injuries, he was convinced that Huan Ti would be restrained under his Finger of Fortune.

Who would have expected that Huan Ti could actually break through his Finger of Fortune?

The astonished Mo Wuji calmed himself down very quickly. This was when he gained insights to his fourth finger, Yin Yang!

Yin Yang will take over all changes to the everything within the Heaven and Earth.

One as Life, Two as Death!

It seemed like I already had a Yin Yang supporting sacred art with me. Mo Wuji recalled something as he started striking out a mysterious hand seal.

He might have gained insights on the Yin Yang but what he executed wasn't the fourth finger, Yin Yang. Instead, he executed the Wheel of Life and Death.

Why would Huan Ti wait for Mo Wuji to execute his Wheel of Life and Death? After breaking past the Finger of Fortune, his body turned into a grey radiance as he darted out immediately.

"Bang!" An intense tremble was felt in space. Huan Ti retreated for a few steps before falling on his butt.

The space surrounding him was sealed up. Meng Ye, while having a pale face, constantly struck out hand seals. In a time like this, how could he not know that they mustn't let Huan Ti escape? His offensive sacred arts might not be as good as Mo Wuji's but his whiskers weren't weak.

Previously, his whiskers were unable to restrain Huan Ti. Now that Huan Ti was blocked off by Mo Wuji consecutively, he would have wasted his life if he couldn't restrain Huan Ti now.

"Meng Ye, you're courting death!" Huan Ti could only shout wildly while being restrained by Meng Ye's whiskers. He, as a Sage, was actually restrained by an ant-like Meng Ye. How frustrating!

Anger filled up Huan Ti's heart as the dao spirituality around him was literally erupting. It appeared as though he wanted to blast off the shackles on him.

Meng Ye's face turned pale at the sight of this. He was circulating his dao spirituality as well as his god elemental energy at his full strength. He was using all his force in an attempt to restrain the struggling Huan Ti. Meng Ye started spitting out fresh blood as his face turned increasingly pale. The dao spirituality around his body

was getting distorted too.

As Meng Ye struggled to open his eyes, he looked over to Mo Wuji before saying. "I can't hold on for much longer."

Mo Wuji didn't answer Meng Ye's plea. He was determined not to give Huan Ti any more opportunity to break free. A Wheel of Life and Death imprint was struck onto Huan Ti's body.

A Wheel as Life, a Wheel as Death.

After he placed the Wheel of Life and Death imprint on Huan Ti, Huan Ti's anger filled eyes calmed down. He lifted his head to look at Mo Wuji. There was this indescribable feeling in the eyes that were looking at Mo Wuji.

Meng Ye could sense that Huan Ti's struggle was getting weaker as he heaved a huge sigh of relief. After he regained his senses, he looked fearfully at Mo Wuji too.

Even though it was a three men team against Huan Ti, Meng Ye was clear that the main force was still Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji wasn't here, he and Jie Heng would still have died in the hands of the severely injured Huan Ti.

After Huan Ti was beaten up so badly, Mo Wuji could still feel his life force dissipating after executing his Wheel of Life and Death. The deathly energy was growing rapidly too.

Mo Wuji was inevitably shocked. His Wheel of Life and Death only allowed one to live while the other must die. The reason why he could continually increase the other party's accumulation of deathly energy was because he had the Vitality Channel.

This Huan Ti was simply too strong. If he didn't have his Vitality Channel, even Mo Wuji was unsure if he could finish Huan Ti off with his Wheel of Life and Death.

As his life force was being taken away, why would Mo Wuji dare to think about anything else? His Wheel of Life and Death was constantly struck out but he was repeatedly replenishing his life

force using his Vitality Channel.

After spending more than ten breaths worth of time, Mo Wuji could sense that the dissipation of his life force was weakening. Eventually, it was no longer dissipating.

Now that his life force was not decreasing, Huan Ti's life force started to disappear like water gushing out of a dam.

The initially skeleton-like Huan Ti started emitting even more deathly energy.

"What is your name?" Huan Ti forced himself to open his eyes as he asked Mo Wuji calmly. There was finally calm in his eyes and no longer any anger or unwillingness.

In front of him, he saw the countless years of fighting experience. Then he saw himself as an energetic youth when he first started on this path of cultivation. Also, he recalled the many esteemed guests who came to congratulate him on obtaining the Sage's God Throne.

Today, everything was disappearing and turning into nothing more than ashes. Despite all the good and bad that he had been through, Huan Ti's heart was dead. He no longer had any intentions of leaving behind any spiritual will in this world. This was because who knew how many years of suffering and torture must he go through for him to come back once more.

He knew that if he wanted to live, he could sneak a trace of his spiritual will behind. However, so what if he did? With an expert like Mo Wuji in this world, where could he, Huan Ti, stand in the future?

"Mo Wuji." Mo Wuji was immensely shocked at how tenacious Huan Ti was. Fortunately, he found two others to help him in this fight. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to get rid of Huan Ti.

"You are very strong. So strong to the extent that you're making me give up the idea of reincarnation. Help me kill Meng Ye and Jie

Heng and I will not come alive again. I guess this is enough for my life." Huan Ti negotiated with Mo Wuji.

Meng Ye heard these words and his heart started beating rapidly. He looked fearfully at Mo Wuji. He felt that after Mo Wuji executed his final move, Wheel of Life and Death, his strength seemed to have increased to yet another level.

Mo Wuji replied faintly. "You're over thinking. I will not kill my allies."

Huan Ti let out a breath. "Mo Wuji, if I want to leave, it is true that you might be able to kill me now. But many years later, I, Huan Ti, will still be able to come back. Do you believe?"

Chapter 1113: Young Brother Principal God

Initially, Mo Wuji was worried that Huan Ti might leave his spiritual will somewhere else. Hearing the words of Huan Ti now, Mo Wuji knew that Huan Ti was being excessively conceited. This time, he wasn't planning to leave his spiritual will behind.

"I don't believe." Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief as he replied calmly.

Huan Ti, who had no intention to live on, was livid once more. His life force was drained as a trace of spiritual will seeped into the void.

In just half a second, Huan Ti opened his eyes as he looked at Mo Wuji shockingly. "Five Elementals Great Escape Sacred Art, void runes, non sea of consciousness' spiritual will..."

At that moment, he understood it all. Mo Wuji truly had the Heavenly Spirit Transformations. Similarly, he understood that this young man in front of him wasn't lying. He, Huan Ti, was truly unable to escape out of the eyes of this young man. At the very least, he couldn't escape in his current state.

Because of his self-confidence and wish to recover his strength in a perfect state, he didn't leave any spiritual will anywhere else. Today, he was completely restrained by Mo Wuji here which was equivalent to the end of his life.

The faraway Meng Ye glanced over at Mo Wuji fearfully. He only needed one look at Huan Ti's expression to know that Huan Ti didn't escape. Mo Wuji was merely in the elementary Unity God Stage and was able to stop a Sage from escaping? What kind of sacred art was that? Should he, Meng Ye, continue to work together with Mo Wuji?

A fella who could even handle a Sage. If he, Meng Ye, were to offend Mo Wuji, wouldn't he turn into ashes too?

Huan Ti let out a long sigh. Suddenly, he had this strong urge to live on simply because Mo Wuji was too strong. If he were to survive, he might be able to see his arch enemies die at the hands of Mo Wuji. At the thought of this, he looked at Mo Wuji before asking. "Dao Friend Mo, your strength has earned my respect. There should be two reasons why you have yet to kill me. The first should be because you want the items in my world. Secondly, you don't know where your friend is and you want to save your friend."

Mo Wuji answered faintly. "Nothing on you would attract my attention. Tell me where my friend is and I will give you a chance to reincarnate."

How could Huan Ti not know that reincarnation and rebirth were two different matters? During reincarnation, there was a high possibility that he would lose all memories of this life. For an ordinary cultivator, reincarnation might be a decent offer. To a Sage like him, he didn't fancy reincarnation.

"Dao Friend Mo, if you can become a Sage in the future, you will definitely not be weaker than any of those b*stards. You might be even stronger than them. You can save your friend but you must agree to one of my requests." Huan Ti spoke calmly.

He didn't believe that Mo Wuji was only concerned about saving Ji Li. He was convinced that Mo Wuji would be interested in his treasures. Therefore, he didn't think that using Ji Li as the main bargaining chip would threaten Mo Wuji at all. At the very most, it would only further anger Mo Wuji. He had no idea how others would do things but he, Huan Ti, would never harm others without benefiting himself.

"Say it." Mo Wuji nodded. Despite having Huan Ti restraint, he had filled his surrounding with void runes. Huan Ti, in his current condition, could forget about escaping from his clutches.

"Spare me my life. Not because I want to live but because I want to personally see you kill Luo Xu. I am certain that after you

become a Sage, you will have a fight with Luo Xu. After Luo Xu's death, I am more than willing to die. As long as you agree to this, I am willing to open my world for you. As for any other matters, there wouldn't be a problem." Huan Ti replied.

He suspected that Mo Wuji might not dare to agree. The space and the five elements in the space might be locked on by Mo Wuji's spiritual will. However, the moment Mo Wuji brought his primordial spirit away, he would be able to leave.

Indeed, before Mo Wuji could reply, Meng Ye shouted from afar. "Dao Friend Mo, you must not agree. As long as you bring Huan Ti away, even if it was a trace of his primordial spirit, he would have the chance to leave anytime."

Meng Ye could tell why Huan Ti wasn't able to escape. That was because Mo Wuji used void runes to seal up the space around them.

Huan Ti didn't refute Meng Ye's words as he looked at Mo Wuji. "Meng Ye is right. If you bring me away, I would indeed be capable of leaving. However, if you are willing, I can swear."

"Once a person reaches the level Huan Ti did, swearing wouldn't be of any use. Their own laws are not lower than the oath of the Heavenly Dao..." Meng Ye continued to convince Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji laughed faintly. "Dao Friend Meng Ye, you are wrong. Their swearing could still be of use because I don't believe that their Dao Laws are higher than the Heavenly Dao Laws."

Having said that Mo Wuji turned back to Huan Ti. "Huan Ti, even though you're once a Sage, you are also wrong. Even if I were to bring you away with me, you will not be able to escape."

Mo Wuji wasn't speaking blindly. He had enough evidence to prove this point.

If the laws of Sage were higher than the Heavenly Dao Laws, what happened in the God Burial Cave wouldn't have been possible. The green-robe Sage Nun wouldn't have feared the laws

of the array gate at the Resting Land of the Gods.

To not fear the restraints of the Laws of Heaven and Earth, there were only two ways. The first was that your own laws were higher than the Heavenly Dao Laws. Secondly, it would be to be like him. To be a mortal everywhere he went. The Heavenly Dao wouldn't be able to find his laws to restrain him.

Mo Wuji had too many methods to prevent Huan Ti from leaving his clutches. He didn't even need to use his Sage Dao Talisman. All he needed to do was to throw Huan Ti into his Mortal World. Even if Huan Ti was fully recovered, he would need to rebuild his strength.

Hearing Mo Wuji's words, Huan Ti's eyes perked up a little. He spoke with a low voice. "Dao Friend Mo, initially I still have my doubts. Now, I am certain that your future will surpass Luo Xu."

As for how Mo Wuji couldn't restrain him if he wanted to leave, Huan Ti didn't explain. This was because Mo Wuji wasn't a Sage. Therefore, he wouldn't have known the techniques of a Sage. Naturally, he wouldn't speak too much about such matters.

"You have a huge enmity with Luo Xu?" Mo Wuji looked at Huan Ti.

Huan Ti clenched his teeth as he replied. "Luo Xu was more of a hypocrite than the fake Sage, Min Yuan of the past. That person's heart is exceedingly black and is incredibly vicious..."

He didn't continue explaining because he was afraid he would affect Mo Wuji's zeal to deal with Luo Xu.

"Alright, tell me where Ji Li is first. After I settle this matter, there are still many things I needed to do." Mo Wuji replied nonchalantly.

From the very beginning, Mo Wuji didn't rush asking about the whereabouts of Ji Li. Mo Wuji was worried that Huan Ti could tell that he was overly concerned for Ji Li. Once Huan Ti noticed this,

he might use Ji Li to threaten Mo Wuji. If Huan Ti were to use Ji Li to threaten him, Mo Wuji might let Huan Ti off.

Huan Ti threw Mo Wuji a jade talisman. "Head down to the Tao Tie Talisman to break this talisman. A concealed defensive array will appear and your friend is there."

Mo Wuji grabbed the jade talisman hurriedly. Before Mo Wuji could say anything, Huan Ti continued. "Can I make the vouch now?"

Mo Wuji waved his hands. "There's no need..."

"You want to go back on your words?" Huan Ti's anger filled the air as if he was going to tear Meng Ye's whiskers apart.

Meng Ye laughed coldly. "Nobody cares about going back on their words to deal with a person like you. You, Huan Ti, are such a crafty and sly fella. Who would dare to bring you around?"

Before Huan Ti could erupt in anger, Mo Wuji shook his hand. "Huan Ti, you're wrong. I really do not need you to swear. Don't worry, I will not kill you. After I kill Luo Xu, I will let you out. If you perform well, it isn't impossible for me to let you go in one piece."

"You don't need me to swear? You dare to bring my primordial spirit around?" After a while, Huan Ti questioned Mo Wuji's decision shockingly.

Mo Wuji didn't answer Huan Ti's question. Instead, he handed the jade talisman to Yue Ming. "Yue Ming, there are no dangers in the Tao Tie Valley now. Head down to bring your master back up."

Because Ji Li's whereabouts was near unknown, Mo Wuji didn't dare to execute the Great Art of Destruction. Otherwise, the Great Art of Destruction alone was enough to make Huan Ti suffer. Of course, Mo Wuji was worried that he might cause too much destruction by executing it here.

"Yes." The emotional Yue Ming took over the jade talisman as he

charged right down the Tao Tie Valley.

The severely wounded Jie Heng managed to stitch his body back together. However, Mo Wuji knew that his cultivation level was reduced yet again from the looks of the weak energy around him.

"Many thanks, Senior Mo for your life-saving grace." The weakened Jie Heng walked over fearfully towards Mo Wuji as he bowed respectfully.

Presently, Mo Wuji was no longer just a senior. He was a senior's senior. This was because Mo Wuji only needed a finger to destroy him.

Mo Wuji looked over to Jie Heng. "Dao Friend Jie Heng, your injuries are not light at all. Even though I know where the God Burial Cave is, it might be slightly dangerous for you to go there with me in the state that you're in. Why don't find a place to heal yourself? When I'm headed there, I'll let you know again."

Jie Heng hurried to bow. "If Senior Mo thinks highly of me, I, Jie Heng, wants to follow beside Senior Mo from today onwards. I'll follow you everywhere and I'll not dare to disobey your orders."

"You want to follow me?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully. He was indeed slightly confused.

He knew the origins of Jie Heng. The fact that this fella was one of the 72 Lords made him a reputable figure in this world.

Previously, Mo Wuji did tell Meng Ye that he would be too lazy to agree if Jie Heng wanted to become his younger brother. However, Mo Wuji was simply boasting. Now that Jie Heng really wanted to become his younger brother, he was slightly taken aback.

'Yes, I, Jie Heng, swear that I will follow behind Mo Wuji wherever he goes. Life and death shall be controlled by Lord Mo. If I were to go back on my words, I will be suppressed by the Laws of the Universe. My laws will be destroyed and I will be banished from this world!"

When Jie Heng was swearing, he spat out three drops of blood. He had merged it with his vouch so there was no longer any turning back.

Jie Heng wasn't dumb as he could see the potential of Mo Wuji. He was merely a Unity God and he had the guts to surround and attack a Sage. Not only that, he succeeded. Now, it might seem like he was at a disadvantage by pledging his loyalty so early on. But when Mo Wuji becomes a true Sage, he, Jie Heng, would be the true winner. A man riding on the success of somebody else was not just applicable to the mortal world.

Chapter 1114: You're Not Able to Leave

This was a real vouch. Mo Wuji was surprised because he never expected Jie Heng to make such a vouch.

"You're a smart guy." Huan Ti said to Jie Heng.

Even though the possibility of Mo Wuji becoming a Sage wasn't high, Jie Heng would succeed if Mo Wuji really did become one. Looking at Mo Wuji's current strength, Huan Ti was certain that when Mo Wuji became a Sage, he would be able to go against Luo Xu.

Naturally, if Mo Wuji failed to gain insights on the Sage Dao, Jie Heng would perish together with Mo Wuji.

Finally, even Meng Ye couldn't control himself anymore. He clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji. "Dao Friend Mo, if you're able to become a Sage one day, I, Meng Ye, would swear to be your God follower too."

Huan Ti chuckled. "If Dao Friend Mo really became a Sage, do you think he would have a lack of God servants like you? Haha, I do remember that people appreciate those who help them in times of need. Since when would people appreciate those who tried to decorate something that was already perfect?"

Meng Ye's face looked slightly awkward. For a Rogue Sage like him to vouch to be Mo Wuji's God follower, he was truly unwilling.

No matter how strong Mo Wujji might be, he wasn't willing to do so. He was, after all, still one of the Rogue Sage. Even if he had yet to regain his Rogue Sage God Throne, he was still a Rogue Sage.

Mo Wuji didn't feel the need to have Meng Ye follow him around so his attention went back to Huan Ti. "Loosen your heart and soul, I will lock you up now."

"Do you really not need me to swear?" Huan Ti thought that Mo Wuji was merely joking about it. One must know that if he didn't

swear, he would be able to escape easily even if Mo Wuji had a true spirit world.

Meng Ye looked anxiously at Mo Wuji but didn't try to convince him. Looking at Mo Wuji's stance, he was clearly going to let Huan Ti off. If Meng Ye were to continue nagging at Mo Wuji, he would only offend Huan Ti.

"I've already loosened my heart and soul." Huan Ti didn't continue asking.

Now that he, Huan Ti, was actually locked up by an ant like Mo Wuji without swearing, it wasn't a bad thing. He still had his fleshly body. At the very most, he would let this Mo Wuji off once in the future.

At the moment Mo Wuji didn't need him to swear, he made his decision to leave. The truth was wouldn't change even if Mo Wuji got him to swear. He initially intended to recover for a period of time before leaving.

The dignity of a Sage must not be humiliated.

"I've loosened my heart and soul..." Huan Ti repeated.

Before Huan Ti could finish his sentence, he felt his body becoming lighter. Following which, he landed in a world with complete laws.

Not only were the laws complete, there were the sun and the moon as well. Additionally, rivers, mountains and plantations could be seen.

Huan Ti was inevitably shocked. This was actually a World of Origin.

Before Huan Ti's spiritual will could be used, a powerful force swept across. His body was brought up and thrown into the middle of a spiritual herbal field. Following which, Mo Wuji's voice could be heard. "You're living in my world so you can't possibly stay here and do nothing. You shall take care of these god spiritual herbs. If I

found out that these god spiritual herbs are not well taken care of, there will not be a point for you to live in this world anymore."

Mo Wuji's voice disappeared as Huan Ti looked shockingly at the surrounding. The pity was that the space around him was blocked off. All he could do was to wander around this large land of god spiritual herbs.

Huan Ti sighed as he pondered. Where was this Mo Wuji from? How could he possess a World of Origin like this?

The truth was that after every cultivator reached the World God Stage, they would possess an embryonic form of a world. But the embryonic form of a world was completely different from a world.

Cultivators with the embryonic form of a world would be able to store items in it. At the very most, they would be able to open up one or two fields of spiritual herbs. Even if they were to do so, they needed to be at least a Quasi-Sage.

To have living creatures in one's world, that would only be applicable to a Sage.

In fact, Huan Ti had never seen a Sage's world as perfect and complete as Mo Wuji's world. Or even a world with such a great potential like Mo Wuji's. How was this a world? It could be the origin of a whole new universe.

Huan Ti, who was initially planning to escape, was astonished very soon after.

In a world like this, even the slightest movement couldn't escape the attention of Mo Wuji, let alone escape. It was no wonder Mo Wuji didn't need him to swear. Placing him in a world like this allows Mo Wuji to be in control of every movement of his. Where was he supposed to escape to?

How strong was Mo Wuji? He was simply too strong.

While Huan Ti was still in awe of Mo Wuji's world, Mo Wuji's voice could be heard again. "Oh yes, if you take good care of my god

spiritual herbs, I might consider helping you remove Kun Yun's monk's spade from your body."

"You're able to remove the Seven Buddha Spade?" Huan Ti asked surprisingly.

"What do you think?" Mo Wuji kept quiet after these words. He finally realised that this corroded and stained monk's spade was the Seven Buddha Spade. He had always wondered if this Buddha Spade was related to the Seven Buddha Scriptures.

A fear grew in Huan Ti's heart. All of a sudden, he started to suspect if Mo Wuji was the true Sage and not him.

"Dao Friend Mo, you managed to keep Huan Ti?" Meng Ye asked with a confused look.

Mo Wuji chuckled. "Dao Friend Meng, do not worry. Without my permission, Huan Ti would never be able to set foot out of my territory. This time, I must thank you properly."

Meng Ye was suspicious but he clasped his fists respectfully. "We did agree to deal with Huan Ti together. Expressing gratitude would make us feel distant."

Mo Wuji shook his head. "I'm not talking about Huan Ti, but Tian Hen. If it wasn't for your word of advice, I might have attacked Tian Hen. Now that I think of it, I will not have the chance to show up here to deal with Huan Ti if I really did attack."

Mo Wuji really meant what he said. If he chose to ignore Meng Ye's advice back then, death would have been awaiting him.

Mo Wuji didn't know about the past. However, he was certain that the present Huan Ti wouldn't be as strong as Tian Hen. One must know that Sage Tian Hen had a fully functional fleshly body and was settling in the Nirvana Ocean for many years now. When the God World was restored, Tian Hen must have obtained a large pile of benefits too.

Because of the Seven Buddha Spade and severe injuries, Huan Ti

would definitely be much weaker than Tian Hen. Even at his current condition, Mo Wuji's alliance with Meng Ye and Jie Heng almost failed to capture Huan Ti.

Therefore, one could tell that his combined efforts with Meng Ye would simply be courting death. To deal with Tian Hen, Mo Wuji felt the need to reach the advanced Unity God Stage first.

Once he reached the advanced Unity God Stage, there shouldn't be a need for him to fear Tian Hen anymore.

So it was about Tian Hen. Meng Ye thought to himself but remained silent. The truth was that if Mo Wuji really did plan to deal with Tian Hen, he would have escape first. He wouldn't give his all just like he did against Huan Ti.

"I'll head down to take a look. The both of you shall wait for me here." Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed that Yue Ming's cultivation was too weak. Up till now, he had yet to reach the bottom of the Tao Tie Valley.

"I want to head down with my Lord." Jie Heng answered instantly.

Mo Wuji shook his hand before handing Jie Heng a bottle of the Breath of Hongmeng. "You shall wait for me here and heal your injuries in the meantime. Also, do not address me as your Lord from today onwards. A simple senior brother will do."

"Yes, Senior Brother..." Jie Heng uttered three words as he took over the jade bottle, dumbfounded. "Breath of Hongmeng?"

"Indeed, that is the Breath of Hongmeng." Mo Wuji patted Jie Heng's shoulder as his body flashed. He jumped right into the Tao Tie Valley.

Breath of Hongmeng? Even Meng Ye stared shockingly at the jade bottle in Jie Heng's hands. He didn't expect Mo Wuji to be this generous. How could someone take out a bottle of the Breath of Hongmeng so casually to a person who had only just pledged his

loyalty to him?

"Many thanks Senior Brother." Jie Heng clasped his fists gratefully as he spoke with trembling voice. With this bottle of the Breath of Hongmeng, he was certain that he could recover to the Unity God Stage very soon.

"Dao Friend Mo is truly an exceptional person." Meng Ye commented as he let out a sigh.

Jie Heng chuckled as he found a place further away from Meng Ye to take his seat. While absorbing the Breath of Hongmeng to heal, he was also watching Meng Ye. Even if he knew that Meng Ye wouldn't dare to snatch his Breath of Hongmeng, Jie Heng still preferred to be cautious.

Meng Ye glanced at Jie Heng but he chose not to say anything.

Not only was he envious of Jie Heng, he also knew how great Mo Wuji's potential was. Even so, he was still unwilling to pledge his loyalty and follow Mo Wuji everywhere. The World-Ending Cataclysm was about to happen and that might be his opportunity to breakthrough.

Who knew if he, Meng Ye, had the qualities to become a Sage too? Once he managed to become a Sage, he, Meng Ye, would be able to leave his mark on this vast universe too. If Mo Wuji does become a Sage too, he was still friends with him. If Mo Wuji wasn't capable enough to survive the tribulation, that would be the end of Mo Wuji.

...

The speed at which Mo Wuji jumped down into the Tao Tie Valley was much greater than Yue Ming's speed. In a moment worth of time, he arrived beside Yue Ming. In one sweep of the hand, he managed to bring Yue Ming to the bottom of the valley. They landed at the bottom in a very short period of time.

"Senior Mo." Yue Ming exclaimed emotionally. She handed the

jade talisman back to Mo Wuji.

Chapter 1115: The Return to a Familiar Place

Mo Wuji's speed was much greater than Yue Ming. With a fast pull, both of them landed at the bottom of the Tao Tie Valley.

"Senior Mo." Yue Ming called out as he handed Mo Wuji the jade talisman.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to scan the area. He didn't manage to sense any difference with this place. Even his spirit storage channel's spiritual will wasn't able to detect any peculiarity.

This made Mo Wuji even more impressed by how extraordinary these Sages were. He was, after all, a God Array Emperor who could set up a Grade 8 God Array. Even so, his array dao was nothing compared to this Huan Ti.

As he broke the jade talisman in his hands, an invisible defensive array appeared in front of their eyes.

"Master!" Yue Ming called out emotionally. Mo Wuji lifted his hand to break this defensive array before carrying the unconscious Ji Li out.

Besides looking pale, there weren't many changes to Ji Li's delicate and pretty appearance. Even though Ji Li was severely injured to the extent of near-death, she still looked pleasing to the eye. Even a slight scar on her forehead was a ghastly sight to others.

Yue Ming controlled the tears in her eyes as she looked at Mo Wuji. She knew what she could or could not do with her limited abilities. She knew that she wouldn't be able to keep her master's life, let alone recover her sea of consciousness and spirit channels.

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will circulated within Ji Li's spirit channels. Even without prying into her sea of consciousness, Mo Wuji knew that even her spirit channels were completely destroyed.

"Your master is in a grave condition. I need to search for spiritual medicines to rescue your master but your cultivation is too low..."

Before Mo Wuji could finish, Yue Ming interrupted. "Senior, please go ahead. I will cultivate here while I wait for Senior to return."

She was aware of her own abilities. She knew that following Mo Wuji would only add to his burden, instead of relieving it.

Mo Wuji shook his head. "No, you must not stay here. Huan Ti is gone so this place will no longer be safe. Experts might pop by any moment. I have a sect in the God Domain called the Mortal Sect. You can head to my sect..."

Yue Ming hurried to nod her head. She didn't and wouldn't have any doubts in Mo Wuji's words.

"Since this is the case, hurry up then. Also, since I address your master as Senior Sister, you can address me as Senior Uncle from today onwards." Mo Wuji swept his hand as he sent Ji Li into his Mortal World. With the Breath of Hongmeng beside Ji Li, her fleshly body and soul would start to warm up and nurture.

"Dao Friend Mo, was your trip down fruitful?" Meng Ye asked the moment he saw Mo Wuji and Yue Ming emerged.

Jie Heng, who was healing by the side, stood up and walked over too.

Mo Wuji nodded. "My Senior Sister's life is no longer in danger. However, I cannot help her recover without the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo."

Meng Ye understood Mo Wuji's intention. If it was before, he would have requested for Mo Wuji to take out half the Phecda Clay for him. Now, not only did he not mention anything about the Phecda Clay, he questioned. "Dao Friend Mo, when are we leaving?"

Mo Wuji understood Meng Ye's question as well. He was asking

when they could go search for the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Mo Wuji nodded at Meng Ye as he handed Jie Heng a token. "Jie Heng, bring Yue Ming back to my Mortal Sect to cultivate there. When I am heading towards the God Burial Cave, I will return to bring you along."

"Yes, Senior Brother." Jie Heng hurried to bow.

With his current level of strength, he wouldn't dare to head over to the God Burial Cave even with Mo Wuji around.

Jie Heng went to the Mortal Sect once. It was indeed a good location to cultivate. Because of the Grade 7 God Deathtrap Array, he didn't dare to attack it previously. Now that he thought about it, he should count his blessings that he didn't do so.

....

"The place you mentioned is in God Continent?" Mo Wuji couldn't help but asked when they sat on the Nirvana Ocean's transfer array again.

Meng Ye laughed. "Dao Friend Mo, to be honest, not a lot of people would visit that place. Because that place was not suitable for cultivation and there was only a dead end."

"Where?" Mo Wuji asked promptly.

"We've arrived. This is the place." Having said that, Meng Ye kept his flying treasure. They landed on an ordinary river.

"Mei Clan Manor?" Mo Wuji stared doubtfully at the manor in front of him.

"This place is the Mei Clan's Manor now?" Meng Ye inquired shockingly.

Mo Wuji explained. "Years ago, I came out from here when I took the Nirvana Ocean's transfer array over."

Back when Mo Wuji was on that Turtle Island with Jie Heng, he extracted a few items from Jie Heng. After which, he even forced

Jie Heng to tell him where the transfer array to the God Continent was. Eventually, he arrived at the Mei Clan Manor after emerging from the transfer array.

After the Laws of the God World were restored, a portion of the land in God Domain underwent massive changes. However, there weren't many changes to the appearance of the land in God Continent.

Evidently, the Mei Clan Manor didn't change much. Besides the more complete Laws of Heaven and Earth, the Mei Clan Manor still looked like gloomy like before.

"You've been here and was safe throughout?" It was Meng Ye's turn to be shocked.

"Are there any problems?" Mo Wuji answered. "When I came here, the only problem was the restraint on my spiritual will. Also, there was this gloomy feeling about this place. Other than these, there was nothing else here."

Meng Ye took a step closer to the ruined Mei Clan Manor before he started to scrutinize the place. After a while, he exclaimed. "No wonder! A change had occurred in this place. It was as if someone built a manor here. Is it the Mei Clan Manor? It seemed like the Mei Clan had produced an impressive figure. To think he would be able to build a manor here."

"What is going on?" Mo Wuji questioned.

"There is a transfer array here..." Meng Ye sounded.

Before Meng Ye could finish his sentence, Mo Wuji interjected. "I know there is a transfer array here. I came over via the transfer array from the Nirvana Ocean."

Meng Ye shook his head. "Dao Friend Mo, I'm not talking about the transfer array from the Nirvana Ocean. The Nirvana Ocean's transfer array must have been built afterwards. I'm talking about the transfer array..."

"Hmmm..." A sharp humming sound was heard from the ruins which interrupted Meng Ye's words. The manor, which was overgrown with weeds, appeared exceedingly mournful and gloomy because of this humming.

Meng Ye and Mo Wuji laughed as they entered the manor together.

Despite having a weak fleshly body, Meng Ye was still in the elementary Quasi-Sage Stage. Mo Wuji might be in the elementary Unity God Stage but his strength was equal to a Sage. With two experts like them would be afraid of a humming sound, they shouldn't have started cultivating at all.

"Don't go in..." Just as the two men stepped into the manor, a long hair man dashed out to stop them.

Mo Wuji turned to find this man slightly familiar. Before he could speak, Meng Ye commented. "This person's mind is severely injured. I don't think he will be alive for much longer."

Mo Wuji nodded as he could tell that this man seemed problematic. Not only was his mind injured, even his soul had scars and his primordial spirit was on the verge of dissipating.

Before this man could continue speaking, Mo Wuji threw out a pill for him. This pill fell accurately into this man's mouth.

The incoming man was surprised but he instantly sat down with his legs crossed.

"What a good pill!" Meng Ye couldn't help but compliment the pill.

He might not be able to control himself as he wanted to ask Mo Wuji how was this possible? How could this pill look like it didn't have any impurities? A pill without impurities was a pill without pill poison.

Mo Wuji chuckled but nobody spoke. After he gained insights to his Pill Cleansing Sacred Art, the pills that he concocted were

almost all harmless. Under normal circumstances, he wouldn't casually rescue others with his pills. The reason why he rescued this man was because Mo Wuji felt that this man looked like Xi Lingru. From Mo Wuji's judgement, this person should have some relation to Xi Lingru.

Xi Lingru was actually the sect head of the Minor High Firmament Sect. Mo Wuji was on good terms with him and he did help him on several occasions.

In less than half an incense worth of time, this long hair man woke up. He opened his eyes to see Mo Wuji and Meng Ye. Soon after, he regained his senses as he hurried to bow towards Mo Wuji. "Xi Fan greets Senior Mo. Thank you Senior for saving my life."

With a single pill, his torn soul was recovered. How could this be an ordinary pill? Back then, his father admired Pill Master Mo greatly. It seemed like this Pill Master Mo was truly impressive.

"You recognise me? How are you related to Xi Lingru?" Mo Wuji asked.

Xi Fan's eyes turned red as he hurried to reply. "In reply to senior, Xi Lingru is my father."

"How is your father now?" Mo Wuji saw the state of Xi Fan and he could guess that Xi Lingru might have run into some troubles.

Xi Fan pointed to the desolate and gloomy Mei Clan Manor. "Many years ago, my father entered the Mei Clan Manor and didn't come out anymore. Junior's cultivation level is too low so I didn't dare to head into the manor. I've waited for my father from the outside for many years but to no avail or news about him."

"Why did your father enter the Mei Clan Manor?" Mo Wuji couldn't help but ask.

There was no treasure in the Mei Clan Manor. It was merely a ruined wasteland.

Xi Fan answered. "My father went in to rescue Senior Mei Qianqian of the Firmament Pond Mountain."

Chapter 1116: 3 Rogue Sages

In that instant, an outstandingly good-looking woman appeared in Mo Wuji's mind. Mei Qianqian was the reason why he was able to enter the Minor High Firmament Sect. She was also the reason why he was able to grow crops in the Minor High Firmament Village.

Mei Qianqian's reputation in the High Firmament God Sect wasn't very good. However, this wouldn't affect Mo Wuji's friendship with her. Mo Wuji would make friends with anyone he could get along with instead of the other party's reputation.

"What happened to Sister Mei?" Mo Wuji's impression of Mei Qianqian was quite decent.

After Xi Fan calmed down, he took in a deep breath of air before speaking. "Back then, after senior rescued Mountain Lord Mei and killed Jing Wei, Mountain Lord Mei left the Minor High Firmament Sect too. However, Mountain Lord Mei suddenly came back to the Minor High Firmament Sect after the restorations of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth in God Continent. I had no idea what Mountain Lord Mei and my father talked about. The very next day, Mountain Lord Mei headed towards the Mei Clan Manor alone.

After Mountain Lord Mei entered the Mei Clan Manor, there were no longer any news of her. Seven days later, my father grew worried about Mountain Lord Mei. He brought an elder of the Minor High Firmament Sect into the Mei Clan Manor to look for Mountain Lord Mei..."

Meng Ye, who was standing by the side, suddenly asked. "Is your father very close with Mountain Lord Mei?"

Xi Fan shook his head. "No, the person my father admired the most was Senior Pill Master Mo. Pill Master Mo did ask my father to look after Mountain Lord Mei. Therefore, when Mountain Lord

Mei got into trouble, my father will naturally not sit back and watch."

Xi Fan wasn't speaking blindly. When Mo Wuji parted ways with Xi Lingru, he didn't expect Mo Wuji to achieve this much. However, Mo Wuji's reputation in the Nirvana Learning Academy grew exponentially. This was when Xi Lingru confirmed that Mo Wuji would have an extraordinary future. In his heart, he was even more determined to make friends with Mo Wuji.

However, there weren't many more opportunities for him to meet Mo Wuji. The only way to be on the good side of Mo Wuji was to let Mo Wuji understand that he placed huge importance on Mo Wuji's friends.

Mo Wuji was aware of how Xi Lingru was a clever and successful figure. Hence, he didn't doubt any of Xi Fan's words. "What happened afterwards?"

Xi Fan spoke respectfully. "Before my father entered the Mei Clan Manor, he did leave me with some instructions. He told me that if he didn't make it out, I should report this incident to the Nirvana Learning Academy. Because I was worried about my father, I approached the Mei Clan Manor. I dared not step into the Mei Clan Manor but even so, my mind was suddenly injured and I lost part of my consciousness. I could still remember the words of my father which was why I didn't set foot into the Mei Clan Manor at all. All I could remember doing was to warn those who attempted to head into the Mei Clan Manor."

"What was your father's cultivation level when he entered the Mei Clan Manor?" Mo Wuji asked.

"Unity God Level 1." Xi Fan answered.

Mo Wuji nodded. "Alright, I got it. I'm going to enter the Mei Clan Manor with my friend now. You can head back to the Minor High Firmament Sect first."

Even an expert in the Unity God Level 1 could disappear without a trace in the Mei Clan Manor. This proved that the Mei Clan Manor was definitely not simple.

"Senior Mo, you must not set foot into the Mei Clan Manor. I will head to the Nirvana Learning Academy now..."

Mo Wuji didn't let Xi Fan finish his sentence as he shook his hand. "The Nirvana Learning Academy is no longer the same Nirvana Learning Academy as before. Even though it is still the God Continent's biggest sect, there are some changes to it. Heading to the Nirvana Learning Academy will not solve the problem. You can rest assured that if I see your father in the Mei Clan Manor, I will definitely lend a helping hand."

"Many thanks, Senior Mo." Xi Fan hurried to bow.

"Let's go, Dao Friend Meng." Mo Wuji called for Meng Ye as they stepped into the Mei Clan Manor.

...

The Mei Clan Manor was pretty much the same as before. There weren't many changes to it because of the restorations of the Laws in the God Continent. At the very least, it was equally as gloomy and desolate when Mo Wuji and Meng Ye entered.

"Dao Friend Mo, where is the location of the transfer array which you used from the Nirvana Ocean?" The two of them travelled across the broken walls and weeds before arriving at the depths of the Mei Clan Manor. Meng Ye asked while observing the surrounding.

Mo Wuji pointed a collapsed building. "It is right there below the ground. There is a stone house there and the transfer array..."

Mo Wuji stopped talking as he looked shockingly at Meng Ye. Meng Ye's face turned pale and his entire body was shivering.

An indistinct primordial spirit was actually being pulled out of Meng Ye's body. Looking at Meng Ye's anxious expression, Mo

Wuji knew that Meng Ye must have met with some troubles.

Mo Wuji shivered subconsciously as he felt a chilling aura.

Very soon, Mo Wuji reacted to the situation. While his spiritual will was unable to detect anything, he scanned the surrounding with his spirit storage channel. In the next moment, he saw an indistinct hand seal extracting the primordial spirit of Meng Ye.

Meng Ye was a reputable Quasi-Sage but even he had no means of fighting back. The frightening thing was that he couldn't even cry for help.

Without hesitation, Mo Wuji sent out a Spiritual Will Arrow. While the spiritual will of his sea of consciousness was restrained, he still had the spiritual will of his spirit storage channel.

After shooting out that Spiritual Will Arrow, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd struck out a white radiance.

"Ai!" A devastating cry broke the silence of the Mei Clan Manor. Following which, a red radiance exploded and the surrounding returned to its original peace.

Meng Ye, who finally regained his senses, wiped the cold sweat from his forehead as he turned to Mo Wuji. "Many thanks, Dao Friend Mo. If it wasn't for your intervention, my primordial spirit would have been extracted by that b*stard...Ai..."

At the thought of this, Meng Ye looked curiously at Mo Wuji. "Why was your primordial spirit not attacked? And you could even use your magic treasure sacred art..."

In a place like this, Meng Ye was also able to execute his sacred art. That was because he had his own secrets. But how was Mo Wuji able to execute his sacred arts? How was his primordial spirit still intact?

After stepping into the Unity God Stage, he intentionally revealed some dao spirituality. Otherwise, even Huan Ti, let alone Meng Ye, wouldn't be able to tell that he was a mortal.

Mo Wuji wasn't bothered by Meng Ye's question. If he didn't have any primordial spirit, how was anyone capable of snatching his primordial spirit? As for his spirit storage channel, he wouldn't tell anyone about it.

"Dao Friend Meng, I believe there are some matters which you have to let me know. Otherwise, it will not be beneficial for both of us." Mo Wuji's tone became serious. If it wasn't for the importance of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to Ji Li, Mo Wuji would really not wish to cooperate with this sneaky Meng Ye.

Meng Ye took in a breath as he protected himself with his domain before striking out a sound isolation array. "Dao Friend Mo, now that things have gone beyond my expectations, I will tell you even if you didn't ask. You know about the God Throne and you also know that I am one of the Three Rogue Sages. Naturally, there are three of us who are Rogue Sages. One of their names is Dui Zhaoren and he is the one regarding the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo."

"You're saying that Dui Zhaoren is here?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Meng Ye shook his head. "I am not certain about this. Back then, all the three Rogue Sages formed an alliance during the Cataclysm. On our journey, I personally witnessed how Yuan Mo had his soul destroyed. Dui Zhaoren and I combined forces to escape into an empty forest. Following which, we went on to hide our treasures in this empty forest on our own. I am certain that Dui Zhaoren would hide his Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo there. This was because Dui Zhaoren was severely injured and his world was unstable. With those conditions, he would undoubtedly not dare to bring a treasure like the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo with him. The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was too important to him because it was something that could recover his Grand Dao in the future. My guess was right because not long after, I personally witnessed how Dui Zhaoren's world was destroyed."

"What happened next?" Mo Wuji wasn't as hopeful as before

anymore. After so many years, Dui Zhaoren might have gone back to retrieve it.

"After that, Dui Zhaoren and I got together to set up a void transfer array in the void forest. Eventually, we got transferred to the place you call the Mei Clan Manor. After recording the location of this transfer array, we carved some transfer array runes here. Once that was done, we parted ways." Meng Ye continued to speak.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows as he asked. "Why are you so certain that Dui Zhaoren didn't return? Maybe he returned, installed the transfer array and went back to retrieve his item?"

Meng Ye shook his head. "Back when we were installing the transfer array, I was the main person doing it. Dui Zhaoren's Array Dao is far from mine. Even if he is here, he will not be able to complete the transfer array alone... However, I am starting to doubt my judgement now..."

"Why?" Mo Wuji's heart jumped because he was worried that Dui Zhaoren took away the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Meng Ye answered. "I suspect that Dui Zhaoren has recovered. Otherwise, he will not have the capabilities to extract my primordial spirit."

There was something Meng Ye didn't continue to explain. There was a high possibility that Dui Zhaoren extracted his primordial spirit so he could force him to complete the void transfer array. If Dui Zhaoren was very much stronger than Mo Wuji and himself, he, Meng Ye, would no longer have much of a choice.

"What did the two of you install the transfer array previously? Bring me there." Mo Wuji stared solemnly at Meng Ye.

Chapter 1117: The Secret of the Mei Clan Manor

Having his primordial spirit almost taken away from him, this resulted in an additional trace of a shadow in Meng Ye's heart. In fact, he didn't even wish to continue his 'journey' with Mo Wuji.

However, he thought of how Mo Wuji still had the Phecda Clay. Moreover, he was also curious about how Mo Wuji was able to casually execute his sacred arts here. Because of these reasons, he clenched his teeth as he made his decision to gamble on this.

Without the Phecda Clay, his life would probably stagnate from here.

Rumours spread that there was only one piece of the Phecda Clay in the entire universe. It could possibly be the piece which Mo Wuji had with him. If he were to miss this opportunity, it would be equivalent to him limiting the future of his Grand Dao.

"I'll bring you there." Meng Ye spoke with his teeth clenched.

Having said that, he executed his forbidden technique. Very soon after, he managed to sense the energy of the carved runes.

"This way." Meng Ye indicated to Mo Wuji before leading the way.

After half an incense worth of time, he and Mo Wuji arrived at the deepest depths of the Mei Clan Manor. This place should be a lotus pond but today, there were no longer any lotuses around. There was still some water accumulated in the middle of the pond.

Throughout this process, both Mo Wuji and Meng Ye were not ambushed.

"Right in the middle of this pond. I'm certain that I'm not wrong because I could feel the energy of my carved runes here." Standing by the side of the pond, Meng Ye said confidently.

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will seeped through but it was blocked off very soon. An old and mottled stone gate blocked his spiritual will. This stone door gave Mo Wuji an odd feeling as if it wasn't made of stone. Instead, Mo Wuji felt like it was made of a type of miserable grief.

Mo Wuji retracted his spiritual will before asking. "Does that Dui Zhaoren likes to absorb cultivators' primordial spirit to cultivate?"

Meng Ye shook his head. "No but he did have a sacred art which could do this. In fact, this sacred art could allow his cultivation level to grow rapidly. Rumours spread that he can even become a Sage but he chose not to cultivate this way. I suspect that after the cataclysm, Dui Zhaoren altered his cultivation technique."

"I am going down to take a look. Are you coming with me?" Mo Wuji looked at Meng Ye. He would get Meng Ye to wait for him here if he wasn't planning to head down.

"Of course I am going down with you." Meng Ye replied without any doubts.

He was certain that Mo Wuji had more techniques to survive in this place than he did.

Mo Wuji hurried down as Meng Ye followed closely behind. While he was hurrying down, Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual roots could sense an energy prying on his surrounding. However, that energy didn't act against Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji guessed that he should be afraid of his Spiritual Will Arrow.

Because of that energy prying on his movements, Mo Wuji chose to reduce his speed. After an incense worth of time, he came to a halt with Meng Ye. Both of them arrived in front of a mottled stone gate.

There were three words written on that stone gate: Sage Verification Gate.

At the sight of this gate, Meng Ye's expression turned ugly

drastically.

"Dao Friend Meng, what happened?" Mo Wuji looked doubtfully at Meng Ye.

Meng Ye pointed at the stone gate with a trembling hand." The outer layer of skin on this gate. That is..."

Noticing Meng Ye's trembling voice and look of disbelief, Mo Wuji asked. "Does it belong to one of the Three Rogue Sages, Dui Zhaoren?"

Meng Ye looked shockingly at that as he replied. "Yes, it is indeed Dui Zhaoren's skin. I've interacted with Dui Zhaoren for countless years. I am definitely able to recognise his energy."

Even a fool would be able to tell that Dui Zhaoren wasn't the one who ambushed Meng Ye previously. With his skin scraped off his body to make this stone gate, how was it possible for Dui Zhaoren to deal with Meng Ye?

"This stone gate seems very difficult to breakthrough." Mo Wuji circulated his spirit storage channel as he spoke.

"Even I am unable to open this gate." Meng Ye added with a worried expression.

This stone gate was condensed with Dui Zhaoren's dao spirituality who was, after all, a Quasi-Sage expert. A stone gate condensed from his dao spirituality and a supreme array. It was indeed something the present Meng Ye couldn't open.

Yet another trace of shadow was formed in Meng Ye's heart. Back then, Dui Zhaoren was still a Quasi-Sage expert. Even so, someone could peel his skin to make this door and even took over this place. How could this fella be weak?

Mo Wuji asked abruptly. "Dao Friend Meng, I believe this person has been waiting for your arrival."

Meng Ye sighed without saying anything. Even without Mo

Wuji's mention, he guessed that the other party was waiting for him.

He was certain that even he wanted to leave now, he might not be able to do so. Fortunately, he came here with Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was a person with mysterious techniques which even he couldn't discern.

"Previously when the two of you were here, was the energy so gloomy as well?" Mo Wuji questioned yet again.

Meng Ye didn't have the mood to talk as he simply shook his head.

Mo Wuji sighed. "I know who is here."

"Who?" Meng Ye asked anxiously.

"Tian Hen." Mo Wuji replied calmly.

Meng Ye's heart jumped as he quickly replied. "This isn't possible."

He was certain that if Tian Hen was here, he, Meng Ye, wouldn't have been alive up till now. Tian Hen would have gotten rid of him from the very beginning. In fact, even Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to obstruct Tian Hen.

Mo Wuji answered coldly. "This is a certainty, not a possibility. Previously when I arrived here from the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction, I do feel odd. The energy of the Mei Clan Manor was actually similar to the energy of the Nirvana Ocean. Now, I finally realised that this was the doing of Tian Hen, that old fella. However, you don't have to worry. I'm certain that Tian Hen isn't here. In fact, that fella isn't even in the God Continent."

Meng Ye's anxious heart finally calmed down. He replied, "Dao Friend Mo, let's hurry up and leave this place. We wouldn't be able to make it out if we delay any longer."

Once Tian Hen returned, how was he and Mo Wuji going to

escape?

Mo Wuji spoke again. "Dao Friend Mo, do you really think that you can leave just because you want to? Tian Hen was evidently waiting for your return. Now that you have returned, it is equivalent to you entering his lair. Even if Tian Hen isn't around, he would hear of this news very quickly. The only way for us to escape now will be to leave from this transfer array."

Mo Wuji's purpose here was not to find out who occupied this place. Instead, he came to look for the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Without the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo in his hands, how could he leave this place?

"What are we suppose to do here if we are unable to open this gate?" Meng Ye revealed eyes of despair because he knew that Mo Wuji was right. If Tian Hen returned, he wouldn't stand a chance to escape. He was also aware why Tian Hen wanted to look for him. Besides Dui Zhaoren's Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, there was one more thing with him.

Mo Wuju raised his hand and the Kun Wu Sword appeared in his hands.

"Kun Wu?" Meng Ye looked shockingly at the grey coloured sword in Mo Wuju's hands.

Mo Wuji nodded. "Indeed, just because you cannot break through here doesn't mean that I couldn't."

Having said that, the Kun Wu Sword turned into a grey dao law as it struck forward. "Bang!"

A loud explosion was heard and a crack appeared on the mottled gate. Without any hesitation, the Kun Wu Sword struck out yet another terrifying killing intent. It was just like the one used to tear the Laws of the God Continent as it was struck towards the same crack on the gate.

"Kacha!" Yet another crack appeared on the gate and in the very

next moment, Mo Wuji sent out a punch. The cracked gate instantly collapsed.

An extremely majestic looking hall appeared in front of the eyes of Mo Wuji and Meng Ye.

There were criss-crossed array runes right smack in the middle of the hall. These array runes were protected by a defensive array. Other than the array runes, there was also a skeleton-like man seated in the void.

"Meng Ye, you sure have some guts to break my gate." The skeleton-like man said in a stern tone.

He dared not say anything to Mo Wuji. Previously, he was shot by Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow and had yet to recover from it.

Meng Ye grunted coldly. "What are you? Are you even worthy of speaking to me?"

Mo Wuji chuckled. "This thing here was the one who used his hand imprint to extract your primordial spirit. It seems like this thing here is pretty strong. My guess is that he is Tian Hen's lackey..."

All of the sudden, Mo Wuji stopped talking as his eyes scanned through the surrounding of the hall. This hall was filled with skins of all sorts of cultivators. On closer look, this hall really did look very eerie.

Because of his previous interaction with Xi Lingru, he was well aware of Xi Lingru's energy. Very quickly, Mo Wuji found a piece of Xi Lingru's skin. However, he didn't recognise Mei Qianqian's skin because they were not that close before. Moreover, Mei Qianqian was a female so there was no way he could pry or have a sensing of Mei Qianqian's energy.

The icy cold killing intent filled Mo Wuji's entire body as he looked at the skeleton-like man. With a tinge of killing intent in his tone, Mo Wuji spoke. "It seems like you are also the one who

exterminated the Mei Clan?"

"Hahahaha..." The skeleton-like man let out a huge laughter in which his tears almost fell out from his eyes. "My name is Mei Hangshang and I am the one who builds the Mei Clan Manor many years ago. What do you think? Hahahaha..."

"You're indeed a pervert to think that you'll destroy your own manor. You've even pasted all your killings on the walls of this wall. It is truly unfortunate that the Mei Clan has an ancestor like you..." After saying this, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd turned into a halberd radiance as it swept over.

Chapter 1118: Restraining A Fake Quasi-Sage

A white bone descended from the void at almost the same time Mo Wuji's halberd struck. The white bone exploded in mid-air before sweeping up countless white fish scales. These white fish scales surged towards the halberd.

"Bang!" The white radiance of the halberd was wrapped around by the white fish scales. Following which, it appeared to dissolve in a swamp.

Mo Wuji knew that this fella wasn't afraid of his ordinary sacred arts. However, Mo Wuji never thought of using his Seven World Finger or Great Art of Destruction against Mei Hangshang.

There was no need for Mo Wuji to go all out to deal with a mere Mei Hangshang. After sending out three consecutive Spiritual Will Arrows, Mei Hangshang let out a few more devastating cries.

Following his cries, the white fish scales which were wrapped around Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd disappeared without a trace. They turned back into a white bone as it fell to the side.

"Kacha!" Even Meng Ye, who was standing by the side, could hear the cracking sounds from Mei Hangshang's bones.

During the fight between Mo Wuji and Mei Hangshang, Meng Ye didn't do anything at all. One reason was to respect Mo Wuji. Given Mo Wuji's strength, dealing with Mei Hangshang shouldn't require his assistance. Secondly, he wanted to see how Mo Wuji was going to deal with an elementary Quasi-Sage expert like Mei Hangshang.

Presently, he saw the outcome clearly. Even if Mei Hangshang was an elementary Quasi-Sage expert, he didn't even have the capability to fight back against Mo Wuji. It wasn't because Mei

Hangshang was too weak but because Mei Hangshang's techniques weren't fatal enough. Mo Wuji, on the other hand, seemed to have a specialised technique to deal with the flaws in Mei Hangshang's technique. Meng Ye's guess was that Mo Wuji used a method to attack spiritual will. Mei Hangshang cultivated the Devouring God Dao so he would be most fearful of attacks on his spiritual will.

To be honest, even he was fearful of Mo Wuji's spiritual will attack.

"Bang!" Three Spiritual Will Arrows struck the injured Mei Hangshang's sea of consciousness, causing it to be in disarray. The seated Mei Hangshang was like a glass swept onto the ground as he landed with a lot of cracking sounds. He was on the ground with his bones detached.

To Mo Wuji's surprise, Mei Hangshang didn't look too depressed or disappointed. With his skull on top of the pile of bones, he looked at Mo Wuji. "When you first arrived here, you were merely an ant. I cultivated a dao which allows me to absorb primordial spirits. Even so, how did you stop me from absorbing?"

The first time Mo Wuji was here, the God Continent had yet to recover fully. He, Mei Hangshang, was not completely controlled by Tian Hen. He was merely penetrated by one of Tian Hen's spiritual will. Because he cultivated Dui Zhaoren's Devouring God Dao, he was able to have some freedom in this place. When he was unable to absorb Mo Wuji's primordial spirit, he was also not capable of capturing Mo Wuji here. That was the reason why Mo Wuji was able to escape so easily.

"Where is Mei Qianqian?" Mo Wuji didn't bother answering his question. Instead, he directly inquired about Mei Qianqian.

With a sinister laugh, Mei Hangshang replied. "She was taken away by Tian Hen. I am about to reincarnate so I will ask about Mei Qianqian. When it's your turn to reincarnate, I'll let you know again."

He, Mei Hangshang, was considered the most talented cultivator in the entire God Continent. Even before the Laws of Heaven and Earth in God World were restored, cultivating to the Unity God Stage was insanely difficult. He, Mei Hangshang, actually cultivated to the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage.

Mei Hangshang was never interested in dominating the entire God Continent. If he was even slightly interested, he was strong enough to establish a force capable of opposing the Nirvana Learning Academy.

Instead, he was interested in verifying himself as a Sage. He was interested in entering the ranks of a true expert with a God Throne.

Coincidentally, he did come across such an opportunity. He met an exceptional expert in the Mei Clan Manor. To be specific, it was a severely injured exceptional expert.

Through all sorts of methods, he managed to approach this expert and even obtained his Devouring God Dao's technique. Eventually, Mei Hangshang even managed to assassinate him. If he hadn't met an even more terrifying expert like Sage Tian Hen, he, Mei Hangshang would have succeeded.

Mo Wuji sneered coldly. "Even a Sage who die at my hands wouldn't be able to reincarnate. What makes you think a puny Quasi-Sage like you can think about reincarnation?"

Just as Mo Wuji said this, Mei Hangshang asked anxiously. "How are you able to do so?"

Mei Hangshang realised that he was unable to seep out even a trace of spiritual will. Presently, the entire space was sealed by packed void runes. In fact, he wouldn't be able to escape from such an overwhelmingly strong void deathtrap array even if he was without any injuries now. He was certain that even a trace of his dissipating primordial spirit wouldn't make it past this invisible array.

This wasn't simply a deathtrap array but also a seal on the five elements in the surrounding. With the laws of all five elements sealed up, how was he supposed to escape?

Meng Ye was sneering coldly in his heart. Mo Wuji was someone who could even lock Huan Ti up. Nobody knew what rubbish methods this fella used to become a Quasi-Sage. However, it was simply a joke to think that a person without a God Throne was hoping he could escape from the clutches of Mo Wuji. Moreover, he was merely a pawn controlled and used by Tian Hen.

Mo Wuji replied faintly. "You don't have to worry about how I did it. All you need to tell me is the location of Mei Qianqian. Even though she has a disgusting ancestor like you, Mei Qianqian is still a decent person..."

Just as Mo Wuji said this, he could feel a depressing energy. As he turned to look, his eyes landed on a human skin as white as snow.

Without saying anything, Mo Wuji suddenly felt so depressed that he wanted to find someone to spill his emotions. Following which, anger filled up his entire heart and soul.

Mei Qianqian; Mo Wuji was certain that was Mei Qianqian.

Mei Qianqian was a depressed figure whose life was nothing but a huge depression. While she looked like she had fame and respect in her sect, the truth was that she had endured countless humiliations.

Mo Wuji only managed to sense her depression because he mentioned her name multiple times.

"I am telling you to let me reincarnate..." Mei Hangshang shouted wildly. Being trapped in Mo Wuji's five elements deathtrap array, there was simply no chance for him to reincarnate.

Mo Wuji shut his eyes as he didn't answer Mei Hangshang's words.

Meng Ye, who was standing closest to Mo Wuji, could sense Mo

Wuji's rage and killing intent. He took the initiative to ask. "You killed Dui Zhaoren and snatched his Devouring God Dao technique?"

"Yes, but the person backing me is Sage Tian Hen, an expert with a God Throne. If you dare to touch me, Sage Tian Hen would crush you into fine powder and never allow you to come back to life." Mei Hangshang was different from others. He was a person with desperate hopes to live. Otherwise, he wouldn't be willing to be controlled by Sage Tian Hen. He wouldn't have listened to his order to stay and wait for Meng Ye. He would rather reincarnate than to be killed by Tian Hen and never have a chance to reincarnate.

Reincarnation was extremely important to him. Because he cultivated the Devouring God Dao, he would still be able to retrieve his cultivation and memory after reincarnation. However, cultivating back to the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage after reincarnation was too difficult. This was why he chose not to undergo reincarnation up till today.

Mo Wuji opened his eyes before looking at Mei Hangshang with a disdainful look. "Do you think scum like you have the rights to reincarnate? Die."

The Grade 9 Scholar's Heart was sent out. Almost instantaneously, Mei Hangshang's body was engulfed in Mo Wuji's Scholar's Heart. Within the green flame, a terrifying looking head popped out.

A devastating cry was heard. "Please let me off and I am willing to do anything for you. You like the women of my Mei Clan right? I can help you produce more as long as you let me off. I will be your dog..."

Mo Wuji let out a loud sigh. "Initially, I was planning to let you burn for a while more. Who would have expected you to even insult dogs..."

A golden light exploded from the Scholar's Heart and Mei Hangshang's cry for help stopped abruptly.

Meng Ye subconsciously shivered. He didn't expect Mo Wuji to even possess a Grade 9 god flame. In his current condition, he was most fearful of flame. It was just like how Mei Hangshang was most afraid of attacks on his spiritual will. If Mo Wuji also possessed an offensive sacred art using flames, he would be completely restrained by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji turned to Meng Ye as he spoke. "Tian Hen is a Sage and Mei Hangshang is his dog. Killing him here will definitely alert Tian Hen. This hall should be where you and Dui Zhaoren carved the void runes right? Please take a look and see how long you need to complete the transfer array back to the void forest."

Meng Ye answered hurriedly. "Brother Mo, don't worry about this. I will definitely complete this in the shortest possible time."

Because of respect and admiration, Meng Ye changed the way he addressed Mo Wuji to Brother Mo. Whether or not Mo Wuji possessed a sacred art of flames, he dared not take this risk.

Mo Wuji didn't mind as he replied. "I shall go ahead to bury my two friends first."

After saying that, Mo Wuji swept up the remains of Mei Qianqian and Xi Lingru as he headed out of the ground.

Because of the slight trace of depression which Mei Qianqian and Xi Lingru had, there should still be a chance of reincarnation. Mo Wuji didn't send them into his Mortal World because his Mortal World was an independent world. Before they reincarnate in the world which they perished in, entering his Mortal World would dash any hopes of reincarnation.

With his fastest speed, Mo Wuji buried the two of them in a valley deep in the Mei Clan Manor. Without any hesitation, he returned to see Meng Ye hurrying to complete the array.

Even if Mo Wuji didn't rush Meng Ye, Meng Ye dared not stay here for long.

Sage Tian Hen was like a huge mountain pressing on Meng Ye's head. Meng Ye dared not relax and take it easy even for a second.

Mo Wuji was in awe while watching Meng Ye work on his array. After sealing Huan Ti, Mo Wuji's combat abilities increased to yet another level. If he were to fight Meng Ye, Mo Wuji was confident of being able to suppress him.

However, Mo Wuji still felt inferior as he looked at Meng Ye's array dao. Despite being a Grade 8 God Array Emperor himself, he was still a distance away from Meng Ye in terms of array dao.

Among the runes which Meng Ye carved, Mo Wuji only understood a portion of it. At this point in time, there was no reason for Mo Wuji to be embarrassed.

While Meng Ye was forging array flags to install the transfer array, Mo Wuji kept asking questions by the side. As long as he didn't understand something, he would ask Meng Ye instantly. Afterwards, he would request to help forge a few array flags or void runes.

Meng Ye, who tried to get on the good side of Mo Wuji, didn't conceal any knowledge when Mo Wuji asked. Meng Ye also allowed Mo Wuji to try carving a few of the runes that were needed.

Chapter 1119: The Ant Who Knew How To Run

Lei Hongji gasped as he was determined to find out the person who took away the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. If Lei Hongji knew who the person was, he would definitely skin that fella alive.

Indeed, Lei Hongji saw the Furnace of Heaven and Earth before. Regardless of how much he wanted to bring it away, he was unable to do so.

Because of the Furnace of Heaven and Earth, that b*stard, Tian Hen, chased after him for over ten years. For ten years, Lei Hongji was on the run. He would have been killed by that b*stard if it wasn't for spatial escape technique and his cultivation level. He was currently in Unity God Level 4.

Besides a small increment in the level of his spatial escape technique, Lei Hongji didn't see much improvement in his cultivation level. Initially, he became a Unity God because of the recovery of the God World and the appearance of the Paramita Flower. Additionally, he made use of a peak grade dao fruit to charge past the elementary Unity God Stage. In a very short period of time, he stepped into Unity God Level 4.

The God World had perfect Laws of the Heaven and Earth while he had exceptional items. With a little more time, he should be able to step into Unity God Level 7 easily.

However, that b*stard called Tian Hen wanted to kill him so desperately because of the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. That furnace was gigantic and he was unable to refine it. Even the Lei Hongji of the present might not be able to take it away, let alone previously.

Despite not being able to bring it away, Lei Hongji knew that the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was definitely a good item. It could

be considered a peak grade treasure simply because it could produce the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. Previously, a cultivator with these pills told him that the Furnace of Heaven and Earth produced the Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills. However, Lei Hongji didn't believe him and he killed him. After seeing how these Heavenly Laws Elemental Pills were actually shot out by the furnace, how could Lei Hongji not get excited?

Lei Hongji realised he truly had no means to bring the Furnace of Heaven and Earth away after arriving at its location. Initially, Lei Hongji planned to come back after becoming a Unity God.

Suddenly, the Laws of the God World were restored and the appearance of the land changed drastically. The location of the Furnace of Heaven and Earth became only an idea.

Indeed, he successfully cultivated to become a Unity God. Before he could go look for the furnace, someone came after him for that same furnace. Unfortunately, his return to God Domain this time was because he was forced back. If he didn't have his own ways, he might not even be able to board the transfer array from God Continent to God Domain.

Truthfully, Lei Hong Ji wasn't the most depressed person because Tian Hen was.

The Furnace of Heaven and Earth was Tian Hen's treasure of Fortune. Naturally, he knew what he placed it. According to his investigations, he found out that a fella, who cultivated the dark technique, wanted his furnace. However, it didn't mean that anybody who wanted it could bring it away. Afterwards, that fella even set up a White Bone Pool.

Tian Hen went to the ruins of the White Bone Pool. He realised that there weren't even any white bones, let alone the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. Afterwards, he started checking those ants who came to God World from the Cosmos Wall.

The pity was God World was simply too huge and his cultivation

level had yet to recover. After a while, he finally obtained news of an ant who came up from the Cosmos Wall. However, that ant was killed by a fella called Lei Hongji.

Therefore, Lei Hongji was the most important figure he, Tian Hen, wanted to capture.

This should be a small matter for him. He was a Sage even though his cultivation level fell to the level of a Quasi-Sage. No matter his cultivation level, capturing an intermediate Unity God ant should be easy. In the end, it was everything but easy. In fact, he even spent over ten years chasing after him. From God Continent to God Domain, he even destroyed a few of the god cities.

Tian Hen would have given up on chasing this ant in any other case. However, the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was simply too important to him.

At that point in time, Tian Hen sensed that a chess piece which he set up was actually destroyed. Mei Hangshang of God Domain was a key figure to his Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and Void Waterseal. Once Mei Hangshang was killed, he would lose his chance to find Meng Ye.

Meng Ye was, after all, one of the three Rogue Sages. It was definitely neither simple nor easy to find a person like him.

Tian Hen stopped his pursuit for Lei Hongji. Given Lei Hongji's craftiness and techniques, he knew that capturing Lei Hongji quickly wasn't possible. Moreover, he knew that the Furnace of Heaven and Earth wasn't with Lei Hongji. Therefore, his priority was to capture Meng Ye.

Only Meng Ye would have the chance and skills to kill Mei Hangshang. It wouldn't matter if he missed out on Lei Hongji now. He could still look for Lei Hongji in the future to force out news of the Furnace of Heaven and Earth. However, missing out on Meng Ye meant that he would never be able to find back his Void

Waterseal and Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

After the Cataclysm, Meng Ye would definitely suffer. Hence, Meng Ye would undoubtedly need these two items. To surpass the other Sages, Tian Hen needed these two items together with his Furnace of Heaven and Earth. He mustn't let Meng Ye waste these two items just like that.

The escaping Lei Hongji came to an abrupt halt. He shockingly realised that Tian Hen was no longer chasing after him. This came as an extremely pleasant surprise. To him, his priority now would be to find a place to improve his cultivation level.

It could be said that nobody in the entire God World could compare to his current spiritual roots' aptitude. Once his cultivation level was improved, he would definitely teach Tian Hen a lesson. As for the Furnace of Heaven and Earth? I, Lei Hongji, am definitely going to get it.

...

For three consecutive days, Meng Ye was installing the transfer array. With Meng Ye at work, the transfer array was getting closer to completion.

During this process, Mo Wuji learnt many things. Mo Wuji's Array Dao was completely different from Meng Ye's. Even so, it was sufficient for him to perfect his own Array Dao with the new knowledge.

On the fourth day, Mo Wuji suddenly looked up at the top of the hall.

"What is it?" Meng Ye asked anxiously.

Mo Wuji sensed an extreme danger coming their way. Mo Wuji said while looking at the top of the hall, "If I'm not wrong, Tian Hen is very near us. In less than half an incense worth of time, he should be able to arrive here."

Meng Ye became much more anxious that Mo Wuji upon hearing

Tian Hen's name. He instantly stepped onto the transfer array before asking Mo Wuji to come over, "Come on up quickly, the few void runes by the side are not necessary. We will definitely be able to travel through it."

A god spiritual vein was already implanted at the bottom of the transfer array. It was enough for both Mo Wuji and Meng Ye to be transferred.

"I am going to ignite it now. Brother Mo, you should hurry up too." Seeing how Mo Wuji was still carving some void runes by the side, Meng Ye grew worried. He felt extremely uncomfortable as well.

"I'm almost done." After carving out a thousand more array runes, Mo Wuji stepped into the transfer array.

A person appeared within Mo Wuji and Meng Ye's spiritual will. Meng Ye threw out a few array flags to activate the transfer array. At the same time, Mo Wuji also threw out a few array flags before striking out hundreds of hand seals.

"What did you do?" The white light of the transfer array swept up. Concurrently when Meng Ye and Mo Wuji was enveloped, Meng Ye questioned.

"I gave Tian Hen a small gift. He was, after all, a Sage so I must show him a little respect. I set off a few firecrackers for him." Having said that, a huge hand charged down in an attempt to grab Meng Ye and Mo Wuji.

When the massive hand was less than five metres away, Mo Wuji and Meng Ye disappeared within the white light.

A middle-aged man in brown robe with an ashen face landed in front of the transfer array. His spiritual will scanned through every corner of the array runes and foundation. He needed to find out how to activate this transfer array as soon as possible.

The moment his spiritual will landed on the transfer array, an

energy of destruction surged over. This frightening energy of destruction looked like it was about to tear the entire God World apart.

"Not good." Just as this man was about to escape, a loud explosion could be heard. Following which, everything in the space around him was instantly destroyed.

Following which, the terrifying energy of the collapse overwhelmed the space. Everything within this space was turned into fine powder and eventually, nothingness. The middle-aged man's clothing was torn and even a few of his bones were cracked. If it was any other cultivator, he would have turned into nothingness too.

"Boom boom boom!" The collapse of the space didn't end but this man already stepped out of the exploding region. He looked shockingly at the disappearing Mei Clan Manor. The space was like a massive mouth as it swallowed the entire Mei Clan Manor.

Naturally, this middle-aged man was the anxious Sage Tian Hen. He was only a split second late to capture Mo Wuji and Meng Ye.

Even though he missed out, Tian Hen wasn't bothered because he knew he still had a chance. Given his abilities, he was confident in activating the transfer array quickly. After that, he would be able to catch up with Meng Ye and the ant beside him. He didn't believe that every cultivator was as good at running as Lei Hongji.

Unexpectedly, he didn't think that Mo Wuji would destroy the place with such a frightening technique. Yet another bold and crafty fella. If it was any other cultivator who knew that he was coming, who would be calm enough to continue carving the array runes? He even left behind a great sacred art just before leaving.

The Mei Clan Manor was no longer there. After the collapse, the Laws of Space seemed to be slowly recovering.

Tian Hen's shock became excitement after a while. In fact, he

wasn't even bothered to get angry at how he was ambushed, tore his clothes and even suffered a minor injury.

An excited Tian Hen stood there motionlessly. He was excited because he witnessed the Great Art of Destruction. Indeed, he was certain that he saw the Great Art of Destruction.

Even though he, Tian Hen, was a Sage, he didn't have a sacred art like the Great Art of Destruction. Among the eight great Sages, how many great sacred arts were there? He wouldn't have ended up in such pitiful state if he had a great sacred art previously.

The sacred art was executed by the ant using hand seals and array runes before he left. If he were to execute this Great Art of Destruction face to face, it would definitely be at least ten times or even hundred times more powerful than this.

He, Tian Hen, was definitely going to obtain this Great Art of Destruction.

No matter who owned this Great Art of Destruction, he would never let him go. The pity were his Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, Void Waterseal and Meng Ye. There was nothing he could do for the time being about this pity.

Chapter 1120: Grand Desert

Mo Wuji was unaware of how the Great Art of Destruction fared against Tian Hen. They seemed to be transferred extremely far away. Even with Mo Wuji's current strength, he was experiencing dizziness during this transfer.

After some time, Mo Wuji landed on a solid ground.

Meng Ye and Mo Wuji landed simultaneously. Without saying a word, the first thing Meng Ye wanted to do was to destroy this transfer array.

Mo Wuji hurried to stop Meng Ye, "Dao Friend Meng, we still need to head back there. Why are you destroying the transfer array?"

Meng Ye replied anxiously, "Brother Mo, we left that place in a hurry. Therefore, we didn't manage to destroy the transfer array at the Mei Clan Manor. Given Tian Hen's technique, he will only need ten breaths to activate the transfer array. I am going to destroy the transfer array now. When Tian Hen arrives, he will not be able to determine a fixed position to land. This will give us enough time to escape far enough from him..."

Mo Wuji laughed. "You don't have to worry about that. I've already destroyed that transfer array. Otherwise, what did you think I was doing before we left?"

Meng Ye was slightly astonished. Naturally, he knew that Mo Wuji was carving array runes before they left. However, he didn't have much knowledge about void runes so he had no idea how it could be used. Initially, his guess was that Mo Wuji was merely using void runes to record down his own array techniques.

Besides this, Meng Ye also knew how difficult it would be to destroy his transfer array in the Mei Clan Manor. It would definitely not be destroyed by any simple void runes. This was

unless the void runes surpassed Grade 8. According to his guess on Mo Wuji's Array Dao and the time he spent learning, setting up a Grade 6 God Array was considered impressive.

"How did you do it?" Meng Ye heaved a sigh of relief before asking.

Naturally, Mo Wuji wouldn't tell Meng Ye that his ultimate motive was to activate the Great Art of Destruction. If Mo Wuji relied solely on void runes, he was indeed unable to destroy that transfer array. Even if he managed to do so, Tian Hen would be able to protect that transfer array on time.

"Where did you hide the treasure with Dui Zhaoren?" Mo Wuji changed the topic of conversation casually.

Meng Ye was also aware that Mo Wuji would probably not tell him how he did it. Even so, Meng Ye didn't mind. He extended his spiritual will and was going to point to explain. However, he stopped his action abruptly.

When they arrived, the first thing on Meng Ye's mind was to destroy the transfer array. This was simply because Sage Tian Hen was too frightening. This was the reason why he didn't pay much attention to the surrounding. Now that he scanned the area with his spiritual will, he was dumbfounded.

"Why?" Mo Wuji noticed Meng Ye's unusual expression.

Similarly, this transfer array was installed underground. Following which, it was protected by peak grade concealment and defensive arrays. When his spiritual will extended outwards, Meng Ye couldn't even be bothered to answer Mo Wuji's question. In a blink of an eye, he darted out of the transfer array towards the land.

Mo Wuji followed suit and after one hour, the duo landed on the surface.

Previously, Mo Wuji heard from Meng Ye that he and Dui

Zhaoren hid the treasure in a void forest. Where was the void forest now? This was a grand desert and there wasn't even a single leaf, let alone a forest.

The desert appeared grey and blurry without any light from the sun or stars. Evidently, they were truly within the void.

After a while, Meng Ye retracted his spiritual will. He clenched his fist as he turned to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, a change definitely happened here. Back then, this place was a dense forest filled with void trees. We installed the transfer array in the depths of this forest. Presently, the forest disappeared and was replaced by a desert..."

Mo Wuji's heart sunk as he calmed himself down very quickly, "Dao Friend Meng, the fact that we could transfer over meant that the position of the transfer array you installed previously didn't change. With reference to this position, let's search for the place where you and Dao Friend Dui hid the treasures."

"Brother Mo, follow me and please be cautious." Meng Ye nodded because this was the only thing they could do.

Despite the drastic change in the appearance of the land, Meng Ye's speed of travelling through the desert was still very swift. It was as if this wasn't a desert but still the same forest as Meng Ye travelled through it.

Mo Wuji wasn't concerned because an expert like Meng Ye should be able to navigate with his eyes shut. All he needed was his spiritual will and his sea of consciousness.

After one entire day, Meng Ye came to a halt.

"Is this the place?" Mo Wuji asked.

Mo Wuji asked because this place looked no different from the location of the transfer array they came out from.

Meng Ye nodded and said with a low voice, "Yes, it is indeed here. Back then, there were at least a hundred void trees around where

we are standing now. On the left side of this particular void tree..."

An astonished Meng Ye stopped talking as he looked at the fine sand below his feet. In the very next moment, he stepped out and stood in mid-air.

He was, after all, a Quasi-Sage and one of the three Rogue Sages previously. He was well experienced in such scenarios. The indistinct traces of the dao seeping into his body from the fine sand was instantly detected by him.

"Brother Mo, you must not stand on the sand." Meng Ye called out to Mo Wuji anxiously.

Because Mo Wuji was focused on finding the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo, he didn't pay much attention to the sand when they first stood on it. However, he sensed that something was wrong with the sand after half a day.

Indistinct dao ripples seeped into his body from the sand. Initially, Mo Wuji suspected that Meng Ye was plotting something against him. After all, he was brought to this place by Meng Ye. As to whether this place was a forest or desert previously, Mo Wuji had no idea at all.

Now that Meng Ye jumped so frantically after noticing the dao ripples, Mo Wuji knew that it wasn't Meng Ye's act. It seemed like Meng Ye was really unaware of the appearance of the desert.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes, I know there are destructive dao aura here. It is going to destroy cultivators' spiritual roots before turning them into fine sand to be part of the desert. It seems like the void forest you mention should have met with something. That something must have turned the forest and everything else into what it is today."

Mo Wuji was only hoping that Meng Ye and Dui Zhaoren hid the treasures in a place deeper than the transfer array they came out from. Since that transfer array was unaffected, the treasures

should also be unaffected if they were hidden deeper than that.

"Brother Mo, I know what is causing this. Hurry up and get on the space because you must not stand on the desert." Meng Ye exclaimed.

Because he was in an alliance with Mo Wuji now, Meng Ye didn't wish for anything to happen to Mo Wuji. The moment Mo Wuji got into trouble, he would be left alone and even his Phecda Clay would be gone. Given Mo Wuji's current strength, even he, Meng Ye, was not confident to say that he could break his world apart.

"I am still able to protect myself from the dao ripples from the sand. Dao Friend Meng, hurry up and tell me the position of the treasures." Mo Wuji nodded towards Meng Ye.

If the dao ripples of the sand was affecting him, he wouldn't have stood on the desert already. After traces of the dao entered his body, Mo Wuji didn't even need the help of his Mortal Dao. All he needed to do was to circulate his detoxification channel and he could turn the dao ripples into nothingness.

"You are actually not afraid of Dao Monarch Grand Desert's nirvana sand?" Meng Ye looked shockingly at Mo Wuji. His admiration for Mo Wuji grew once more.

Out of the four great Dao Monarchs, Dao Monarch Grand Desert might not be the strongest one. However, his nirvana sand was something even Sages would be fearful of. He was able to turn himself into a desert before using his dao ripples to turn everything into a desert.

Even if a Sage were to fight him, Dao Monarch Grand Desert would not fall if the opponent were to overlook a single sand. Moreover, one couldn't simply run away from the dao ripples of the nirvana sand. Once he started fighting and turned his desert into a world, it would be multiple times more powerful.

Dao Monarch Grand Desert? Mo Wuji thought of the Grand

Desert Sacred Art of his Four Halberd Strikes. It seemed like he was slightly related to this Dao Monarch Grand Desert.

"I have no enmity with him so why should I be afraid of him? Dao Friend Meng, are you willing to follow me or can you just let me know where it is?" Mo Wuji clasped his fist politely.

The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was the most important to him. As for the Dao Monarch, it wasn't like he hadn't seen one before. Dao Monarch Darkness's Time Plate was even in his Mortal World now.

Meng Ye sighed as he landed back on the sand. "Brother Mo, I shall accompany you down."

"You are not afraid of the nirvana sand anymore?" A surprised Mo Wuji stared at Meng Ye. Even so, he knew that Meng Ye was a loyal person.

Meng Ye chuckled, "Brother Mo can bring out the Breath of Hongmeng to heal Jie Heng. I am in an alliance with Brother Mo so Brother Mo will definitely not watch me turn into sand."

If even Mo Wuji dared to stand on the sand and Meng Ye didn't dare, Meng Ye would already lose in terms of bravery. In the future, he might not be able to address him as Brother Mo. He might need to address Mo Wuji as Lord Mo just like Jie Heng did. Moreover, he was certain that Dao Monarch Grand Desert was injured so he should still be able to deal with his nirvana sand.

More importantly, there was still his Void Waterseal down there. That was what he needed most desperately. As for his claim that Mo Wuji wouldn't remain indifferent to watch him turn into sand, even he wasn't convinced.

Chapter 1121: Within Reach

Meng Ye landed on the sand before pointing in front of him. "This particular void tree isn't the biggest in the forest. Here..."

After saying that, Meng Ye pointed to a large land by his side. "There is an even bigger void tree here. Back then, Dui Zhaoren and I went down from there..."

"Follow behind me." Mo Wuji jumped right into the ground from the position pointed out by Meng Ye.

Meng Ye followed suit hurriedly.

The deeper they went, the stronger the dao aura of the nirvana sand. Eventually, even their spiritual wills were obstructed.

Mo Wuji predicted this beforehand so he slowed down. Concurrently, he was also using his spirit storage channel's spiritual will to carve array runes.

Meng Ye was inwardly shocked at how Mo Wuji was able to continue paving the way downwards. Even though he was a Quasi-Sage, he was already finding it tough to continue. This was mainly because of the restraint on spiritual will. However, Mo Wuji, who was slightly ahead of him, didn't seem to feel any pressure at all. Even though he slowed down, Meng Ye suspected that Mo Wuji slowed down to wait for him.

After digging downwards for over six hours, Mo Wuji finally landed outside a wide stone hall.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will could tell that this stone hall was built by Dui Zhaoren and Meng Ye. The technique was exactly the same as the Mei Clan Manor's one.

Not long after, Meng Ye landed beside Mo Wuji. His face was slightly pale and definitely didn't look as unaffected as Mo Wuji.

Meng Ye pointed at the stone hall, which even spiritual will

wasn't unable to permeate through. "Years ago, my items were here along with Dui Zhaoren's items. It seems like someone is inside now."

There was no need for Meng Ye to remind Mo Wuji who was inside. Looking at how the forest above turned into a desert, it was evident that Dao Monarch Grand Desert came to occupy this territory.

"How did Dao Friend Dui Zhaoren preserve the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo?" Mo Wuji asked casually. He knew how hard it was to preserve the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Meng Ye stared at the stone hall as he spoke. "Dui Zhaoren has a creation-level god spiritual vein...and also a piece of nail-sized Soil of Breath. He placed the Soil of Breath on the creation-level god spiritual vein before placing the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo beside the Soil of Breath..."

"What?" A shocked Mo Wuji looked at Meng Ye. "Are you saying that there is a Soil of Breath here too?"

The Soil of Breath could be considered as the number one material in the entire universe. This was neither a Xiantian or Houtian item. This was an item that emerged when Hong Meng first formed the universe. If not for its life-saving use, the Soil of Breath would definitely be worth more than the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Because of the lack of mention about it from Meng Ye, Mo Wuji guessed that Meng Ye must have wanted it for himself.

One must know that Mo Wuji needed the Soil of Breath desperately too. Previously, he obtained a small piece of Darkwood. No matter how he fiddled with it, he was unable to return life to it. If he managed to get hold of the Soil of Breath, he was confident of returning life to the Darkwood.

"Yes, but it is rather small." Meng Ye replied awkwardly.

He didn't tell anyone about Dui Zhaoren's Soil of Breath because he really wanted it. He even thought through it and was going to have a showdown with Mo Wuji before coming here. However, Mo Wuji appeared way too strong. Moreover, because of the changes in the situation here, he no longer expressed his desire for the Soil of Breath. He didn't find the need to explain himself too. After spending a significant amount of time with Mo Wuji, he knew how Mo Wuji was like as a person. Mo Wuji was clearly aware of his intention.

"I get it." As Mo Wuji spoke, he drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. One strike of the halberd landed directly on the gate of the stone hall.

The gate of the stone hall was protected by a defensive array. However, Mo Wuji's level of Array Dao was almost the same as a Grade 9 God Emperor. His halberd strike landed on the gap of the defensive array in just a single strike.

A single strike was enough to result in a huge crack in the gate.

Without waiting for this crack to recover itself, a silver radiance was sent out from the Half Moon Weighted Halberd once more.

"Kacha!" The gate of the stone hall broke. Mo Wuji and Meng Ye stood within the hall.

As compared to the gate meddled by Tian Hen back at the Mei Clan Manor, this gate seemed slightly weaker.

The first thing Mo Wuji spotted upon entering the hall was a metre tall ice bamboo. The ice bamboo was sparkling and translucent. It seemed to be exuding a warm radiance just like in the fairytales.

Nine snowflakes-shaped bamboo leaves made it even more dazzling. As compared to the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo he exchanged with Dao Monarch Darkness, this was evidently worth more.

Mo Wuji didn't look at the creation-level god spiritual vein at the bottom of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Instead, he looked at the two people beside the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Yes, it was indeed two people. Meng Ye expected to see Dao Monarch Grand Desert alone but this wasn't the case. The person on the left was small in size and he looked like an irregularly shaped stone sphere. He was holding a total of 18 Buddha beads. Each of the beads contained an endless dao aura. The person on the right was much taller. His long beard and broad chest gave him a menacing look.

"Grand Desert, Ming Yue..." Meng Ye exclaimed.

Mo Wuji was unable to discern the duo's true strength. He was planning on how he could snatch for the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. He was considering the possibility of success if he were to surprise them.

"Who are they?" Mo Wuji questioned as he calculated the speed of his Earth Shrinking Sacred Art.

"Brother Mo, the one nearer to the spiritual vein is one of the four Dao Monarch, Dao Monarch Grand Desert. The slightly taller one is God Emperor Ming Yue of the 12 God Emperors." A shocked Meng Ye introduced as his eyes were fixed on the two of them.

"Hahaha..." The slightly taller cultivator started chuckling away. After chuckling for half a day, he pointed towards Meng Ye. "Meng Ye ah, Meng Ye... You are, after all, one of the three Rogue Sages. How could you have fallen to such a state? To think you will actually be a brother of a Unity God ant? You are really making me laugh."

Mo Wuji's heart jumped in shock. It wasn't because God Emperor Ming Yue was mocking Meng Ye. It was because when Ming Yue laughed, there were slight fluctuations in space. Within this fluctuations, Mo Wuji could sense the void runes around the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. On the surface, it looked like

nothing was obstructing the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. It seemed like anybody could simply charge forward to grab it.

The truth was that Mo Wuji was fortunate he wasn't reckless enough to charge over without detecting the defensive array made of void runes. Charging over recklessly would be the same as sending the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo away. Presently, Mo Wuji's back was filled with cold sweat and it wasn't because of the two fellas in front of him. It was because he was certain he would have lost the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo if he simply charged towards it.

Mo Wuji wasn't strong enough to think he could retrieve the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo from a Dao Monarch and a God Emperor. Not fearing them and retrieving something from their hands were completely different matters.

"Grand Desert, Ming Yue... This is where Dui Zhaoren and I hid our treasures. I wonder why are the two of you here?" Meng Ye spoke with a slightly unpleasant tone. He totally disregarded God Emperor Ming Yue's ridicule.

"Your territory?" Ming Yue laughed out loud. "This is clearly a no man's land so how can it be your territory? Are you a Sage? You really think you can claim whatever territory you want?"

"Haha!" Mo Wuji let out a loud laughter. He took a step forward as he pointed to Ming Yue. "You took over his territory, snatched his items and didn't even allow him to speak? What kind of logic is this..."

Just as Mo Wuji was talking about logic, his body stopped moving for a moment.

Dao Monarch Grand Desert was watching Mo Wuji from the very beginning. Knowing that there was his sand dao ripples here, they still dared to head down. Even Meng Ye was addressing Mo Wuji as Brother. Evidently, this Brother Mo was not a simple person.

However, he was not concerned about Mo Wuji's intention to snatch the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. His Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was protected by a defensive array made out of void runes. Even Meng Ye at his peak might not break through his defensive array.

Mo Wuji only took a single glance at the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. He didn't even continue using his spiritual will to scan through it. Even so, Dao Monarch Grand Desert was still cautiously watching Mo Wuji. The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was extremely important to him. If it wasn't for a few incomplete dao ripples, he would have used the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Now that Mo Wuji actually stood forward to scold Ming Yue, his heart felt more relieved.

Just at this moment, Mo Wuji's body stopped moving. In that split second, Grand Desert and Ming Yue came to a realisation. That stationary Mo Wuji was merely a shadow as the real Mo Wuji was already on the move. Concurrently, the space trembled.

"You're courting death!" Grand Desert charged towards Mo Wuji. Even though Mo Wuji fooled him for a split second, he didn't believe Mo Wuji could snatch the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji to break the array apart, he would obstruct Mo Wuji.

At almost the same instance when Mo Wuji executed his Earth Shrinking Sacred Art, the defensive array exploded. The energy of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was exposed.

Without anything affecting him, Mo Wuji darted towards the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. With a swing of the hand, he sent the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo into his Mortal World. A descending silver river followed through his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's silver river clashed against Grand Desert's

Buddha beads. The entire stone hall was overwhelmed with large silver radiance and fine sands.

The tremendous backblast sent Mo Wuji flying back to the side of Meng Ye.

At this moment, his heart was finally calmed. With the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo in his hands, he was no longer fearful of this shorty and Ming Yue.

Chapter 1122: Threat

The 18 Buddha beads in Dao Monarch Grand Desert's hands started shining brightly. From an irregularly shaped sphere, he became a towering figure.

The endless energy of the Buddha beads started hovering around his body. He didn't try to ambush Mo Wuji. Or rather, he knew that an ambush wouldn't work well on Mo Wuji.

"Hold on..." God Emperor Ming Yue shouted towards Dao Monarch Grand Desert. He went forward to stop the actions of Dao Monarch Grand Desert.

Dao Monarch Grand Desert nodded as he looked at Mo Wuji. While he did stop his attack on Mo Wuji, the energy of his 18 Buddha beads' aura was still increasingly overwhelming. Not only did the energy locked onto the space around the hall, it even locked onto Mo Wuji and Meng Ye.

"Meng Ye, your big brother here seems pretty decent. To think that you are actually proficient in void runes? He can actually snatch Grand Desert's Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo by breaking through our array under our nose. Impressive." Ming Yue gave a thumbs up.

Following which, he turned to Mo Wuji. "Dao Friend here, where did you learn your void runes from?"

Before Mo Wuji could reply, he could sense the endless dao aura of the nirvana sand entering his body. The terrifying energy was wreaking havoc in his meridians. One could imagine how quickly his body would have been turned into fine sand if he didn't have the detoxification channel.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji had the detoxification channel. The energy of the nirvana sand was instantly swept into his detoxification channel by Mo Wuji.

While Mo Wuji didn't think the nirvana sand was a danger, Meng Ye was struggling. At the same instant Mo Wuji swept all the terrifying energy into his detoxification channel, Meng Ye cried out. "Brother Mo, help me."

Presently, Meng Ye's shoes and feet already turned into fine sand on the ground. Even his ankle was starting to disintegrate.

Meng Ye's heart was in great shock. He realised that he overestimated his ability to deal with the nirvana sand. Concurrently, he underestimated Dao Monarch Grand Desert's recovery progress.

His initial guess was that a recovering Dao Monarch Grand Desert shouldn't have recovered to a state where he was stronger than Meng Ye's current state. Looking at the situation now, Meng Ye's guess seemed to be inaccurate. Dao Monarch Grand Desert must have encountered some sort of opportunity which resulted in much quicker recovery. This was considering how Dao Monarch Grand Desert didn't use the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. If he used it for his recovery, Meng Ye wouldn't even have the chance to retaliate.

Mo Wuji only glanced at Meng Ye for a split second. Following which, he looked back at Dao Monarch Grand Desert. "Grand Desert, I am indeed quite curious about something. Logically speaking, Meng Ye and Dui Zhaoren aren't idiots. The place where they hid their treasures should be very obscured and concealed. How did the two of you find it?"

"Hahahaha..." God Emperor Ming Yue, who was standing by the side, started laughing away before pointing to Mo Wuji. "The guy with the surname Mo, I don't know where you come from but I suggest you answer my question first. Where did you learn void runes from? Forget about escaping because you are not going anywhere."

"If I let a puny ant escape from this place, I, Grand Desert, have

no rights to be one of the four Dao Monarch anymore..." Dao Monarch Grand Desert stopped talking as he appeared shocked. "I was wondering why you're so bold to speak like that. Seems like you're not afraid of my nirvana sand sacred art..."

"Ai, seems like this is true." Ming Yue exclaimed before pointing to Meng Ye. "Meng Ye, this is who you call a brother? You are almost destroyed and he appears to have not seen it..."

"Who says I'm escaping?" Mo Wuji replied faintly. "Why should I escape when there are still things I haven't retrieve?"

"Many thanks, Brother Mo." After pleading Mo Wuji for help, the dao aura of the nirvana sand in his body started dissipating mysteriously. He had no idea how Mo Wuji did it but he was certain it was Mo Wuji's doing.

At this moment, Meng Ye was even more fearful of Mo Wuji's mysterious technique. He was initially planning to execute his forbidden technique to escape. Who knew that Mo Wuji could remove the nirvana sand's dao aura from his body so casually? Such methods...

"You're alright?" Both Ming Yue and Grand Desert stared at Meng Ye astonishingly. It was already surprising enough to think that Mo Wuji could remain unaffected by his nirvana sand. To make things worse, Mo Wuji could even help Meng Ye without him noticing? This was definitely not a simple technique. He started to worry and suspect if he would actually be able to retrieve the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo from Mo Wuji.

Grand Desert started to regret his decision now. His regret was that he shouldn't have waited so long. He should have used the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to recover his sea of consciousness and spirit channels sooner. It might not be perfect to use it early but it was still better than not using it at all.

"Haha..." This time, it was Meng Ye's turn to laugh. He pointed back at Grand Desert and Ming Yue before speaking. "Brother Mo

is capable of even capturing Sage Huan Ti. The two of you are merely a Dao Monarch and a God Emperor who suffered injuries because of the cataclysm. Even if the two of you are to recover fully, are you comparable to Sage Huan Ti?"

"What did you say?" Ming Yue jumped as he glared shockingly at Mo Wuji. "Did you really capture Huan Ti?"

Grand Desert was also shocked but he let out a laugh instead. "Old Brother Ming Yue, why should you believe..."

Before he could even complete his sentence, Grand Desert stopped talking. He was dumbfounded as he looked at Mo Wuji's hand.

Mo Wuji was holding on to a skinny man. This skinny man had a stained and corroded monk spade. Both Ming Yue and Grand Desert could recognise that the monk spade was the Seven Buddha Spade.

Even though the skinny's man energy was sealed by Mo Wuji, Ming Yue and Grand Desert were still able to sense that mighty energy of a Sage.

Ming Yue muttered to himself. "It is really Sage Huan Ti. This is..."

A trace of fear appeared in his eyes. The reputation of a Sage wasn't something to joke about. Now that Mo Wuji restrained a Sage, it was a tremendous blow to his heart.

An ordinary might not suffer a blow like this. But as a person with a God Throne, Ming Yue knew how hard it was to become a Sage. Even he, Ming Yue, might not be able to step into the realms of a Sage in his entire lifetime if there weren't any accidents. This was simply because that realm was simply too high up and untouchable for the majority of cultivators.

Today, the seemingly mighty and untouchable Sage was captured by Mo Wuji. What kind of shock was this?

Grand Desert was as dazed as Ming Yue. Out of the eight Sages, seven of them hosted many banquets regularly. Towering figures from all over the place would always attend such banquets. Grand Desert met Sage Huan Ti on countless occasions before. Therefore, he could recognise Sage Huan Ti in one glance. Mo Wuji wasn't lying to them.

"Sage Huan Ti, is that really you?" After a few breaths of silence, Grand Desert finally asked in disbelief.

Huan Ti coughed before revealing a bitter smile. "Grand Desert and Ming Yue, I didn't expect the two of you to fall at Dao Friend Mo's hands too."

Huan Ti knew Mo Wuji well. Even though everything around him was sealed off by Mo Wuji, he could tell that Mo Wuji had full control over the fate of Grand Desert and Ming Yue.

Grand Desert and Ming Yue took in a breath of cold air. Both of them looked at each other anxiously as they wondered who this Brother Mo was. The duo no longer had the confidence they displayed minutes ago.

"Huan Ti, how is my herbal field?" Mo Wuji asked Huan Ti, who was in his hands.

Huan Ti coughed once more before replying. "Dao Friend Mo don't have to worry. I'm taking good care of it."

"Great and you might have company very soon." Mo Wuji looked over at Grand Desert and Ming Yue with intent. With a raise of his hand, Huan Ti disappeared as he was sent back into Mo Wuji's Mortal World.

Grand Desert and Ming Yue were not the only shocked ones. Even Meng Ye's heart started beating fearfully. He always wondered if Mo Wuji really did restrain Huan Ti. Presently, he was no longer wondering about that. Huan Ti had been trapped in Mo Wuji's world, a world which even he, Meng Ye, didn't know about.

Mo Wuji was simply too strong.

After keeping Huan Ti, Mo Wuji spoke. "Grand Desert, don't blame me for turning nasty if you still refuse to keep your nirvana sand sacred art."

Grand Desert shivered upon hearing the threat of Mo Wuji. Subconsciously, he waved his hand and the energy of the nirvana sand around them disappeared without a trace.

The reputation of a Sage was simply too frightening. They were merely ants in front of a Sage even back when they were at their strongest.

Ming Yue finally regained his calmness from the shock. His arrogant look disappeared without a trace. Presently, he looked over at Mo Wuji seriously before clasp his fist. "Dao Friend Mo mentioned about the item you have yet to bring away. I wonder what it is?"

Previously, neither Ming Yue nor Grand Desert bothered about the words of Mo Wuji.

Currently, how could they afford to be arrogant in front of Mo Wuji? Even the mighty Sage Huan Ti was trapped by Mo Wuji. They no longer questioned why Meng Ye would address Mo Wuji as Brother Mo.

After frightening these two fellas, Mo Wuji replied calmly. "Years ago, there was still a Soil of Breath beside the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Why don't I see it around here?"

Chapter 1123: Great Art of Destruction and Needle-Head Book

God Emperor Ming Yue's expression turned ugly after hearing Mo Wuji's mention of the Soil of Breath. How could Ming Yue not fear someone capable of restraining Sage Huan Ti? Now that the Soil of Breath belonged to him, he was naturally unwilling to hand it over to Mo Wuji.

Previously, he agreed to let Grand Desert keep the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo while he kept the Soil of Breath. How could he be happy to let someone else have something that was already his?

Ming Yue looked over at Grand Desert, who was already looking at him. After a moment of silence, Grand Desert calmed himself down to speak. "Dao Friend Mo, the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo is of extreme importance to me. I do wish for Dao Friend Mo to return that to me. Ming Yue and I will definitely bring out our gifts of appreciation before sending the two of you off respectfully."

Naturally, Mo Wuji understood the meaning of Grand Desert's words. It was a test of his strength. He was certain that a respectful sending off would not be coming his way if he really did hand over the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Instead, it would be a vicious attempt to murder Mo Wuji and Meng Ye.

These fellas managed to survive the cataclysm and even possessed exceptional God Thrones. People like them were definitely not easy to deal with. However, Mo Wuji chose to threaten them not because he wanted to escape. It was because he wanted to ambush them.

Mo Wuji sensed that this fight was inevitable. Therefore, he instantly extended his whirlpool domain while transmitting a message for Meng Ye to attack. The space around them started to trembling violently as he was already executing the hand signs for the Great Art of Destruction.

"Dao Friend Mo, please calm down..." Ming Yue shouted out. He took out his own magic treasure which was actually a Needle-Head Book.

Mo Wuji instantly felt uncomfortable the moment the Needle-Head Book was brought out. He sped up the execution of his hand signs. Simultaneously, he pasted a page of the Book of Luo on his chest.

The terrifying energy overwhelmed the space. Dao Monarch Grand Desert's nirvana sand under an energy like this appeared like an unstable boat in a heavy storm.

"Great Art of Destruction!" The surprised Grand Desert and Ming Yue shouted in unison. Even Mo Wuji and Meng Ye looked shockingly at how the Great Art of Destruction was formed up.

To Mo Wuji, this was the first time he executed the Great Art of Destruction properly. Back in the Mei Clan's Manor, it was merely a slight hint of it.

At this moment, he used all his force to execute the Great Art of Destruction. This sacred art could be considered his strongest ever one. At the very least, his currently incomplete Seven World Finger could not compare to his Great Art of Destruction.

The terrified God Emperor Ming Yue was no longer concerned about Mo Wuji's origin. The seven black coloured needle-shaped arrows on his Needle-Head Book disappeared instantly. In the very next moment, Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain was being torn apart by the seven needle-shaped arrows.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Six consecutive black coloured needle-shaped arrows clashed against the Book of Luo. Even though the Book of Luo was a Xiantian treasure, the explosive god elemental energy and dao ripples was simply too powerful. Even with the protection by the Book of Luo, Mo Wuji couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. The Book of Luo trembled and a gap appeared. The seventh needle-shaped arrow flew right into Mo

Wuji's chest.

"Ai!" Mo Wuji was no longer able to bear with the pain as yet another mouthful of blood was spat out. His entire body instantly felt weak as though his spine was broken by something. At the moment that needle-shaped arrow entered his body, all his energy seemed to be extracted. His life force was also disappearing swiftly.

"Boom boom boom!" The Great Art of Destruction was completely swept open. Grand Desert and Ming Yue were instantly enveloped within it.

Everything in the space started to collapse before getting swallowed by the void.

The messed up laws resulted in Grand Desert's nirvana sand to disperse. Currently, Meng Ye, who intended to help Mo Wuji, could only escape if he wanted to survive. Fortunately, he was standing beside Mo Wuji. This was where the attack of the Great Art of Destruction was the weakest.

"Kacha, kacha!" The bones of Grand Desert and Ming Yue started to crack like dried woods. Mo Wuji spat out multiple mouthfuls of blood because of Ming Yue's Needle-Head Book. However, Grand Desert and Ming Yue's sufferings were not as simple as spitting a few mouthfuls of blood. Their imperfect fleshly body started to tear apart under the Great Art of Destruction. Even the dao ripples of their primordial spirit started inclining towards destruction.

If it wasn't for God Emperor's timely needle-shaped arrow which struck Mo Wuji, Grand Desert and Ming Yue could have already collapsed in the Great Art of Destruction.

Mo Wuji's injury reduced impact of the Great Art of Destruction. This gave Grand Desert and Ming Yue a chance.

Grand Desert's 18 Buddha beads transformed into a World of Buddha beads. He wrapped himself in endless Buddha radiance to protect himself from the Great Art of Destruction. Dao Monarch

Grand Desert started to retreat frantically. Why would he dare to retaliate?

He was slightly regretful to let Mo Wuji attack first. The Great Art of Destruction executed by Mo Wuji was indeed frightening. However, he could also tell that Mo Wuji's true strength was not this frightening. He was indeed frightened by Mo Wuji's first move/

If he and Ming Yue started to attack Mo Wuji first, Mo Wuji wouldn't have it easy. The pity was that the Great Art of Destruction was already executed and the space was already starting to collapse. Without any chance to retaliate, the only thing he could do was to retreat.

As compared to Grand Desert, Ming Yue was battered and exhausted. His Needle-Head Book did injure Mo Wuji which in turn, gave them a lifeline. However, he was enveloped by the explosive Great Art of Destruction. His bones were broken and his dao ripples was starting to disperse. Even his recently recovered spirit channels were starting to be torn apart.

In such circumstance, why would Ming Yue think about killing Mo Wuji? He was aware that Mo Wuji was also like an arrow at the end of its flight presently. To him, it was more important that he escaped as soon as possible. He must not be stopped or obstructed by Meng Ye.

He opened his Needle-Head Book and a black and murderous dao aura formed a protective screen. It was a protective screen which could not be detected by spiritual will. Ming Yue made use of this protective screen to escape.

While the protective screen was mighty, the Great Art of Destruction was mightier. The protective screen appeared but was rapidly destroyed and eventually shrank. In fact, a crack even appeared on it.

"Boom boom boom!" The void desert started to collapse and

disappear...

The stone hall was already turned into fine powder. Because of the irreversible nature of the Great Art of Destruction, this whole battle was very short. Following which, both parties started to retreat anxiously.

Mo Wuji's heart was in just as much fear. If it wasn't for his vitality channel, spirit storage channel and elemental storage channel, he would be in great danger now. That needle-shaped arrow was simply too terrifying. It could actually lock onto the dao aura before starting to destroy his soul. It was even looking to seal his spiritual circulation and meridians.

Fortunately, he didn't possess any primordial spirit. Otherwise, his primordial spirit would have been pierced through by the arrow.

His life force was constantly being swept away by the arrow. However, his vitality, spirit storage and elemental storage channels gave him the opportunity to escape.

While escaping, Mo Wuji was inwardly rejoicing. He was rejoicing about how he only took out one page of the Book of Luo. If he took out two or even more pages, there was a high possibility of more needle-shaped arrows landing on him. It was because the exhaustion from executing the Great Art of Destruction was simply too huge. Because of this, he would have used more energy to protect himself with two or more Book of Luo. This would have made him even more vulnerable to having his soul torn apart by the arrow.

...

Within the endless void, Dao Monarch Grand Desert protected God Emperor Ming Yue before speaking with a trembling tone. "Where did this Mo guy come from? Too frightening. Dao Friend Ming Yue, are you okay?"

Ming Yue shook his head as he swallowed a green coloured Dao fruit. The bones in his body started to reconstruct themselves.

Despite looking as though he recovered on the surface, God Emperor Ming Yue knew that this wasn't the case. He had multiple spirit channels and his sea of consciousness torn apart. Even his dao ripples was messed up.

Grand Desert didn't continue to ask Ming Yue anything. He knew how severe Ming Yue's injuries were. It was mainly because he attacked when the Great Art of Destruction was executed. Grand Desert swallowed a few pills because he was also injured.

After half an incense, God Emperor Ming Yue finally spoke. "This person is really strong."

Grand Desert shook his head. "God Emperor Ming Yue, I don't think this person is very strong. It is because of the fear in our heart which allowed him to ambush us. Who knew that this person could use the Great Art of Destruction?"

God Emperor Ming Yue replied. "He is strong not because of his Great Art of Destruction but because of his cultivation level. I never think that an elementary Unity God can be this terrifying."

A surprised Grand Desert looked at Ming Yue. "How did you know he is in the elementary Unity God Stage? This person reserved his dao aura well and the whirlpool domain made it impossible to pry into him."

Ming Yue took in a breath before saying. "No, my dao ripples clashed with his. Therefore, I know his cultivation level and I am certain it is not beyond Unity God Level 3. However, his Grand Dao is like a vast ocean. I am completely unable to pry further."

Dao Monarch Grand Desert looked at the faraway void as he said regretfully. "I am really regretting my decision back then. I should have used the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo earlier. I cannot believe Meng Ye actually brought such an expert here. I've lost my

only chance to return to the top."

Having said that, Dao Monarch Grand Desert sighed as he looked back at God Emperor Ming Yue. "Dao Friend Ming Yue, let's hurry up and leave as far as we can. The Soil of Breath that he wants is still with us. I doubt he will let us off so easily"

Ming Yue shook his head. "Dao Friend Grand Desert, I think this is our opportunity. If I am not wrong, that Mo guy should be left with his last breath. In fact, there is a chance that Meng Ye could have killed him already. A person like Meng Ye will definitely not waste this opportunity."

"What do you mean?" Grand Desert stared at Ming Yue.

Ming Yue replied in a solemn tone. "One of my needle-shaped arrow struck this person. I am certain that no matter how talented he was, he would be struggling to survive now. The pity is that we have been frightened by him. Otherwise, we will not need to escape with such severe injuries. We will be able to trap Meng Ye and him under that stone hall."

"Are you saying that the Mo guy was struck by your Needle-Head Book?" Grand Desert became excited. He knew how terrifying Ming Yue's Needle-Head Book was. Even a Sage would struggle to survive after being struck by those arrows, let alone a mere Unity God.

Chapter 1124: Falling Out

The escaping Mo Wuji still felt weak despite having his vitality, spirit storage and elemental storage channels.

The vast and boundless void forest continued to collapse because of his Great Art of Destruction. Eventually, it disappeared into the void.

Naturally, the transfer array used to travel to God Continent would also disappear.

Mo Wuji never intended to return to God Continent for the time being. With Sage Tian Hen lingering around the God Continent, why would he head back without a significant increase in strength?

However, he didn't expect the Needle-Head Book to be this terrifying. Moreover, the black coloured needle-shaped arrow melted like snow. Presently, he was suffering from the constant dissipation of his life force and exhaustion of his spiritual will.

No matter how strong his vitality channel was, he wouldn't be able to sustain this forever.

After escaping for a few hours, Mo Wuji came to a halt. He was desperate to find a place to heal himself. He needed to remove the dao aura of the Needle-Head Book.

Before Mo Wuji could find a location, Meng Ye landed close to Mo Wuji. He looked over at Mo Wuji surprisingly. "Brother Mo, your sacred art is simply too strong. If it wasn't for your Great Art of Destruction, we would not have made it out of the stone hall today... Ai, was Brother Mo injured?"

Meng Ye witnessed the moment when God Emperor Ming Yue took out his Needle-Head Book. He witnessed how the seven arrows from the Needle-Head Book tore Mo Wuji's domain apart. However, he didn't notice the one arrow which struck Mo Wuji. It

was mainly because he was too busy escaping from the scene.

Now that Mo Wuji's dao aura was dissipating, he was no longer able to conceal his energy. Meng Ye, being one of the three Rogue Sages, was naturally able to tell that Mo Wuji was struck by the Needle-Head Book.

Mo Wuji nodded as he spoke in a weakening tone. "I was struck by three of the needle-shaped arrows from the Needle-Head Book. I've lost my ability to move so perhaps, exploding myself is the only thing I can do now..."

"Ah..." Meng Ye's heart started beating rapidly. As a Quasi-Sage who possessed a God Throne, Meng Ye was a strong-minded individual. At this moment, even he was struggling with the internal conflict in his heart.

He was someone who personally witnessed how mighty Mo Wuji was. He was even more aware of the treasures Mo Wuji had with him. A world which could contain Sage Huan Ti was definitely a world which surpassed the true spirit world. A world like that was enough to tempt him. Moreover, Mo Wuji just obtained the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Excluding that, he still had the Book of Luo, Kun Wu Sword, Phecda Clay, Great Art of Destruction, void runes technique, Breath of Hongmeng...

Mo Wuji simply had too many treasures on him.

If he could get rid of Mo Wuji now, everything Mo Wuji had would be his...

At the thought of this, Meng Ye controlled himself forcefully. He knew how uncompromising Mo Wuji was as a person. Even if he killed Mo Wuji, he might not be able to obtain his world. Mo Wuji's last sentence also made his intention clear. If Meng Ye tried to do anything funny to him, he would simply self-explode.

At the thought of this, Meng Ye swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He replied anxiously, "Brother Mo, let's hurry up and find a place

to heal..."

Despite saying this, Meng Ye was still thinking of how he could get rid of Mo Wuji. He was still thinking about how he could retrieve Mo Wuji's world. He, Meng Ye, was fully aware of how terrifying the Needle-Head Book was. Why was God Emperor Ming Yue feared by so many God Throne holders? It was mainly because of his Needle-Head Book. Just one of the black coloured arrows formed from the Needle-Head Book was enough to kill a person. Mo Wuji took three of these arrows so his deteriorating health was definitely true. Rumours spread that one of the four Dao Monarch, Dao Monarch Darkness was shot by one of God Emperor Ming Yue's arrow back then. Following which, nobody knew where he was.

Mo Wuji knew what Meng Ye, that old and scheming fella, was pondering about. Furthermore, he couldn't believe Meng Ye didn't warn him about such a deadly weapon which God Emperor Ming Yue possessed. One must know that Mo Wuji even saved Meng Ye once in the stone hall. That fella chose not to tell him about this proved that he must have his own plot.

However, Mo Wuji wasn't infuriated because everyone worked together for mutual benefits. As compared to Kun Yun, Meng Ye was much more crafty. Back then, Mo Wuji helped Meng Ye remove the nirvana sand's dao aura. During that process, he left a spiritual will imprint on Meng Ye. Given Meng Ye's current state, it might not be possible for him to notice his spiritual will imprint. This was unless Meng Ye's strength surged rapidly in this short period of time.

"Dao Friend Meng don't have to worry. That God Emperor Ming Yue has been severely injured by me. He should only be left with one last breath. As for Dao Monarch Grand Desert, I sent a few Spiritual Will Arrow into his sea of consciousness when he was defending my Great Art of Destruction. His injuries shouldn't be any less severe than Ming Yue. Those two fellas should be rejoicing

that we aren't going after them. Why will they dare to chase us?" Mo Wuji shook his hand as he said indifferently.

Meng Ye heaved a sigh of relief because he didn't think Mo Wuji would lie to him. He personally witnessed the strength of Mo Wuji before. His spiritual will was so strong that attacking Dao Monarch Grand Desert during the destruction wasn't surprising. What he didn't know was how Mo Wuji was struggling to even escape, let alone shoot out Spiritual Will Arrows.

To Meng Ye, the injuries of Ming Yue and Grand Desert were a good thing. Not only could he deal with Mo Wuji without additional worries, he could even chase after the injured Ming Yue and Grand Desert later on. During this battle, he, Meng Ye was the true winner. However, the key now would be how he could make Mo Wuji willingly offer his world just like Huan Ti did.

"Brother Mo, we should still be cautious. I still think we should further increase our strengths..." Once Meng Ye said this, he paused for a moment before continuing. "Brother Mo, you've obtained your Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Why don't you hand me the Phecda Clay now?"

Mo Wuji hurried to reply. "Of course I will. But my spiritual will is not even able to contact my own world now. Once I heal myself for a while, I will hand it over to you immediately."

After saying this, Mo Wuji didn't bother about Meng Ye anymore. He casually threw out tens of array flags before starting to heal himself in the void.

Mo Wuji already sensed Meng Ye's killing intent. He was certain that the moment he took out the Phecda Clay, Meng Ye would attack him with all his force.

Given Mo Wuji's current strength, there was still no need for him to fear Meng Ye. At the very most, he could just escape. However, he still felt uncomfortable to escape after handing over the Phecda Clay. He did promise to hand over the Phecda Clay once he

obtained the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

What he was unhappy about was how Meng Ye actually tried to ambush his partner.

Saying that he wanted to heal himself was merely an excuse. Mo Wuji knew that his injury wouldn't heal so easily in this short period of time. He was simply sitting here to await the arrival of Ming Yue and Grand Desert.

He wasn't lying about Ming Yue's injuries but Grand Desert's injuries were not severe at all. Looking at how scheming Ming Yue and Grand Desert were, it was impossible that they would let things go just like that.

Seeing how Mo Wuji started to heal himself fearlessly, Meng Ye was in conflict with himself again. He was very tempted to attack but managed to control his urge.

He chose not to attack, not because he valued Mo Wuji as his partner in this alliance. It was because he had yet to receive his Phecda Clay. If Meng Ye were to infuriate Mo Wuji and he chose to destroy his own world, Meng Ye could forget about obtaining the Phecda Clay forever.

Once he obtained the Phecda Clay, he would definitely not give Mo Wuji an easy time. He was naturally aware of how strong the Needle-Head Book was. He knew that it was an impossible dream to force the needle-shaped arrows out here.

Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes after four hours. He sensed the incoming God Emperor Ming Yue. Because Ming Yue was injured by him, the dao aura of the Great Art of Destruction wouldn't be removed so easily.

"How was it?" Meng Ye noticed Mo Wuji opening up his defensive array. He came forward to ask worriedly.

Mo Wuji sighed as he handed a fist-sized Phecda Clay to Meng Ye. "The dao aura of the Needle-Head Book is simply too frightening. I

am unable to extract it out. You can have the Phecda Clay. I need to find a place to heal myself properly now so let's bid goodbye now."

Meng Ye took over the Phecda Clay. He forcefully contained his excitement as he kept the Phecda Clay in his own world before saying. "Dao Friend Mo, this piece of Phecda Clay seems too small."

Mo Wuji laughed as he replied. "I cannot do anything about it because that's all I have. And we also agreed to this amount back then. Goodbye, Dao Friend Meng."

"Hold on!" Meng Ye wielded his horsetail whisk as he blocked off Mo Wuji's path.

Mo Wuji's face turned serious. "Meng Ye, are you trying to attack me?"

"What is Dao Friend Mo talking about? I need a little piece of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo too. Of course, I don't need a lot of it. Just half of it will do." Meng Ye replied faintly. As he spoke, the billions of whiskers already turned into a space of whiskers. The space of whiskers blocked off Mo Wuji's escape route.

Mo Wuji looked calmly at Meng Ye. "Today, I want to heal myself so I will let you off for the time being. After I've recovered, you better don't offend me so brazenly."

Having said this, Mo Wuji didn't even use his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. All he did was to take a step outwards. The billions of whiskers, which were supposed to trap Mo Wuji, appeared just like decorations. It was completely unable to stop Mo Wuji from leaving. Mo Wuji disappeared without a trace.

A dumbfounded Meng Ye looked at the direction where Mo Wuji escaped. How could someone, injured by the Needle-Head Book, move like that?

Chapter 1125: A Strange Combination Of Circumstances

Before Meng Ye could regain his composure, a terrifyingly powerful energy covered the entire sky above Meng Ye.

"Dao Monarch Grand Desert, God Emperor Ming Yue?" Meng Ye looked at the two experts as he finally understood Mo Wuji's action.

"It seems like Rogue Sage Meng has made a fortune. I'm able to sense that Mo fella's energy not too long ago. In such a short period of time, that same energy disappeared without a trace. Rogue Sage Meng is way too strong." Ming Yue gave Meng Ye a thumbs up as he said in a sarcastic tone.

Dao Monarch Grand Desert nodded his head too. "Out of the three Rogue Sages, it is no wonder only Rogue Sage Meng is still alive. How can Dui Zhaoren or Yuan Mao be a match for Dao Friend Meng?"

How could Meng Ye not understand the meaning behind these words? They were implying that Meng Ye killed his injured partner, Mo Wuji, before snatching all his fortune.

Meng Ye became gloomy as he realised how this was all part of Mo Wuji's plan. Mo Wuji must have intentionally revealed the energy of the Needle-Head Book. Now that Mo Wuji was gone, the energy of the Needle-Head Book actually disappeared without a trace. Evidently, Mo Wuji was indeed hit by the Needle-Head Book. However, the injuries caused by the book was not as severe as he imagined. Otherwise, Mo Wuji wouldn't have been able to disappear and escape so easily from within his whiskered space.

It was impossible to say that he wasn't regretting his actions. Despite knowing how mysterious and crafty Mo Wuji was, Meng Ye still underestimated him. It wouldn't mean much if it was just

underestimation. More importantly, he became an enemy of such a formidable opponent. If he couldn't even beat the current Mo Wuji, it would be impossible for him to beat Mo Wuji of the future.

Yes, it was true that Meng Ye would improve significantly because of the Phecda Clay. However, it didn't mean that Mo Wuji wouldn't improve. The more frightening thing about Mo Wuji was his mind and plot. Mo Wuji knew that Meng Ye wouldn't attack so he delayed for over four hours. After waiting for the arrival of Grand Desert and Ming Yue, he left these two fearsome opponents for him, Meng Ye. He even threatened him before leaving swiftly.

A person capable of dealing with a Sage was definitely not a person to underestimate.

Meng Ye forced himself to throw these random thoughts away. This was not the time for him to think about all these. It was crucial for him to think about how he was going to deal with these two fellas in front of him.

"I don't understand what you're saying. If there is nothing else, I shall make my move first." Meng Ye's Buddha whiskers enveloped the area as he searched an escape route.

He could tell that God Emperor Ming Yue was truly wounded. The only threat should be Dao Monarch Grand Desert. They were not standing in the stone hall so Meng Ye wasn't afraid of anything. No matter how strong his nirvana sand was, Grand Desert alone shouldn't be able to stop him from escaping. This made him heaved a sigh of relief.

Dao Monarch Grand Desert raised his hand and the 18 Buddha beads appeared. Buddha radiances were shot out as it covered the entire space. He spoke calmly, "Meng Ye, let's not beat around the bush. You should have killed that Mo guy right? Let's split his items evenly. That Mo guy is terrifyingly strong so I doubt you will be able to break his world apart alone. Let the three of us work together to break his world apart. Thereafter, we shall split his

items evenly."

During such critical moment, Meng Ye calmed himself down. "All I can say is that I didn't attack that Mo guy. The two of us fell out and he managed to escape from my space of whiskers..."

"Meng Ye, so are you saying that you didn't obtain any benefit from that Mo guy?" Grand Desert started chuckling out loud. He extended his hand before retrieving an extremely tiny fragment of the Phecda Clay before continuing his sentence. "There is actually Phecda Clay here. I didn't know that a treasure like the Phecda Clay can be found everywhere now. Haha... This is actually my first time seeing this."

Meng Ye's expression changed drastically. How could he not know that this fragment of the Phecda Clay was a trap set by Mo Wuji before he left? This scheming fella would even think of such details. He, Meng Ye, should never have thought about trying to take advantage of Mo Wuji.

After regaining his composure once more, Meng Ye replied sternly. "Previously, I had a deal with him. The deal is for me to bring him to the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo and he will give me a piece of the Phecda Clay. Now that he has his Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo..."

"So you fall out with him and he still maintains his promise to give you a piece of the Phecda Clay? Oh and he even allows you to kill him right? Meng Ye, I may not look like a smart person. However, I am not so dumb to believe your words..." Before Grand Desert could complete his sentence, the 18 Buddha beads turned into billions of radiances as it surged towards Meng Ye.

Concurrently, Ming Yue took out his Needle-Head Book once more.

Meng Ye panicked as his white coloured whiskers mixed with Grand Desert's radiances.

"Boom boom boom!" The explosive sacred arts clashed in mid-air and the entire space was incredible messed up. The only trace left behind by Mo Wuji was also smeared off in this messy battle.

Meng Ye was never as strong as Grand Desert. Now that Ming Yue was also attacking, there was nothing much he could do. He kept burning his primordial spirit and blood to defend before searching for an opportunity to escape.

...

After the destruction of the Mei Clan Manor, a dried up riverbed took its place.

This riverbed was protected by a defensive array. There was a recently built platform in the middle of this riverbed. The platform had countless tightly packed array runes with countless array flags around it. Evidently, this was a void transfer array.

If Mo Wuji or Meng Ye was here, they would be able to tell that it was the same void transfer array which they built before. However, Mo Wuji didn't know who this person, standing beside the void transfer array, was. Despite using his Great Art of Destruction to ambush Tian Hen, Mo Wuji never saw Tian Hen before.

The truth was that this person was indeed Tian Hen. Even though he only had a glance of the transfer array Meng Ye built, he was able to understand the very foundation of it.

In a few days, he even managed to rebuild this transfer array.

Even Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to imagine having such capability. If Mo Wuji knew that Tian Hen had such a capability, he wouldn't have stopped Meng Ye from destroying the transfer array at the void forest.

Sage Tian Hen brought out a god spiritual vein and activated the array flags.

"Boom!" Countless white radiance flashed as it enveloped Sage

Tian Hen.

In a moment's time, the transfer array was activated successfully. Sage Tian Hen was swept away as he disappeared from this riverbed.

The difference between Sage Tian Hen's transfer and Mo Wuji's previous transfer was that Sage Tian Hen's spiritual will wasn't affected. Even during the transfer, Sage Tian Hen could use his spiritual will to scan through the surrounding.

At the moment he was transferred out, Sage Tian Hen's expression turned ugly. He was the one who set up the transfer array but he actually sensed that his destination was disappearing.

Given his current strength, he wouldn't die in the transfer array just because his destination disappeared. However, who knew how many years he would need to find the God Continent if he were to land within the messy void?

"What a scheming ant." Sage Tian Hen cursed and scolded. He thought that Mo Wuji intentionally used the Great Art of Destruction to destroy the void forest.

...

Mo Wuji didn't know that his use of the Great Art of Destruction against Grand Desert and Ming Yue actually saved his own life.

It was indeed a close shave for Mo Wuji. Otherwise, an expert like Tian Hen would definitely be able to find traces of Mo Wuji. With a slight trace, Sage Tian Hen could use all his energy to chase after Mo Wuji. This was also the reason why Lei Hongji couldn't shake Sage Tian Hen off. No matter how far Lei Hongji tried to hide, Sage Tian Hen only needed a tiny trace of his energy to continue his pursuit.

Presently, Mo Wuji continued to escape with all his might. After leaving the burdensome Meng Ye behind, he executed his Earth Shrinking and Wind Teleportation. Despite the injury from the

Needle-Head Book and his weakening elemental energy, Mo Wuji didn't stop at all.

All these old fellas were all wicked scoundrels and Mo Wuji really didn't wish to end up in their hands. Things would undoubtedly not go well for him if he were to end up in either one of their hands.

In Mo Wuji's eyes, none of these fellas with God Thrones were sentimental people. Other than their own Grand Dao and God Throne, nothing else mattered to them. Even if he died in the hands of an ordinary cultivator, he mustn't end up in the hands of these God Throne holders.

After escaping for over ten consecutive days, Mo Wuji was truly incapable of escaping further. He had no choice because of the worsening injury caused by the Needle-Head Book.

Currently, Mo Wuji lost his direction as he ended up in an unknown area of the void. All around him was only fallen meteorites.

After a while, Mo Wuji chose a grindstone-sized meteorite. He allowed his Mortal World to permeate this meteorite before entering his Mortal World.

The smaller the meteorite, the smaller the possibility of collision.

Once he entered his Mortal World, Mo Wuji landed on a creation-level god spiritual vein. The first thing he wanted to do was to heal himself to force the arrow of the Needle-Head Book out.

Chapter 1126: Terrifying Needle-Head Book

Mo Wuji no longer had to guard against anything in his own world. He was fully focused on trying to locate the Needle-Head Book's arrow, which disappeared within his body.

One day passed by, two days passed by...

On the tenth day, Mo Wuji grew worried. His body was at its weakest. In fact, even his vitality channel needed the support of the Vitality God Pill.

He was still unable to capture any traces of the Needle-Head Book's arrow in his body. Even after cleansing his body and meridians using his spirit storage channel, he didn't find anything peculiar. However, his life force and dao aura were constantly exhausted. Eventually, even his soul became slightly unstable.

Fortunately, he was inside his own world. Otherwise, Mo Wuji felt that he might not even last this long. Even so, he shouldn't continue doing what he was doing.

Mo Wuji stood up with his gloomy face as he walked over to his herbal field. Other than the unconscious Ji Li, there was also his prisoner, Huan Ti.

Huan Ti appeared to have resigned to his fate. He sat quietly within Mo Wuji's herbal field most of the time. Occasionally, he would even check on the growth of the herbs.

The moment Mo Wuji appeared in the herbal field, Huan Ti sensed it. He raised his head to look at Mo Wuji before exclaiming. "Ai, did you not control Ming Yue? Instead, you look like you were struck by his Needle-Head Book's arrow?"

Mo Wuji didn't find it surprising that Huan Ti could tell that he was struck by the Needle-Head Book. In fact, it would be odd if Huan Ti couldn't tell.

Mo Wuji came over to ask for help simply because Huan Ti was a

Sage.

Before Mo Wuji could speak, Huan Ti started chuckling away. "It seems like you're here to ask me for help?"

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "Yes, I really do need your help. You can state any condition. Naturally, you can forget about wanting to leave this place."

Huan Ti replied faintly, "I'm sorry but I am unable to help you."

"I'll help you remove the Seven Buddha Spade." Mo Wuji looked at Huan Ti with intent.

Huan Ti shook his head.

"And I'll also give you the Breath of Hongmeng."

Huan Ti continued to shake his head.

"And also a piece of the Phecda Clay." Mo Wuji was almost clenching his teeth as he said these words.

An astonished Huan Ti looked at Mo Wuji. "You even have the Phecda Clay?"

Huan Ti was truly surprised because this item was definitely of great use to him. Back then, countless cultivators died because of a single piece of the Phecda Clay. Eventually, it seemed like the Phecda Clay was lost within his Gods Tower.

"So can you help? I will rather we be direct about this matter." Mo Wuji could only control his unhappiness because he was the one asking for help.

After letting out a sigh, Huan Ti answered. "I have no choice. It is not that I don't wish to make a deal with you. If I really have a way, I will ask for the exchange for our lives. Let me go and I'll tell you how to save yourself. The pity is that I really have no way to help you with the Needle-Head Book."

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of cold air. He really didn't expect that even a Sage couldn't do anything about the Needle-Head Book.

Moreover, Huan Ti's words were crystal clear. This Needle-Head Book was meant to kill. Otherwise, he wouldn't have talked about the exchanging of lives.

Mo Wuji was truly disappointed. If he was really meant to die, he would have hoped that he could revive Ji Li and get rid of Huan Ti first.

Huan Ti seemed to be able to detect Mo Wuji's killing intent. He replied, "Dao Friend Mo, I can sense your killing intent. I know that if you're unable to save yourself from the Needle-Head Book, I will die in front of you first right?"

Mo Wuji didn't answer because this was a certainty. Now that he was going to die, he would undoubtedly not allow Huan Ti to continue living in his world.

Huan Ti hesitated for a moment before continuing. "Dao Friend Mo, I've heard of a very peculiar method to get rid of the Needle-Head Book. However, this method is slightly ridiculous. Firstly, you will need to burn off your own primordial spirit..."

"Burn off my primordial spirit?" An astonished Mo Wuji repeated Huan Ti's words.

Huan Ti nodded, "That's right, burning your own primordial spirit. After you've been struck by the Needle-Head Book, you should use the dao aura of your Grand Dao to wrap around the arrow as soon as possible. In the shortest possible time, you should pull out that arrow. Evidently, you did not do so. Once the Needle-Head Book's arrow turns into dao aura, a large half of it will fuse with the primordial spirit. No matter how strong you are, you will be unable to remove the Needle-Head Book's arrow. This will continue until your primordial spirit is completely destroyed.

You should know how important a cultivator's primordial spirit is. Once the primordial spirit is destroyed, one's Grand Dao will be destroyed too. Moreover, burning of the primordial spirit will not completely get rid of the energy of the Needle-Head Book. The

terrifying thing is that excruciating and unbearable pain."

"And then?" Mo Wuji hurried to inquire.

Huan Ti chuckled, "After burning the primordial spirit, you will still be alive temporarily. Afterwards, you will be using the remaining of your life force to fight against the energy of the Needle-Head Book in your body. You will be using your last breath to prolong your lifespan."

Even though Huan Ti mentioned that this was a way, it was equivalent to not saying anything. According to Huan Ti's method, he would still die eventually.

Mo Wuji did hear of such a terrifying magic treasure like the Needle-Head Book before. Back on Earth, he heard of a treasure called the Needle-Head Seven Arrows Book. Previously, Mo Wuji wasn't too bothered about such treasures. Because of the long history of Chinese legends, it wasn't something extraordinary to have heard of a few more treasures of the legends.

After obtaining the Heavenly Spirits Transformations, Mo Wuji knew that this world was beyond his understanding. Just because he wasn't aware didn't mean that it didn't exist.

Huan Ti suggested a method which was unable to eradicate his problem.

To other cultivators, this might be a temporary measure. To Mo Wuji, it was completely useless. He didn't have any primordial spirit. All he had was his vast sea of consciousness and within it was a purple lake. What was he supposed to burn if he didn't have his primordial spirit?

Mo Wuji sighed as he replied. "Sage Huan Ti, I'm sorry but I will have to kill you now. I have no way of saving myself."

As the faces of his enemies popped up in his head, Huan Ti became regretful again. Initially, he believed that Mo Wuji would have a bright future ahead of him. Who would have thought that

he couldn't even dodge God Emperor's Ming Yue's Needle-Head Book's arrows? This was simply...

"Hold on..." Huan Ti stopped Mo Wuji from doing anything. "I am in your world so I am basically unable to go anywhere else. It will not be too late even if you kill me right before your death. There is no rush. Given your technique, you should be able to live for a long time if you choose to burn your primordial spirit."

Mo Wuji replied faintly. "I do not wish to burn my primordial spirit so you will be dying early."

"Dao Friend Mo, I am willing to let you brand a trace of my Grand Dao's soul. You are free to do anything you want to me as well. You should know that if anything happens to you, I will die as well." Huan Ti added on.

Mo Wuji looked surprisingly at Huan Ti as he asked. "Dao Friend Huan Ti, I remember that you were anxious to die not too long ago. Why the sudden urge to live now?"

To a Sage, letting someone brand a trace of your Grand Dao's soul was equal to betraying your own body. Mo Wuji would have ultimate control over his life and death. Mo Wuji could leave him to die anytime he wished. Additionally, Huan Ti would be in trouble too if anything happened to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji experienced such method back when he was in the Cultivation World. Back in Zhen Xing, he accepted a servant called Chang Sai. According to Mo Wuji's current senses, Chang Sai should still be alive. However, Mo Wuji had no idea where he was. If he were to include Huan Ti, he would have two servants now.

However, Huan Ti and Chang Sai were two completely different people. Huan Ti was a Sage so how could he be comparable to any other cultivator?

Huan Ti replied as though he knew what Mo Wuji was thinking about. "I can sense how extraordinary your world is. Even though

it is truly a surprise for me to see you injured by Ming Yue, I still have high hopes for you. I am certain that if I don't make this offer, you will definitely kill me without hesitation. I don't feel like dying yet so I am willing to offer you my soul."

After saying this, Huan Ti started laughing at himself. "Sage... Even a Sage will end up like this. I'm truly desperate."

Huan Ti looked over at Mo Wuji calmly. His decision was already made. If Mo Wuji was disagreeable to this, he would rather kill himself. A Sage like him still had his pride. The only reason he would offer this was that he was immensely reluctant to die like that. He had yet to avenge himself if he didn't see Luo Xu die.

Another reason would be his hopes for Mo Wuji's seemingly perfect world. This was the strongest world he had seen in his entire life. He had a premonition that if Mo Wuji could live long enough, he would surpass the existence of a Sage.

Despite the fact that these were not realistic, Huan Ti still wanted to see it. After all, dying meant that everything would be over. If he could live, there was still a chance to see if it was realistic or not.

Moreover, he had this feeling deep down in his heart. He had a feeling that Mo Wuji wasn't someone who would die so easily.

"Alright, I agree. Send out the soul of your Grand Dao." Mo Wuji nodded as he said to Huan Ti.

Huan Ti didn't say anything as he smacked out a trace of his Grand Dao's soul. After being trapped by Mo Wuji for this period of time, Huan Ti realised something. He realised that the pride of a Sage was nothing compared to his life. It wasn't something he couldn't give up.

Mo Wuji's sweep of the hand branded Huan Ti's Grand Dao's soul. Following which, he turned and left.

In all honesty, Mo Wuji didn't feel like it was some sort of

achievement to be able to brand Huan Ti's Grand Dao's soul. He walked over to Ji Li as he placed the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo there. Given his current strength, he wouldn't be able to rescue Ji Li. The only thing he could try to do was to try his best to not allow the collapse of his world after he perished.

Having done these, Mo Wuji returned to the process of finding the energy of the Needle-Head Book's

Chapter 1127: Ji Li's New Life

Half a month later, Mo Wuji was only left with one last breath because of the Needle-Head Book. At this moment, a spirit light flashed across his mind.

Huan Ti mentioned that burning off one's primordial spirit could burn off a large half of the Needle-Head Book's energy. Despite not having a primordial spirit, could he stimulate a primordial spirit? Not only could he stimulate out primordial spirit, he could even stimulate spirit channels.

Previously when he was rebuilding Da Huang's body, he moulded 108 spirit channels and meridians for him.

Therefore, he was pretty familiar with the distributions of spirit channels within a person's body. It shouldn't be a problem for him to stimulate spirit channels and primordial spirit. Moreover, nothing could frighten him anymore. His life force was almost completely dissipated and there was no longer any Vitality God Pills left. The worst case scenario would only be death.

The thought of it was simple but actually doing it was hard. Presently, Mo Wuji's spiritual will and energy were exceedingly weak. His life force was almost drying up. He was truly unable to use his vast sea of consciousness to stimulate a primordial spirit for himself.

After a day, Mo Wuji stopped trying to stimulate his primordial spirit dazedly. Without spirit channels, stimulating a primordial spirit in his current condition was simply too difficult. He looked over to the motionless Ji Li as his eyes scanned the area.

He didn't know if Huan Ti knew that he was about to perish because there were no signs from his area.

Mo Wuji's eyes landed on that piece of Phecda Clay.

Oh yes, Phecda Clay! Why didn't he think of the Phecda Clay?

Mo Wuji instantly grabbed the Phecda Clay as he cut out a fist-sized piece. Following which, he started burning his remaining spiritual will.

He decided to use the Phecda Clay to stimulate his primordial spirit by sending the Phecda Clay into his sea of consciousness. After that, he would try to mould 108 spirit channels within the Phecda Clay. If he could succeed, he would be able to survive. This would give him an additional opportunity to get rid of the Needle-Head Book's energy in his body.

Creating spirit channels within the Phecda Clay was merely a repeat of his past work. Previously when he did it for Da Huang, his cultivation level was way below his present. Even if he was left with his final breath today, he was still considered a Unity God expert.

...

From the newly incubated God Domain Nest to the invasion of the Gods Race. From the installation of the transfer arrays connecting God Domain and God Continent to the appearance of the chasm of creation, recovery of God World. After the recovery of God World, countless experts emerged. Countless experts with God Thrones emerged as they killed as they wished...

All these resulted in a violent chaos within God World. There were wars and battles everywhere and no one place was peaceful.

Some of the cultivators even believed that God World would be destroyed by the hands of these God Thrones experts.

This was because a few big god cities of God Continent were already exterminated with a casual smack of the hand by these experts. To these God Thrones experts, everything else was nothing more significant than ants.

When everyone was fearing for their life, God World actually became quiet.

That was right, it was indeed calm and quiet. These mysterious experts seemed to have disappeared overnight as they were gone without any traces left behind. Even those experts who exterminated the few big cities, as well as the woman who appeared because of the Paramita Flower, disappeared too.

The entire God World stabilised itself as all the sects started to recruit disciples. They wanted to increase their strength urgently. Those rogue cultivators also took the opportunity to go into hiding so that they could cultivate.

As time flew by, the turbulent times of God World were gradually forgotten by people.

...

In Mo Wuji's Mortal World, the unconscious Ji Li started to feel her soul dissipated faintly. Even though she was a Unity God expert, there was nothing she could do to stop it. In fact, she was unable to wake herself up from this deep slumber.

That trace of mysterious and inexorable feeling caused Ji Li to understand that she was about to perish from this world. Perhaps, she was going to reincarnate. Or perhaps, she wouldn't even have the chance to reincarnate...

That was the work of a Sage right? A simple radiance was capable of destroying her primordial spirit and crushing her foundations...

Ji Li's mind became increasingly blurred. She knew that she could perish in the very next moment. She could feel that her soul was dissipating from within her body.

A blur silhouette appeared in her mind and that person was called Mo Wuji. She recalled that it was Mo Wuji who saved her. If it wasn't for Mo Wuji, she might not even have the chance to return to the God World.

Who knows if that Mo Wuji is doing fine? Did he make it back to God World...

As compared to the geniuses who were chasing after her, Mo Wuji seemed very ordinary. However, this ordinary youth casually gifted her millions of consciousness crystals. This was after rescuing her from the Gods Tower. He was the only person whom she owed a favour but had no idea where he was.

Ji Li's face turned slightly rosier. However, nobody would think that she was coming back to life even if they noticed the slightly rosier face. This was Ji Li's final thoughts before her death.

Back then, she was the prettiest woman in God World. She had countless admirers and had the most magical moments in her life. It was a memory every young girl had.

Different faces flashed through her blurry mind just like a stream of water. The final face that appeared was a person named Mo Wuji. The only ordinary youth whom she owed a favour to...

A clear energy was caught by her dissipating soul. To her surprise, her dissipating soul actually stabilised itself.

What was happening? Half a moment later, Ji Li's mind actually cleared up. She could feel that her soul was no longer dissipating and it was actually condensing. In fact, there were signs of her soul strengthening.

The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo? Ji Li's mind finally sensed what her soul caught at the very last moment before her death. It was actually the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. The treasure of the legends actually appeared right in front of her? How true was this?

Ji Li dared not think much about it. She hurriedly circulated her technique in an attempt to further stabilise her soul.

Initially, she couldn't circulate her technique no matter how hard she tried. As time passed by, she realised that her soul was solidifying. There were even signs of it growing. She was soon able to circulate her technique. Eventually, she managed to form a

spiritual circulation forcefully. Subconsciously, she was finally able to make use of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to recover her soul.

Mo Wuji's Mortal World was calm. As the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo was absorbed by Ji Li, all the energy went into Ji Li's body.

Even the energy of that creation-level god spiritual vein beneath Ji Li merged with the energy of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. All these energies were eventually swept away by Ji Li.

As time passed by just like that, Ji Li's face truly became rosier. It was no longer the blush just before her death. Even the scar on her forehead gradually disappeared.

The dissipating soul recovered and the blurry mind became clear again.

The Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo seeped into Ji Li's body as her sea of consciousness took its shape. Even her destroyed primordial spirit was starting to have its outline.

The damaged spiritual roots and spirit channels were also starting to recover...

One day, one year, ten years...

After a hundred years, Ji Li opened her eyes abruptly with extreme delight. Nobody knew it better than herself as her aptitude rose again.

Her almost destroyed primordial spirit recovered once more. Even her sea of consciousness grew at least twice it's original size. Her spirit channels didn't stop circulating and she had two extra stabilised spirit channels. In total, she had 102 spirit channels.

Even her spiritual roots appeared to have been cleansed by clear water.

Ji Li jumped in joy. Not only did her cultivation level recovered,

she felt that she could improve further anytime now. Additionally, her rate of absorbing god spiritual will was at least two times faster than before.

"It is indeed the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo." Ji Li looked at the remaining Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo as she couldn't control her emotions.

Her injuries were something only an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo could heal.

Wait, but why would an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo appear here? The expert who injured her needed to ask about the location of the Gods Tower. Unless the expert was so generous? He actually gave her the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo so he could find out the location of the Gods Tower?

This doesn't seem right. If this was the case, there was no need for him to recover her strength and even upgraded her spiritual roots and spirit channels.

Ji Li's used her spiritual will to scan the surrounding. Before her spiritual will could detect anything, she spotted a youth lying not too far away from her.

This youth looked too ordinary but that face appeared countless times in her mind before.

Mo Wuji, that's right. He was indeed Mo Wuji.

Why would Mo Wuji appear next to her? Very soon, Ji Li understood what was happening. Mo Wuji's dao aura was dissipating and there were no longer any signs of life force. Evidently, Mo Wuji had fallen for some time now.

Ji Li could no longer control the fear and sadness in her heart. She charged forward to hold Mo Wuji in her arms.

Chapter 1128: Soul Severing Brush

No, Mo Wuji isn't dead yet. There was still a trace of energy circulating within his body. However, Ji Li was still unable to sense any life force in Mo Wuji.

What should I do? Ji Li's grew worried and terrified. She even forgot that she could improve to yet another level if she were to focus on cultivating now.

Ji Li sent her spiritual will into Mo Wuji's body. To her shock, she realised that Mo Wuji didn't have a single spirit channel in his body. Could this mean that all his spirit channels were completely destroyed? Were his injuries much worse than hers?

In terms of medicinal knowledge, Ji Li was far from Mo Wuji. If even Mo Wuji couldn't solve the Needle-Head Book's problem, Ji Li should forget about trying to help.

At this moment, Ji Li was certain that Mo Wuji was the one who brought her the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Besides Mo Wuji, no one else would actually place a complete Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo beside her.

Oh yes, there was still a small piece of the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo.

Ji Li grabbed hold of the small piece of Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. She wanted to send it into Mo Wuji's body. However, Mo Wuji didn't have a single spirit channel left. In fact, even his life force was almost fully exhausted. How was she supposed to help him?

After feeling terrified initially, Ji Li managed to calm herself down. She sent out her spiritual will to find out how shockingly perfect the laws in this place were. Moreover, she didn't even sense a slight bit of ruthless or killing energy in this world.

Where am I? There is such a place in God World?

Soon after, Ji Li spotted piles of creation-level god spiritual veins. Each of this god spiritual vein contained dense god spiritual energy and clear energy of the Laws. Not only that, she even noticed the mountains of god crystals, god materials...

There was even the Breath of Hongmeng, Phecda Clay...

An averagely sized pill furnace was erected in the middle of the materials. This furnace was emitting a sort of energy...

Could that be the Furnace of Heaven and Earth? Despite not seeing the Furnace of Heaven and Earth before, Ji Li certainly heard of it. Moments later, she started feeling goosebumps on her body. Beside the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was actually a massive round plate. Endless energy of Time Laws was circulating around the round plate. She was completely unable to properly look through it.

In her faint judgement, she felt that this round plate was not any weaker than the Furnace of Heaven and Earth.

Whose items are this?

This is definitely Mo Wuji's items and this is undoubtedly Mo Wuji's world. Where did Mo Wuji come from and how did he obtain a world like this? This seemed to be a world which was of a higher grade than a true spirit world.

Even Ji Li couldn't believe that this was Mo Wuji's world. Regardless of how strong Mo Wuji was, it shouldn't be possible to perfect his world to such an extent.

If Mo Wuji truly had such a perfect world, his strength would have surpassed the Unity God Stage. If Mo Wuji did surpass the Unity God Stage, he shouldn't have been so severely injured right?

Naturally, she didn't know the kind of people Mo Wuji was dealing with; the almost recovered Dao Monarch Grand Desert and God Emperor Ming Yue. If it wasn't for Mo Wuji's Great Art of Destruction, she might not even be able to see Mo Wuji in such a

state.

Very soon, Ji Li spotted a herbal field covered with restrictions. It seemed like someone was inside there.

Ji Li carried Mo Wuji as she landed beside this herbal field. When she saw the person inside the herbal field, she shouted in shock, "It's you?"

Even though Huan Ti was as skinny as skeletons now, Ji Li could recognise him in one glance. This was the fella who injured her.

"Ai, he really found the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to rescue you?" The moment Huan Ti saw Ji Li, he exclaimed. Because he was trapped by Mo Wuji to watch over his field, he knew nothing about the items in Mo Wuji's world. All he knew was that this was not a simple world.

Hearing Huan Ti's words, Ji Li heaved a sigh of relief subconsciously.

When she first recognised Huan Ti, she thought that this was Huan Yi's world. She thought that she was thrown into his world together with Mo Wuji.

Because of the words of Huan Ti as well as the energy and array flags around him, she realised that her initial thought was wrong. This should be Mo Wuji's world and Huan Ti was trapped here by Mo Wuji. She was rescued by Mo Wuji and left in this world. The difference was that she wasn't trapped and she could move about freely.

Because Mo Wuji was severely injured, he knew that he had no strength to rescue her. Therefore, he could only leave the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo with her. Fortunately, she managed to catch the trace of energy from the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo right before her soul dissipated. She managed to rescue her own life at the very last moment.

Huan Ti noticed Ji Li's reaction and he smacked his own

forehead. It seemed like Ji Li wasn't certain that this was Mo Wuji's turf.

If he acted and pretended that this was his world, he could have fooled her. He would have been able to find an opportunity to escape after fooling her.

"Mo Wuji caught you and brought you back?" Ji Li looked at Huan Ti before looking back at Mo Wuji. Subconsciously, her heart grew warmer.

She couldn't even remember who would still think about her in this world. Even back in the Gods Tower many years ago, it was also Mo Wuji who rescued her unknowingly.

She was recently injured by this person in front of him and a while later, Mo Wuji captured this expert to restrain him. Afterwards, Mo Wuji even found the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo to save her.

Perhaps, Mo Wuji might be the only person in the entire universe who she could treat as a true friend. No, a close relative. In this entire universe, Mo Wuji might be the only one who would rescue her.

"That's right, I was indeed captured by him." Huan Ti sighed.

"How did you injure him?" Ji Li revealed killing intents as she questioned Huan Ti.

Even though she rarely hurt others, Mo Wuji was different to her.

Huan Ti's mouth was wide opened for a while before answering. "You think I am the one who hurt him?"

"Is it not?" Ji Li revealed eyes of disdain.

Huan Ti replied. "If I could injure him, I wouldn't have been trapped here."

"So how did he end up in such a state?" Ji Li furrowed her brows.

Huan Ti answered casually, "I have no idea about that."

"Since that is the case, I shall kill you first." Ji Li raised her hand to draw her sword.

"Hold on..." Huan Ti sacrificed even his pride to rescue his life from the hands of Mo Wuji. He certainly didn't wish to die so easily at the hands of Ji Li. He hurried to answer honestly, "I wasn't the one who hurt him. It was a guy called Ming Yue who used the Needle-Head Book to injure him..."

"God Emperor Ming Yue's Needle-Head Book?" Ji Li blurted out. There were traces of disbelief and shock in her eyes.

"You actually know about Ming Yue and his Needle-Head Book?" It was Huan Ti's turn to be shocked.

Huan Ti was one of the 12 God Emperors and his Needle-Head Book was very famous among the experts. Even so, many cultivators who didn't have a God Throne were unaware of his Needle-Head Book.

What caused Ji Li to be even more shocked was that she knew how a person would definitely die after being struck by the Needle-Head Book. Even up till now, Mo Wuji had yet to perish. This showed how terrifyingly strong Mo Wuji was.

No, I must hurry up and remove the Needle-Head Book's arrow from his body. At the thought of this, Ji Li didn't even bother about Huan Ti. She simply turned and left.

"Hold on, you know how to remove the Needle-Head Book's arrow?" Huan Ti noticed Ji Li's expression and called her back. He started to suspect that this little princess might know something that he doesn't know.

In his eyes, Ji Li was merely a little princess.

Ji Li didn't bother about Huan Ti. She carried Mo Wuji in her arms as she used her spiritual will to scan the area. She wanted to leave this world.

In the next moment, Ji Li landed on a meteorite the size of a millstone. She actually managed to emerge from that world while carrying Mo Wuji.

Soon after, Ji Li realised that she wouldn't be able to return to Mo Wuji's world. In fact, she couldn't even detect it anymore.

Ji Li naturally knew why she was able to make it out. It was because Mo Wuji allowed her to do so. Presently, she should forget about getting back into that world unless Mo Wuji woke up.

However, Ji Li wasn't too concerned about not being able to head back into Mo Wuji's world. Her top priority now would be to help Mo Wuji remove the Needle-Head Book's arrow from his body.

Others might not know how but she really did know.

Back in the Gods Tower, she met a Minor God called Bei Ji.

Bei Ji was actually a Minor God with a God Throne. During the war in the Gods Tower previously, Ji Li extended her helping hand to save him because she was kind-hearted. Because of that, Bei Ji told Ji Li about the Needle-Head Book before.

The Needle-Head Book was initially his sister, Bei Ting's magic treasure. Because Ming Yue heard of the magic treasure, he went on to kill Bei Ting so that he could steal her Needle-Head Book. Because of the Needle-Head Book, Ming Yue managed to become one of the 12 God Emperors.

The Needle-Head Book was a terrifying magic treasure. It was able to produce seven black arrows by its own. Once someone was struck by this arrow, death became a certainty.

However, the Heavenly Dao would always be fair. Despite its frightening nature, there was still an item which could restrain it. That was the Soul Severing Brush.

The Soul Severing Brush was the only magic treasure which could deal with the Needle-Head Book. As long as one didn't perish from the strike of the Needle-Head Book, the Soul Severing Brush

could save that person.

Presently, there was only one thing Ji Li needed to find. It was the Soul Severing Brush.

Chapter 1129: Fleshly-Body-Like Primordial Spirit

Rumours spread that there were seven worlds in this universe. The God World was not the highest world. In fact, there were two other worlds above God World. One of them was called the World of Ruins. As for the other world, it might not even exist because nobody went there before. Neither was there any legends left behind about it.

However, someone did visit World of Ruins before. That person was Bei Ji's sister, Bei Ting.

Bei Ting's Needle-Head Book originated from that World of Ruins.

World of Ruins used to be called the God Throne World. It used to be a place where only those with God Thrones had the rights to stay in. Before the cataclysm, countless experts started fighting each other for the God Thrones as well as one's fate.

No matter how strong the God Throne World was, it started to crack because of the massive battles between experts. Not only were some of the Laws of the world channel broken, many of the world channels were extracted by people too. Eventually, the Laws of World of Ruins were destroyed and completely messed up.

It was just like a perfectly fine person having his bones and blood extracted from his body. This place was no longer a holyland for experts with god thrones. The name was, therefore, changed from God Throne World to World of Ruins.

Countless magic treasures were left behind in this place because of the deaths of that many experts.

Too many experts participated in the battle but too many of them perished from it too. Even though World of Ruins was completely destroyed, it still remained as the most dangerous world.

It was because many of the experts who perished here were unable to leave. All they could do was to hide in every corner as they waited for cultivators to arrive. They would continue to seize these cultivators.

Because of the broken laws and channels in this world, there would not be any god spiritual herbs left. Their only chance to survive would be to seize these cultivators alive.

Logically speaking, nobody should be willing to visit such a dangerous place like World of Ruins. The truth was the direct opposite of logic. Countless people entered World of Ruins over the years. Naturally, they didn't go there to be seized by those experts. They went in search of all sorts of treasures.

Because of the cataclysm back then, a large number of experts perished there. One could imagine how many treasures would end up on World of Ruins.

Finding just one of these treasures would be enough to establish a foothold in the universe.

While the majority of people who tried to search for these treasures perished as well, there was still a minority who succeeded. They brought away peak grade treasures from World of Ruins to become an expert in their area. Bei Ji's sister, Bei Ting, was one good example of this minority. What she found wasn't an ordinary peak grade treasure. She found the Needle-Head Book which so many people coveted for.

The pity was that God Emperor Ming Yue had his eyes on Bei Ting after the rumours spread that she obtained the Needle-Head Book. Eventually, she couldn't escape death.

Bei Ji was merely a Minor God. In God Emperor Ming Yue's eyes, he was merely an ant. It was an impossible dream for him to avenge his sister against God Emperor Ming Yue. In fact, he shouldn't even be thinking about revenge. Bei Ji had to conceal his identity well that God Emperor Ming Yue wouldn't find out that he

was Bei Ting's brother. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to escape an early death too.

Ji Li wanted to head to World of Ruins. She knew that the Soul Severing Brush would most likely be found there.

According to Bei Ji, the Soul Severing Brush had yet to appear among the experts with God Throne after the cataclysm. During the massive battle of the God Throne experts, the Soul Severing Brush was spotted.

Since the Soul Severing Brush didn't appear after the cataclysm, it would mean that it was still in World of Ruins.

Ji Li also knew how to go to World of Ruins. All she needed to do would be to find the Seven World Stone.

Ji Li didn't know how to go to the Seven World Stone directly. However, she knew of a place in Dark World which could lead her there.

To go to Dark World, she needed to go to Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock.

If she was still in God World, she wouldn't be able to head to Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock even if she wanted to. It was because she didn't know how to leave God World.

The only reason she knew of Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock was because she heard her father talked about it.

In the vast universe, there were many other world domains which were of the same level as God World.

It remained very difficult to interact between world domains. The Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock was a place where all the God World cultivators could interact.

However, one must leave the God World to reach this place. Ji Li was certain that she was currently not within the God World.

Ji Li drew out her flying treasure as she placed Mo Wuji in one of

the flying ship's cabin. Following which, she took out an old jade letter from her world.

Before the cataclysm, her father, Ji Feiqian, drew the routes of the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock for her. Just before the cataclysm, her cultivation level already surpassed her father. Initially, Ji Li intended to visit the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock. However, the cataclysm happened and she was swept into the Gods Tower. She almost died in the Gods Tower too.

During the cataclysm, it wasn't just God World which was affected. Almost every other world domain in the same level as God World also suffered a similar catastrophe.

These world domains were also controlled by experts with God Throne. After the cataclysm, these experts wanted to make use of their fate because of their control over the world domain. They wanted to extract the fate of these world domains to strengthen their own body. They wanted to defend against the pressure from the cataclysm.

After the fate of these god domains was extracted, the god spiritual energy and energy of the Laws became weak. However, it was no longer a concern of these experts. It wouldn't even matter to them if a world domain was destroyed. Their only concern was to survive the cataclysm and protect their own God Throne.

After the cataclysm, the Laws of God World was actually restored. No one knew for sure if the other world domains would also be restored.

To Ji Li, her greatest worry was that the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock disappeared after the cataclysm. If this was true, she would have wasted her trip.

Without the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock, she wouldn't be able to find the Dark World. During the cataclysm back then, the Dark World would definitely not be better than God World.

Whether or not the Cosmo Myriad Gods Dock was destroyed, Ji Li knew that she needed to make a trip down. This was her only viable solution.

...

While Ji Li was hurrying across the vast void, a tiny figure suspended in the middle of the violet lake within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

This figure looked slightly similar to Mo Wuji. Some dao spiritualities within this violet lake were revolving around this small figure. Some spirit channels, which couldn't be seen initially, were continuously extending.

Such thin energy wouldn't be detected by others easily. This was even if their spiritual will seeped into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. To begin with, Ji Li's spiritual will didn't even seep into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Therefore, she naturally couldn't detect it. Or rather, Ji Li couldn't do it even if she wanted to. This was unless she tried to forcefully tear his sea of consciousness apart.

Others might do this but Ji Li would never do so.

Even though Mo Wuji entered a deep slumber, his life force didn't disappear yet. There was still a meridian circulating constantly. This was his 104th meridian, the rarely used breath scattering channel.

Mo Wuji's vitality, meridian, energy and dao aura entered a deep slumber because of his breath scattering channel. This wasn't because Mo Wuji was going to die. It was a process of warming and nourishing his energy.

The 108 spirit channels were forged out on the Phecda Clay by Mo Wuji. Because of the drying up of his spiritual will due to injuries, Mo Wuji only managed to forge out the roots of the spirit channels.

After Mo Wuji entered the breath scattering phase, his spirit

channels started to form up. This was with the help of his violet lake.

To those who cultivated with spiritual roots, they were aware of what Mo Wuji forged out. This figure with 108 spirit channels was the primordial spirit.

If these 108 spirit channels were completely shaped, Mo Wuji would be the only person in the universe with a fleshly-body-like primordial spirit. Moreover, he would be the only one whose primordial spirit had 108 spirit channels and his fleshly body with 108 meridians.

However, the growth of Mo Wuji's primordial spirit was extremely slow. His primordial spirit was growing with support by his breath scattering channel and violet lake. Concurrently, there was something obstructing the growth of Mo Wuji's primordial spirit.

Within Mo Wuji's body, there were countless dao aura moving towards Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. It was something even Ji Li couldn't detect. Eventually, it was entering Mo Wuji's primordial spirit.

At least Mo Wuji was clear that Huan Ti didn't lie to him on this matter. This energy was indeed the energy of the Needle-Head Book.

This energy was something even Mo Wuji couldn't find, let alone extract. Now that Mo Wuji's primordial spirit was formed, this energy surged towards it. The pity was that Mo Wuji was unconscious and unable to sense anything. If Mo Wuji had his senses, he would be able to capture the energy of the Needle-Head Book. With his Mortal Technique, he would certainly be able to force the energy of the Needle-Head Book out to destroy it.

If Ji Li didn't touch Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji would still be in his Mortal World. Perhaps, he might wake up one day and used the Phecda Clay to deal with the energy of the Needle-Head Book.

However, there would also be a possibility that this energy of the Needle-Head Book would take over Mo Wuji's Phecda Clay primordial spirit by force. Once it destroyed the Phecda Clay primordial spirit, Mo Wuji would never be able to wake up anymore.

...

Ji Li wasn't aware of the changes within Mo Wuji's body. She continued to hurry towards the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock.

Evidently, Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock was incredibly far away. Despite flying for over half a year in her flying treasure, they weren't even close to the periphery of it.

Chapter 1130: Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock

Occasionally, Ji Li would take a look at Mo Wuji.

Multiple years later, Mo Wuji was still the same as before. There was no signs of life force but there was still faint spirituality circulating within him. This made Ji Li heaved a sigh of relief. What would be the use of the Soul Severing Brush if Mo Wuji perished before she found it?

The Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock was extremely far away. Ji Li travelled for hundreds of years and her cultivation level was stabilised at Unity God Level 4. As compared to before she was injured, Ji Li's rate of cultivation was at least twice as quick. The only pity was that Ji Li wasn't in the mood to cultivate. After her stabilising her cultivation level, all she wanted to do was to increase her speed.

After so many years of travelling, there was one consolation to Ji Li's heart. The consolation was that the specific position of the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock finally appeared on her jade letter.

On this day, Ji Li stood at the bow of her flying ship as she looked at her jade letter. She was calculating how much more time was needed for her to reach Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock. At this very moment, she noticed that the position of Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock disappeared from her jade letter. She started panicking.

This was something that never happened before. Now that the destination she was headed for disappeared, what should she do?

Subconsciously, Ji Li slowed down. Before she could figure out the reason, four figures landed in front of Ji Li. They were clearly obstructing her path.

Even though Ji Li didn't like to kill people, she wasn't an idiot. Moreover, she had so many years of experience. When such things happen, how could she not know that she was intentionally

blocked off by people?

The four people obstructing Ji Li were all men. The one standing in front was a golden hair man with pale face. His eyes were slightly blue-ish and he seemed to be in the intermediate Unity God Stage.

The other three seemed to be of similar cultivation level as the golden hair man. The only difference was that they were a lot shorter than him.

Ji Li could sense an immense killing intent from the four of them.

"Open your world for us to take your items. Following which, leave immediately." The man standing on the left of the golden hair man was not just short. His skin was also incredibly black. He was holding on to a gigantic Kun sword.

Ji Li's heart sunk when she heard his words. If it was only one of them, Ji Li wouldn't be afraid. At the very most, she could just escape. Presently, there were four of them in which none of them were any lower than her in terms of cultivation level. Moreover, the need to carry Mo Wuji around wouldn't do her any good.

No matter what happened, she mustn't let anything happen to Mo Wuji. At the thought of this, Ji Li kept her flying treasure. She proceed to carry Mo Wuji in her arms.

Once the flying treasure was kept, the four men were able to see Ji Li's appearance.

Throughout their travels, they saw many beautiful women. However, this was their first time seeing a women as stunning as Ji Li. She was simply too stunning for them to take their eyes off.

The four of them had their eyes glued on Ji Li. They were also able to tell that Ji Li was a pure and innocent woman.

"Are you sure that you will let me go after I hand out my items?" As Ji Li spoke, she was prepared to take out her magic treasure.

She was more certain than anyone else that these four men wouldn't let her leave easily.

"Of course!" After the golden hair man said this, the four of them attacked simultaneously.

The four of them were well experienced in battles so why would they let Ji Li waste their time? In terms of combat experience, even a few Ji Li wouldn't be comparable to them. Therefore, they didn't allow Ji Li to delay any time. In fact, they didn't even allow her to have the opportunity to draw out her magic treasure.

In a hurry, Ji Li drew out a long scepter. Before her long scepter could be completely activated, the combined attacks of the four men destroyed her domain.

Explosive surges of god elemental energy was felt and Ji Li spat out a mouthful of blood. Even though she was trying her best to protect Mo Wuji from this energy, there was still a portion which she wasn't able to block. Eventually, Mo Wuji suffered that portion of the attack.

Ji Li's heart was sinking. Even so, she charged intensely to the side. Even if she were to die, she mustn't let Mo Wuji die in her hands. One must know that if it wasn't for her, Mo Wuji would still be in that world.

The short man with black skin on the left noticed that Ji Li was charging towards his direction. He was inwardly pleased. With a raise of his hand, he shot out a grey killing radiance towards Ji Li's Dantian.

He thought through it thoroughly within split seconds. As long as Ji Li tried to block his killing radiance, he would be able to capture her alive. He was willing even if it would hurt him a little. If he could capture an absolute beauty like Ji Li, she would naturally belong to him. Of course, he wouldn't be hoping to own all of the woman's items.

"Pft!" Yet another blood fog exploded on Ji Li's body. To this short man's shock, Ji Li would rather have her Dantian destroyed than to be trapped here.

But is this of use? With her Dantian destroyed, she would eventually die. The only bad point for him would be that she wouldn't be considered to be captured by him.

An excruciating pain could be felt throughout her body. Ji Li felt as though her god elemental energy and spiritual will were rapidly diminishing.

To Ji Li's surprise, she actually saw a massive void island's dock. That was definitely the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock. The Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock, which previously disappeared on her jade letter, appeared once more.

Ji Li burnt her final trace of god elemental energy as she charged towards that island's dock.

...

At the moment when Ji Li's domain was torn apart and the god elemental energy struck Mo Wuji, his sea of consciousness trembled. A trace of his will cleared up and very soon, he felt a trace of dao which he never came across before. This energy was surging towards his sea of consciousness.

Within his sea of consciousness, the primordial spirit which he created with his Phecda Clay was suspended in the centre. The energy, which he was previously unable to come in contact with, was being absorbed by that primordial spirit.

This was the energy of the Needle-Head Book!

Presently, the energy of the Needle-Head Book was detected by Mo Wuji. He was certain that this was the Needle-Head Book's dao ripples. He finally understood why he was previously unable to detect this energy. It was because the dao ripples of the Needle-Head Book penetrated into his soul will before merging with it. It

was actually an energy with any laws.

If it wasn't for his primordial spirit, he might not be able to find this energy even in a million years.

However, he gained this new experience. In the future, he wouldn't even need the help of his primordial spirit. He was confident he could separate the dao ripples of the Needle-Head Book easily.

This was the advantage of cultivating his Mortal Dao. As long as he detected an energy which did not belong to his Mortal Dao, he would be able to get rid of it. Previously, he couldn't detect that energy because he had never been in contact with it before. He was also unaware that the universe still had a dao aura without any laws.

Perhaps it wasn't without any laws. Perhaps, it had laws which did not belong to this universe.

With a slight use of his spiritual will, Mo Wuji managed to sweep all the Needle-Head Book's energy into his primordial spirit. In the next moment, the flame of the Scholar's Heart started burning in his sea of consciousness. It was burning the dao ripples of the Needle-Head Book in his primordial spirit. Under the Scholar's Heart, everything was burnt into nothingness.

When the dao ripples of the Needle-Head Book disappeared, Mo Wuji's vitality channel came alive again. The breath scattering channel was awaken and his 108 meridians started circulating again. In an instant, it formed a spiritual circulation.

The only pity was that Mo Wuji was trapped by the Needle-Head Book for too long. Even if he were to regain his consciousness now, he wouldn't be able to recover his full strength immediately.

...

"Why do you try?" The four Unity God experts landed beside Ji Li. The short man with black skin exclaimed while shaking his

head.

Ji Li spat out another mouthful of blood as she struggled to hold Mo Wuji up. She stared intently at the four of them as she shouted. "Kill me as you wish."

"Kill you? Please do not think too much. Why would we kill you? Let's go, you shall leave with us." The golden hair man raised his hand in an attempt to bring her away.

Ji Li's god elemental energy dispersed and she no longer had her domain. Even though she could see the opponent's hand coming, she was unable to dodge it.

"Boom!" An explosive god elemental energy swept over. A youth with shoulder-length hair appeared in front of the four of them.

"The few of you again? So many people die everyday so why aren't the few of you dead?" The youth commented sarcastically.

The golden hair man was not afraid of this youth as he replied with similar tone. "Lian Ji, you cannot even protect yourself now. How dare you interfere with my matters? You really have a deathwish right?"

Lian Ji replied faintly, "Dead or alive, that is my own problem. I don't need the few of you to worry for me. However, the few of you can forget about bringing anyone away."

"My brothers are all not afraid of you." Even though this was what the golden hair man said, the few of them behind him were actually fearful of this youth.

While this youth was of similar cultivation level as them, this fella actually killed an expert in the advanced Unity God Stage before.

This long hair youth revealed a disdainful smile before saying to Ji Li. "Dao Friend here, follow me. I don't believe these few fellas will chase after us."

Having said that, this long hair youth turned and left. He didn't seem to be bothered by the four of them.

Chapter 1131: Expert of Cosmos God City

The golden hair man and co. seemed to be truly afraid of Lian Ji. They actually didn't chase after them.

After they travelled far and Ji Li confirmed that the four men didn't chase over, she finally heaved a breath of relief. She bowed respectfully towards Lian Ji, "Thank you Dao Friend for saving my life."

Lian Ji hurried to wave it off, "Those four fellas have an incredibly bad reputation. They've hurt countless cultivators in the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock. I am unable to be of much help to you too. Just like what they said, I am barely able to protect myself too..."

Lian Ji shook his head as he didn't continue his sentence.

Ji Li naturally understood the meaning of Lian Ji's words. Lian Ji wouldn't be much help to her because there was nothing much he could do for her even after saving her. With her Dantian destroyed, it would be a miracle if she could survive. Moreover, she couldn't follow Lian Ji around.

"Dao Friend Lian, is this Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock?" Ji Li hurried to inquire.

Lian Ji answered, "Indeed, this place was indeed Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock many years ago. If this is your first trip here, don't you think that this place is very different from the rumours? Countless cultivators were rumoured to gather in Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock. This place was supposed to be flourishing and prosperous right?"

Ji Li nodded her head subconsciously. In her mind, Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock was indeed supposed to be a flourishing and prosperous venue. There were supposed to be a lot of experts gathered here. It wasn't supposed to be this big piece of desolate land which looked like a fallen meteorite.

Lian Ji chuckled out loud. "Do you really think that the cataclysm will not affect Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock? In fact, it was severely affected. If you saw how chaotic Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock looked back then, you wouldn't believe your eyes. Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock was always set up on high. Dock Head Xing Lijian was even rumoured to be the strongest among all the Sages. In the end, even he was turned into ashes in the cataclysm...

Oh yes, did you notice something when you're on your way here? Did you notice that Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock seems to disappear? This is the doing of that four men. Because the defensive array of Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock disappeared a long time ago, they made use of their own techniques. They manage to create such an illusion to slow down incoming visitors."

After Ji Li heard these words, she was dumbfounded. After a while, she asked with uncertainty in her voice, "Does this mean that there is no longer a single person left on Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock?"

If there was no one left on Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock, there would definitely not be a transfer array towards the Dark World.

"There are naturally still people around. In the centre of Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock, there is still a secret Cosmos God City. You can make any sort of transactions there. Of course, that is if you are still alive." Lian Ji commented sarcastically.

He rescued Ji Li because he was still capable of doing so. However, there were so many more things he wished he could do but knew that he couldn't

Ji Li replied elatedly, "May I ask Dao Friend something? Are there any transfer arrays in Cosmos God City which can lead me to other world domains?"

Lian Ji's eyes landed on Mo Wuji's body. Following which, he shook his head. "Dao Friend, I suggest you should take care of yourself first. Given your current condition, bringing a fella, who

is almost at the end of his lifespan, to Cosmos God City. This is equivalent to sending yourself to die..."

The moment Lian Ji said this, he stopped himself. He knew that even if Ji Li were to leave Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock now, she would also be sending herself to die. This was even without considering that there were still four fellas waiting for her outside.

Ji Li hurried to bow, "May I ask Dao Friend to bring me to Cosmos God City? My Dantian is damaged and my spiritual will is weakening. If nobody leads the way, I am truly unable to find the city."

Lian Ji forced out a smile as he replied. "I can bring you there but..."

Before Lian Ji could finish his sentence, there was a drastic change in his expression. He hurried to call out, "Quickly follow me in."

Realising that Ji Li's Dantian was still damaged, Lian Ji used his god elemental energy to bring Ji Li away swiftly.

Lian Ji brought Ji Li through a few turns and after half an incense worth of time, everything became clear to Ji Li. A gorgeous stone city appeared in front of Ji Li's eyes.

Yes, it was indeed a stone city. The city gate and walls were all made from piles of massive rocks. This was nothing like any of the god cities he had been to. It looked more like a primitive tribe city. In the entire stone city, there were no signs to indicate that this was Cosmos God City.

"Sister, I can only help you so much. Whether you can survive or not, it is all up to you." After saying this, Lian Ji quickened his steps into the city.

Ji Li hurried into the stone city as well. From the outside, the stone city looked desolate, spacious and empty. She couldn't even spot a single person wandering around. The moment she entered

the stone city, she realised that this city was pretty crowded. There were people all along the streets of the city.

However, everyone looked extremely stern. It was not lively or relaxed at all.

Ji Li saw that Lian Ji hurried towards a street. Without any clues on where to go, she simply followed the direction which Lian Ji left in.

"Why did you follow me here?" After crossing two streets, she met Lian Ji again.

Lian Ji stood outside a wooden storehouse. There were a few words written on this storehouse, Broken Rain Resting Storehouse.

Before Ji Li could reply, Lian Ji hurried to ask her in. "Since you're here, hurry up and come on in."

After inviting her in, Lian Ji hurried back into the storehouse. Ji Li knew nothing about this place and didn't have any other friends here. Moreover, she and Mo Wuji were both severely injured. Therefore, she followed Lian Ji in, hoping to receive some help.

To Ji Li, things would be different if she was alone. She would rather casually find another place instead of asking the same person, who helped her once, for help again. However, she was carrying Mo Wuji around. It was a small matter if she perished but she would never be at peace if she implicated Mo Wuji.

Lian Ji brought Ji Li into a huge guest room before striking out restrictions. "That fella knows that you are acquainted with me, After killing me, he wouldn't let you go too. This was why I casually brought you here."

"You offended an expert here?" Ji Li questioned.

Lian Ji took out a pill for Ji Li, "This pill might not be able to recover your Dantian. However, it is still beneficial for your wounds."

After Ji Li swallowed the god pill, Lian Ji continued. "I killed Liu Wan's disciple. Just as I was about to escape, I met you. My old habits kicked in which was why I reached out to help you. I didn't expect that b*stard Liu Wan to return so quickly. He was the reason why I returned back to this place. Even though there weren't many rules here, Liu Wan would still need to be cautious if he wanted to act here."

"I am sorry for implicating." Ji Li wasn't that foolish to not know this. If it wasn't for Ji Li, Lian Ji might have been out of this place already.

Lian Ji laughed as he shook his hand. "It isn't your fault. Who knew that Liu Wan would be back so soon? Even if I hadn't met you, I would probably not be able to make it out alive. And you are also implicated because of me. Because of me, Liu Wan wouldn't let you off easily too."

Lian Ji didn't seem too guilty. If he didn't rescue Ji Li in the first place, she would have been dead already.

"Is that Liu Wan very strong?" Ji Li asked worriedly.

This time, Lian Ji's tone grew serious. "He is really strong. In Cosmos God City, he is considered to be one of the top 5 experts. I am not too certain how strong is he compared to the rest. However, I am certain that he is already in the Quasi-Sage stage."

Lian Ji's voice turned low as he talked about this. While the Quasi-Sage stage was only one stage away from Unity God, the difference in strength was enormous.

Ji Li suddenly thought about Sage Huan Ti, who was trapped in Mo Wuji's world. If Mo Wuji could even restrain a Sage, a Quasi-Sage shouldn't be a problem for a healthy Mo Wuji to deal with right?

"Bang bang bang!" The restrictions at the entrance started to tremble vigorously.

Ji Li stood up nervously. Lian Ji opened the restriction as he stared coldly at the shop's assistant at the door. "Did I not pay to stay here or did I do something wrong? Why are you attacking my restriction?"

The shop assistant hurried to bow. "Senior Lian, I am tremendously sorry. You should know that we are merely ants of the lowest existence. I plead for senior to let us off this time. If Quasi-Sage Liu comes over, our tiny storehouse will be destroyed..."

This assistant bent over as he spoke in the most humble tone.

Lian Ji, who was initially going to rage, swallowed his anger. When the assistant spoke in such humble tone, he was simply unable to continue raging.

"Alright, I get it now. I will leave immediately." Lian Ji waved his hand as he spoke. He was clearly frustrated.

Having said that, he turned to Ji Li. "Let's go, the attack will come regardless whether we hide or show ourselves. I, Lian Ji, have always done things openly."

"Dao Friend Lian, please hold on. My friend is about to wake up." Ji Li called out emotionally.

Chapter 1132: A Mere Chicken

A confused Lian Ji looked at Ji Li as he asked, "Why will he waking up make any difference?"

To Lian Ji, the outcome would be the same regardless whether Mo Wuji woke up or not. In fact, things would be a lot quieter if they were to perish while Mo Wuji was still unconscious.

Presently, Ji Li pretended not to hear Lian Ji's words. She cautiously placed Mo Wuji on a praying mat. Following which, she sat next to Mo Wuji as she watched on nervously.

Mo Wuji was someone who was even capable of leaving the Gods Tower. She believed that if Mo Wuji woke up, they would be able to leave this place.

...

Mo Wuji could sense that he was being carried by Ji Li. After a while, he seemed to fall like a meteorite from the void. Ji Li's entire body was covered with blood and was severely injured.

A few experts surrounded Ji Li and this made Mo Wuji exceedingly anxious. He was trying his best to open his eyes. However, his eyelids were simply too heavy.

The energy of the Needle-Head Book was burnt off and the primordial spirit created by his Phecda Clay finally relaxed. When this happened, Mo Wuji opened his eyes abruptly.

The first person he saw was the extremely anxious Ji Li.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief when he saw that Ji Li was still alive. He instantly took out the Breath of Hongmeng from his Mortal World. He was desperately trying to recover his own strength.

In a short period of time, a god spiritual whirlpool started forming around Mo Wuji's body. The Breath of Hongmeng was

fearlessly exposed.

After recovering from his injuries, Mo Wuji's cultivation level was constantly on the rise. The benefit of having an additional primordial spirit was that his fleshly body was even cleaner than before.

Energies of dao insights started to form around his body. Mysterious dao ripples of laws started spreading from his body too.

Eventually, even the elemental energy of the creation-level god spiritual vein within his Mortal World was absorbed by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's strength was recovering rapidly. In a few minutes, he charged back into the peak of Unity God Level 1.

Breath of Hongmeng? God elemental energy of creation-level god spiritual vein? A dumbfounded Lian Ji looked at Mo Wuji. Presently, Mo Wuji was fearlessly recovering his strength. Lian Ji could tell and was glad that Mo Wuji wasn't completely useless. At the very least, Mo Wuji was still a Unity God.

However, so what if Mo Wuji was a fully recovered elementary Unity God expert? The opponent was Quasi-Sage Liu Wan. Even 100 or 1000 Unity Gods were all ants in the face of Liu Wan.

After a few more minutes, Lian Ji exclaimed. "I finally know why he was so severely injured. With that many treasures on him, even I will be tempted. There are definitely others who couldn't control themselves."

Ji Li heard his words and started to worry.

Lian Ji shook his hand as he looked at Ji Li, "Don't worry, I am not that despicable. But your friend seems inexperienced. Even if he wants to heal himself, he shouldn't have used the Breath of Hongmeng so openly."

There were basically too many disadvantages for him to use the Breath of Hongmeng so openly. In fact, almost all the experts in the Cosmos God City would be able to sense the Breath of

Hongmeng. They would all be here very soon.

"Senior Lian, I'm begging you..." This time, it was the deacon of the storehouse who had a decent cultivation level. The deacon came over personally to plead Lian Ji.

Because of Mo Wuji's delay, Lian Ji was actually not out of the Broken Rain Resting Storehouse yet. If the owner of the storehouse was around, Lian Ji could have been chased out forcefully.

Lian Ji shook his hand. "Hold on for a while, this friend of mine will be awake soon."

"Senior Lian..."

Just as the deacon was going to continue his sentence, an enraged voice was heard from outside. "Lian Ji, you even dare to attack my disciple. Today, I do want to see how capable are you..."

Hearing this voice, the deacons and assistant's faces turned pale. The storehouse was eventually still implicated by Lian Ji. Now that their owner wasn't around, the Broken Rain Resting Storehouse could be crushed into powder very soon.

"Boom!" An overwhelming explosive god elemental energy surged over. The Broken Rain Resting Storehouse's defensive array and building were all destroyed.

Concurrently, Mo Wuji charged past Unity God Level 1 into Unity God Level 2.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. He didn't even use any technique as he simply patted the dust off his body. He took out a bottle of the Breath of Hongmeng for Ji Li before saying, "Senior Sister Ji, thank you for rescuing me. You merged with the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo not too long ago so this Breath of Hongmeng should recover your Dantian."

Having said that, Mo Wuji clasped his fists towards Lian Ji. "Many thanks, Dao Friend for lending your helping hand."

Even though Mo Wuji was unable to open his eyes, there were many things which he had faint impressions of.

Lian Ji pointed at the man standing on the outside as he let out a bitter smile. "It doesn't matter whether I save you or not. That person is Liu Wan and in a while, the three of us will not even have the chance to reincarnate."

Mo Wuji finally started to size this red face man standing on the outside. This fella with a red face wasn't tall and he even had a huge tummy. A monk's spade was floating above his head and he had these very tiny ears.

He had a skull hung on his chest and the belt around his waist was definitely made from dragon's skin. The belt had an incredibly imposing aura.

"You do know what is coming to you." Liu Wan scanned the three of them and his eyes landed on the jade body in Ji Li's hand. "Ants like the few of you do have some pretty decent items. To think that you're even able to find the Breath of Hongmeng."

Mo Wuji wasn't bothered by the words of Liu Wan. With a raise of his hand, the Half Moon Weighted Halberd landed in his hand.

At the very most, Liu Wan was merely a fella who just became a Quasi-Sage. Mo Wuji believed that this fella would at most be on the same level as Meng Ye.

Mo Wuji just stepped into Unity God Level 2. Yet, this ordinary Quasi-Sage without a God Throne dared to act so arrogantly in front of him.

"Dao Friend Liu, why makes you so angry that you must destroy this storehouse?" Following that voice, a long-bearded yellow face man landed.

Liu Wan nodded before apologising. "Dao Friend Yu, I am truly sorry. I do know that this storehouse is related to you. However, this man killed my disciple. If I don't kill this man, I, Liu Wan,

would have wasted my many years of cultivation. Of course, I am a fair person and I will compensate the necessary amount eventually."

Liu Wan was well aware of the intention of this person. It was definitely not for the Broken Rain Resting Storehouse. Instead, it was for the Breath of Hongmeng.

The yellow face man with a long beard nodded and didn't continue to say anything. Liu Wan made his intention clear and he understood. Liu Wan was implying that after he got rid of Mo Wuji and co., he would also get a share of the Breath of Hongmeng.

Lian Ji started laughing as he turned to Mo Wuji. "Even though I don't know your name and we probably won't make it out alive today, I will not blame you for implicating me. However, I, Lian Ji, am not a person who will sit and wait for my death. Even if I have to die, I will die fighting."

"Hahaha..." Hearing Lian Ji's words, it was Liu Wan's turn to laugh.

Spectators by the side started shaking their heads speechlessly. While Lian Ji was pretty reputable in the Cosmos God City, he was only still an intermediate Unity God. Liu Wan was a Quasi-Sage and ranked within the top 5 experts of the Cosmos God City. One could say that Lian Ji wouldn't even have a chance to attack when facing Liu Wan.

Mo Wuji shook his hand as he replied, "Naturally, there is no need for Dao Friend Lian to fight. I, alone, am enough to deal with a mere chicken like him."

Lian Ji stared blankly at Mo Wuji. Why would Mo Wuji say such senseless words? When he said that he was going to fight to his death, he was planning to self-explode. Even if Mo Wuji could self-explode, he was only in the elementary Unity God Stage. His explosion would probably not hurt anyone.

The surrounding was incredibly quiet as everyone was astonished by Mo Wuji's words. A mere chicken? If Liu Wan was a mere chicken, wouldn't the entire Cosmos God City be a pile of chicken eggs?

Liu Wan continued to stare blankly at Mo Wuji. He met foolish and senseless people before. Even so, this was his first time meeting someone as senseless as Mo Wuji.

How many of those who could cultivate to their level would call a Quasi-Sage a mere chicken?

"Since this is the case, a mere chicken like him do want to see what you're made of..." As Liu Wan spoke, he didn't even bother drawing his monk's spade. He reached out in an attempt to strike Mo Wuji with his hand.

In his eyes, Mo Wuji couldn't even be considered as a mere chicken.

"Boom!" Just as Liu Wan's god elemental hand seal touched Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain, it ignited an overwhelming explosion.

The god elemental hand seal was not even able to seep through Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain, let alone touch Mo Wuji.

Liu Wan's expression changed drastically. A domain like Mo Wuji shouldn't belong to a Unity God expert. The perfection of Mo Wuji's domain was so terrifying that even Li Wan's domain wasn't any stronger. He misjudged Mo Wuji because Mo Wuji was definitely not in Unity God Level 2.

Mo Wuji grunted as he swung his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. A silver river exploded out from the void.

At this moment, how could Liu Wan dare to continue treating Mo Wuji as a Unity God Level 2 cultivator? His domain expanded ferociously as he drew out his monk's spade. The monk's spade turned into frightening killing energy as it covered the sky of the precious Cosmos God City.

The explosive killing intent spread as it turned into killing Dao Laws. Spectating cultivators started to retreat at the sight of this. There was no way out once one was trapped within the killing Dao Laws.

Lian Ji saw how Mo Wuji charged brazenly towards Liu Wan's domain. He muttered to himself shockingly, "Is he really in the elementary Unity God stage?"

The only person who wasn't surprised was Ji Li. If Mo Wuji wasn't this capable, how could he trap Huan Ti in his world?

Chapter 1133: Killing

"Boom!" The silver river landed right onto Liu Wan's monk's spade.

The halberd radiance exploded on Liu Wan's monk's spade. The monk's spade was instantly suppressed even before it could gather enough killing energy.

Because Liu Wan lost the initiative, he was restraint by Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji didn't wait for Liu Wan to react in time as he took another step forward. He landed on top as he pointed out a finger.

World of Man!

After Mo Wuji stepped into the Unity God stage, the laws of his Dao grew closer to perfection. Under the World of Man, even a Quasi-Sage like Liu Wan wouldn't be able to break free in a hurry.

Only a mere hundred years stand between life and death. Why should he bother about everything? Instead of struggling to break free, why don't he let nature take its own course...

Mo Wuji's cultivation level increased and was already in Unity God Level 2. Even so, Liu Wan managed to break free from Mo Wuji's World of Man within a breath's worth of time. His monk's spade turned the space into his prison. Dao runes, which couldn't be seen by naked eyes, formed a spider net space. It was enveloping Mo Wuji swiftly.

Liu Wan wasn't a fool. At a time like this, how could he not know that Mo Wuji was not an easy person to deal with?

Naturally, Mo Wuji wouldn't only have his World of Man. The instant Liu Wan broke free and swung his monk's spade, Mo Wuji's finger changed. The World of Man transformed into a vast Heaven and Earth.

Second finger of the Seven World Finger, Heaven and Earth!

The Dao Laws of the vast Heaven and Earth clashed against Liu Wan's spider net. The laws of the space and god elemental energy from both parties started exploding ferociously. During this clash, half of the tiny Cosmos God City had a large part of the earth swept up and destroyed.

The Broken Rain Resting Storehouse was previously described as being destroyed into fine powder. Presently, this piece of land in the Cosmos God City could also be described the same way. Countless cultivators started retreating. None of them dared to take a single step closer to the fight. With such explosive Dao Laws, one could possibly get swept into it and turned into nothingness.

At this point in time, nobody dared to laugh at Mo Wuji for being arrogant. During this short fight, Mo Wuji was clearly the one with the upper-hand. Even though it lasted for merely a second, the sight of Liu Wan being beaten was clear for all to see.

Gu Yu, who wanted a share of the rewards, looked increasingly worried when he saw Mo Wuji's attacks. He knew that he was wrong and that Mo Wuji's Breath of Hongmeng wouldn't be obtained so easily.

This was normal. If Mo Wuji's Breath of Hongmeng was so easily taken away, why would he still be alive today?

"Stop, I am trying to kill Lian Ji. Why is Dao Friend interfering?" After these two clashes, Liu Wan started to suspect that he might not be a match for Mo Wuji.

Why would Mo Wuji listen to the words of Liu Wan? From among the explosions, Mo Wuji took a step forward and upwards once more. He sent out yet another finger from above.

With a finger, the laws in space seemed to be in reverse flow. A heaven devouring energy was sent out.

Third finger of the Seven World Finger, Fortune!

Back then, even Huan Tu suffered from his Fortune. Mo Wuji

didn't believe that Liu Wan could remain unharm under his Fortune after defending his World of Man and Heaven and Earth.

Heaven and Earth as the Furnace, Fortune as the Labour! Yin and Yang as the Charcoal, All Objects as the Copper!

The sharp killing intent brought by Liu Wan's monk's spade was instantly put out under the finger of Fortune. The dispersed World of Man and Heaven and Earth were also merged into the gigantic furnace.

Within this gigantic smelting furnace, waves-like laws came flooding down. Liu Wan and his monk's spade were also drowning within it.

"Kakaka!" Liu Wan could sense that his domain was started to tear apart. His laws were also not able to defend against such terrifying pressure.

This was the first time Liu Wan's eyes revealed signs of fear. What kind of strength was this? What kind of sacred art?

Liu Wan wanted to escape desperately but he knew that it was already too late. He might still have a chance if he escaped when he executed the spider web space. Now that Mo Wuji's finger of Fortune was fully executed and he was bound by it, there was no way he could escape. This was unless Mo Wuji chose to stop.

When Liu Wan was inside Mo Wuji's furnace of Fortune, he sensed that everything around him was disappearing. He shouted in a terrified tone, "Dao Friend, please stop! Are there any misunderstandings between us? Why can't we talk it out peacefully... I really do not wish to self-explode. If I do it, what will happen to common people of Cosmos God City?"

The surrounding was already destroyed into ruins because of the fight between Mo Wuji and Liu Wan. Even Lian Ji was dumbfounded when he heard the words of Liu Wan. Since when was Liu Wan a person who cared about the common people of

Cosmos God City?

Mo Wuji remained emotionless as the circulation of his traces of dao grew increasingly smooth and round. It was as though the entire universe was under his control. He shut his eyes as he started to feel every single Dao Laws around him.

Any explosion of any Dao Law was within his senses.

"Wheel of Life and Death..." Just as Liu Wan was trying to escape Mo Wuji's furnace of Fortune, Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes. A hand seal was struck towards Liu Wan.

The messy Laws of the space suddenly cleared up. Countless laws started to have order and tidiness. The life and death were also divided clearly as they formed a seal on Liu Wan's body.

At this moment, Liu Wan didn't even get his chance to ignite his third sacred art. He was restrained by Mo Wuji's wheel.

His life force started to dissipate as death grew closer. Liu Wan revealed eyes of desperation. If it was possible, he would give up on anything if it meant that he could escape.

There was no 'If' in this world. His life force was completely bounded by the Wheel of Life and Death. It was flowing away like water in a river.

"Dao Friend, I believe there are some misunderstandings between us. I can open my world for you to take anything you want. My monk's spade is a peak grade treasure and I am willing to gift it to you too..." Liu Wan was no longer concerned about his pride as he shouted frantically.

As compared to life, what good would his pride do?

Mo Wuji didn't sway at all. The circulation of his Wheel of Life and Death was even faster than before.

"Kacha!" Liu Wan's body exploded as blood fogs ruptured. The traces of his Dao disintegrated under the finger of Fortune.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "I am too lazy to collect even the Seven Buddha Spade. Why will I bother about your low grade treasure?"

"Let me go, I am willing to hand over my soul for you to brand..." Sensing that his life was collapsing, he was certain that his soul would be destroyed along with his body.

Mo Wuji couldn't care as he executed his Scholar's Heart. The explosive flame swept Liu Wan's body up and he disappeared without a trace.

At this point in time, Mo Wuji replied, "Do you think rubbish like you have the rights for me to brand your soul?"

The whole battle was neither too short nor long. When Mo Wuji hung his Half Moon Weighted Halberd on his back, the Laws of the space were already stabilised. Besides the buildings and streets on this area, Quasi-Sage Liu Wan was the only other thing that disappeared.

Even though Cosmos God City was at a corner of Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock, there were still a lot of cultivators here. A large majority of them had yet to regain their composure after witnessing how Mo Wuji killed Liu Wan. This was not expected by most of them.

In the eyes of the crowd, Mo Wuji and co. would definitely be killed by Liu Wan. In the end, it was Mo Wuji who killed Liu Wan. Moreover, it could be said that Mo Wuji overpowered Liu Wan during the battle. Looking at how this youth didn't even mess up his hair, the crowd knew that there was a vast difference in strength between Mo Wuji and this Quasi-Sage.

"Senior, I, Lian Ji, am too short-sighted to not notice that you're a Quasi-Sage too." Lian Ji was the first person to walk over. He looked rather awkward as he spoke.

If Mo Wuji was truly a Quasi-Sage, he needed to address him as senior. For cultivators, cultivation level and strength determined

everything. Moreover, this was Cosmos God City which was a place which emphasised on being strong.

Mo Wuji clasped his fist, "Dao Friend Lian, just address me as Mo Wuji. I am truly not worthy to be your senior. I will always remember how you rescue my senior sister and me."

Lian Ji was an optimistic, fair and open-minded person from the very beginning. Otherwise, he wouldn't stand up for something that wasn't right. He heard the words of Mo Wuji before chuckling away. "Brother Wuji is right. Since that is the case, I shall not stand on any ceremony. If Brother Wuji doesn't mind, I can bring you to a decent drinking place to enjoy some wine. They have one of the strongest liquor in the Cosmos God City."

As for the destruction of this place, would Mo Wuji be required to pay for it? Lian Ji didn't even think about it. With Mo Wuji's strength, who would dare to ask Mo Wuji to pay for it?

Just like how Liu Wan destroyed the Broken Rain Resting Storehouse with a single slap. Who would dare to say anything about it?

"Alright." Mo Wuji replied without hesitation. Ji Li needed to find a quiet place to heal after receiving his Breath of Hongmeng.

"Gu Yu greets Dao Friend Mo. If Dao Friend Mo doesn't mind, you can rest for a bit at my immortal residence." Gu Yu came forward with a pleasant smile to greet Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji hated a fella like Gu Yu so he said without any courtesy. "I do mind so please get out of my way."

Chapter 1134: The brokenhearted man is in a faraway place from home

Gu Yu was a man of prestige in Cosmos God City. Now, he had personally invited Mo Wuji but he had actually hit a wall. This caused his face to instantly turn unsightly.

The only way to reclaim his reputation was to naturally teach Mo Wuji a lesson. However, just based on how easily Mo Wuji got rid of Liu Wan, he wouldn't dare to do anything against Mo Wuji even if he had another extra ball.

"Keke, keke..." Gu Yu forcefully suppressed the displeasure and anger in his heart. He laughed dryly and retreated.

"Senior Sister Ji, let's find a place to rest. We will wait till your injury heals before we decide anything else. Dao Friend Lian Ji, you said that you know of a drinking place. Why don't we go for a drink?" Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't care about Gu Yu's displeasure.

"Alright, two dao friends, please follow me." Lian Ji could feel that Mo Wuji was definitely not simple. He suspected that Mo Wuji wasn't a Quasi-Sage expert.

If Mo Wuji was a Quasi-Sage, it wasn't anything special that he killed Liu Wan. After all, Liu Wan's combat power couldn't be considered very high. That person could only behave so arrogantly in Cosmos God City because of his dogsh*t luck which allowed him to step into the Quasi-Sage Stage. However, if Mo Wuji wasn't even in the Quasi-Sage Stage, meaning that he defeated Liu Wan with only a Unity God Stage cultivation, then things definitely weren't simple. This sort of person would definitely become a powerhouse. Before this, he already appreciated Mo Wuji's straightforwardness. Now that he had received Mo Wuji's invitation, he naturally wouldn't reject it.

After Mo Wuji and co. left, the area which had been turned into ruins by Mo Wuji instantly stirred with activity.

Multiple cultivators even charged to the heart of the battle and fought for that monk's spade that Mo Wuji hadn't taken away.

Battles continuously occur in a place like Cosmos God City. Now that an expert like Mo Wuji had arrived, this place was sure to become more unstable.

...

Although a huge area had been destroyed during the battle between Mo Wuji and Liu Wan, most of Cosmos God City were in perfect condition.

The good drinking place that Lian Ji mentioned was one of such places. It was situated at the most remote corner of Cosmos God City.

Previously, Mo Wuji thought that he would be going to a restaurant. However, as he followed behind Lian Ji, he discovered that it was not a restaurant but a dark and swarthy house.

As they stood outside the house, the air felt rather heavy. However, when the three entered, that pressure instantly disappeared. In its place was a sort of invigorating and clear sensation.

The house wasn't very big, it was only roughly 20 square meters. A tiny stone staircase led to the second floor.

It was unknown what kind of material this house was made from. Even without cultivating, one would feel relaxed and comfortable. Moreover, this definitely wasn't solely due to the god spiritual energy.

Several low-grade magic weapons hung haphazardly on the wall. Besides that, there was a smithing furnace at the corner of the house. At the center of the house, there was a square table. A few chairs were laid around the table.

No matter how he looked, this was a smithing room. Alternatively, it could even be a shop which sells low-grade magic treasures. Mo Wuji could not see this as a drinking place.

"Brother Tong, give us a flask of your best wine." Lian Ji called out. He did not mention the name of the wine.

"Coming..." A voice dragged out from the back of the house. After a few minutes, a back door suddenly appeared. An old man with a crooked back slowly hobbled in.

The old man held a pitch-black wine flask. If you observed this scene from the distance, you would think that it was a tortoise climbing in.

The spiritual aura around this old man was dim and his breath seemed to be in disordered. He looked like an ordinary God Monarch cultivator at the end of his longevity.

Lian Ji did not hesitate as he walked to the table and sat down. Then he waved towards Mo Wuji, "Dao Friend Mo, take a sit. The wine here is truly amazing."

Mo Wuji's eyes, however, started to twitch. This was because this Brother Tong fella definitely not simple. He could actually feel a Sage aura similar to Huan Ti...

Sage aura? Mo Wuji was increasingly shocked. He was sure that he was right. This Brother Tong was definitely a Sage. At the very least, he used to be a Sage.

Forcefully suppressing the shock in his heart, Mo Wuji nodded towards Lian Ji and sat down at another chair. He said, "I wonder whether there's any place for my senior sister to rest?"

"There is... Keke.... Of course there is..." Brother Tong coughed as he spoke. Then, he pointed towards the stone staircase, "Walk up from there. The second floor is very clean. Feel free to take a rest."

Mo Wuji did not detect any danger from the second floor. He said to Ji Li, "Senior Sister Ji, go up and heal your dantian. We will wait

for you down here."

"En." Ji Li knew that now wasn't the time to talk. She immediately walked towards the stone staircase and went to the second floor.

Recovering her power earlier would definitely be a major help to her and Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will continuously followed Ji Li to the second floor. He only retracted it after Ji Li finally sat down and started to heal herself.

Regardless of whether this Brother Tong was a Sage, he had no fear. Now, there was even a Sage Huan Ti imprisoned in his Mortal World. If this Brother Tong didn't act appropriately, then he wouldn't mind imprisoning another one.

Ji Li had already reached the second floor and started healing, but this Brother Tong only just arrived at the table. He placed the black flask down, then he brought out two black cups.

Lian Ji could not wait as he picked up the black flask, place one cup in front of Mo Wuji and filled the cups. He lifted his cup up and said, "Haha, it's been many days since I last came here for wine. My wine bug has been so stifled, come..."

As he was speaking, Lian Ji had already raised his cup and took big gulps.

Mo Wuji also raised his cup. The difference between him and Lian Ji was that he drained his cup in a single gulp.

Originally, Mo Wuji thought that Lian Ji would call this wine good because of the dao energy within the wine. He only realised that he was wrong after drinking it.

This was true wine; there was no form of dao energy in it. It was unknown what ingredients were used to brew this wine. As it moved from his mouth to his belly, it felt as though a wild dragon was raging. That intense wine intent rampaged wildly in his body.

Mo Wuji suspected that if he tried to dispel it with his cultivation technique, it still wouldn't be dispelled immediately.

"Good wine..." Just as Mo Wuji said these two words, he stopped in his tracks. He actually detected a poison in this wine.

It was just that his detoxification channel had instantly reacted, sucking that strand of poison in.

Lian Ji clearly did not notice this. He smiled towards Mo Wuji, "Dao Friend Mo, this sort of wine shouldn't be drunk in a single gulp. The strength of this wine is enough to get you drunk with just two cups. No matter how you try to dispel it, it won't work."

After saying this, Lian Ji turned to the hunched-back old man and said, "Brother Tong, your wine is getting more powerful."

"What wine is this?" Mo Wuji turned to this Brother Tong and asked smilingly.

"The wine is called Faraway Place." The old man lifted his head and said to Mo Wuji, revealing his black teeth.

Lian Ji immediately said, "Brother Tong, I've come here for more than 10 times and you have never told me the name of this wine. Why did you tell Dao Friend Mo on his first visit?"

Brother Tong chuckled, "It's because you don't need to know the name of the wine but Dao Friend Mo does."

Mo Wuji picked the wine flask up, poured another cup and downed it, "The wine is not bad and its name is good too. There's a saying from my hometown: The brokenhearted man is in a faraway place from home. From the looks of it, those that drink this wine will become brokenhearted people."

The hunched-back old man suddenly jerked. He lifted his head and looked at Mo Wuji. A brilliant light flashed across his eyes.

"What?" Although Lian Ji is straightforward and candid, he wasn't an idiot. He could naturally tell that something was amiss

from Mo Wuji's words.

After Mo Wuji finished the wine in his cup, he picked up that wine flask and started to chug it down. When he finished it, he casually threw it to the ground and said, "It's nothing much. There's just something extra inside this wine."

Lian Ji asked doubtfully, "What thing? Why wasn't I able to detect it?"

"If you could have detected it, then I, Brother Tong, would have wasted these 10 million years. Ai..." The hunch-backed old man sighed. He did not continue to talk to Lian Ji and Mo Wuji, but turned and walked away slowly.

Lian Ji clearly knew that there was something wrong. He immediately cried out, "Stop, did you place poison in the wine?"

"So what if I did? You weren't even able to detect it, so what can you do about it?" Brother Tong slowly turned his head and looked at Mo Wuji and Lian Ji blankly, "Being able to drink the Faraway Place of this brokenhearted man is your fortune. Do you think that every trash would have a chance to drink my wine?"

Mo Wuji jolted. He realised that he had said such words not long ago. That meant that when he killed Liu Wan, this Brother Tong was in the area. However, he did not discover it.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was 100% sure that this Brother Tong was a Sage. None of these Sages were easy people to deal with.

"Who are you?" Mo Wuji did not stand up. He only stared calmly towards Brother Tong.

Chapter 1135: You Don't Know How Powerful A Sage Is

Brother Tong sighed, "Who I am isn't important. The important thing is that we will be fighting together. Beside me, you will enjoy things that you wouldn't even dream of."

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already scanned that Ji Li was still in the process of her recovery. He rested assured and said, "I don't know you but someone else does."

Before Mo Wuji could throw Huan Ti out to recognise this Brother Tong, Brother Tong snickered, "It's better if you don't recognise me. My identity might scare you."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "Just a mere Sage like you isn't enough to scare me. You're viewing yourself too highly old man. Oh, I was wrong. You should only be an ex-Sage."

"Who are you?" When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Brother Tong's crooked back suddenly straightened till it was as straight as a pen.

A large man close to 2 meters talks appeared in front of Mo Wuji and Lian Ji. How was this the same hunchbacked old Brother Tong?

The aura of a domain powerfully swept over and killing intent pervaded through the air. Mo Wuji harrumphed and he also released his domain. His dao laws intermingled within his domain, blocking Brother Tong's domain entirely.

At the same time, Lian Ji suddenly felt a lethargic sensation throughout his body. There was no need to talk about his god elemental energy, he couldn't even release his spiritual will.

"You're alright?" Brother Tong stared at Mo Wuji in shock. Mo Wuji drank his Brokenhearted Man's Faraway Place but he was actually fine? Even Sages wouldn't be able to do that.

Immediately, the space around Brother Tong started to get erratic. An intense killing intent sealed the entire area.

Anyone that could see through him would have to forget about getting out here alive. Moreover, this was a person that remained fine after drinking his Brokenhearted Man's Faraway Place.

"Dao Friend Mo, I'm sorry. I have implicated you." Lian Ji sighed. He had never thought that Brother Tong would be such a sinister man. This Brother Tong had actually been hiding in a corner plotting against a person he didn't have any enmity towards.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, gesturing to Lian Ji that there was no need to worry. After which, he grabbed Huan Ti from his Mortal World, "Huan Ti, help me take a look. Who is this fella?"

"You're actually okay?" Huan Ti did not notice Brother Tong. Instead, he stared at Mo Wuji as though he had seen a ghost.

Huan Ti truly could not understand. A person that had been struck by the Needle-Head Book could actually recover in such a short time? This was definitely impossible. Even if he had the Soul Severing Brush, he still couldn't have recovered so quickly.

Mo Wuji snorted, "I'm not asking you about me. I'm asking you to take a look at this old man."

Old man? Huan Ti looked at this approximately 2-meter-tall man who had a ferocious expression on his face. This was an old man?

Before Huan Ti could recognise Brother Tong, Brother Tong recognised him. "You are Huan Ti? Sage Huan Ti?"

"That's right, I am Huan Ti..." Just as Huan Ti said these few words, he recognised Brother Tong, "I was wondering who you were, so it's Sage Tong Ming. I knew that you wouldn't die so quickly. It's indeed the case."

"Huan Ti, this is?" After knowing Huan Ti's identity, Tong Ming was truly shocked. A Sage was actually imprisoned by Mo Wuji? Since when did such a fierce person appear in the universe?

Sage Huan Ti laughed ruefully, "What do you think this is?"

Mo Wuji grabbed Huan Ti like he was lifting a chicken. What could Huan Ti do?

"So you're Sage Tong Ming." Mo Wuji waved his hand and threw Sage Huan Ti back to his Mortal World. At the same time, he brought out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, "I love collecting Sages. Since we've met and since you've offended me, then..."

"Wait..." If he hadn't known that Mo Wuji had captured Huan Ti, Tong Ming definitely wouldn't have asked Mo Wuji to wait.

But now, he no longer had the confidence of eliminating Mo Wuji.

"Forget about your bullshit!" Mo Wuji's domain burst forth. At the same time, his spirit storage channel continuously formed void array runes.

This time, it was this Sage Tong Ming that picked a fight with him. Naturally, he wouldn't be polite.

"Dao Friend Mo, seeing that you could capture Sage Huan Ti, it shows that your abilities are far from simple. Perhaps we can work together," Tong Ming clasped his fists and said sincerely.

With that, he waved his hand and a faint energy was sucked out from Lian Ji. Lian Ji sprang up and said loudly, "Dao Friend Mo, the poison is gone."

Mo Wuji nodded. He was slightly surprised at Tong Ming's actions. Even before they discussed any conditions, Tong Ming had removed Lian Ji's poison. Although he could also expel the poison in a few breaths, Tong Ming's action had represented his attitude.

"Dao Friend Mo, to express my apologies, I will bring out my best wine." Tong Ming waved his hand and a green wine flask appeared on the table. After which, he took the initiative to fill three cups. He raised his cup and said, "I will drink first as a form of respect."

With that, Tong Ming drained his cup in a single gulp.

Lian Ji still had some apprehensions. Mo Wuji, on the other hand, also drained his cup.

A mellow sensation spread throughout his entire body. Although Mo Wuji had a Sage Physique, he still felt his entire body relaxing. He even felt that if were to cultivate now, his power would definitely rise by another level.

The rich wine fragrance wafted through the air. Soon, the entire house was filled with this fragrance.

After finishing his cup, Tong Ming did not wait for Mo Wuji to say anything before he spoke, "Dao Friend Mo, I don't have any malicious intentions for laying poison in the wine. I only wish to find some experts to help me."

Mo Wuji said critically, "You are a Sage, an existence with a God Throne. You need to resort to such methods to find helpers?"

Tong Ming laughed self-deprecatingly, "Sage? Keke, I'm afraid I'm the most humiliated Sage. This is because I'm that unlucky bastard that fell because of a Unity God ant."

After hearing the word 'Sage', Lian Ji was so anxious that he didn't speak. He had heard of Sages before, they were Throned Gods that stood at the very top of the universe. Every single action that a Sage takes could impact the lives of billions of living things. He would not have thought that he would be drinking wine on the same table as a Sage.

Mo Wuji frowned slightly. A Unity God was able to fall a Sage? Even when Huan Ti was struck and heavily injured by the Seven Buddha Spade, he wouldn't have fallen by an ordinary Unity God, right?

"Are you wondering how I fell because of a Unity God ant? There's no need to think much. That Unity God was the one who killed me, but the person who truly screwed me was that bastard

Luo Xu," Tong Ming said hatefully through gritted teeth.

"Junior Brother Mo, you've saved me once again." Ji Li's clear voice came. It no longer had that smoky and raspy sound.

Mo Wuji stood up and laughed, "From the looks of it, that Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo is really not bad. Senior Sister Ji, Dao Friend Lian, we can go now."

Seeing that Ji Li was able to recover her dantian here, Mo Wuji wasn't going to be calculative with this Tong Ming. Moreover, he knew that even if he tried to discipline Tong Ming, his victory could not be determined.

When he heard that Mo Wuji was going to leave, Tong Ming hurriedly cried out, "Dao Friend Mo, you need to hear what I'm going to say."

Mo Wuji's face sank and he said coldly, "Tong Ming, I only let go of the matter of poisoning my friend and me because my senior sister borrowed your place to recover. If you don't know how to behave, then don't blame me for behaving impolitely."

Tong Ming was a Sage. Mo Wuji did not know what a person like him was doing here. However, if this fella wanted to entangle him any further, then they would fight. Even if he was weaker than Tong Ming, it definitely wouldn't be by much. Thus, he had no need to fear Tong Ming.

"I know the Sage's secret. If I'm not wrong, with your power and your Breath of Hongmeng, that Luo Xu would definitely chase after you. As long as you're an enemy of Luo Xu, then you are my friend," Tong Ming said seriously.

Mo Wuji stopped. He had no suspicions on whether he could step into the Quasi-Sage Stage. With his Mortal Dao and his stash of cultivation resources, stepping into the Quasi-Sage Stage was only a matter of time. The Sage Stage, however, was something unfamiliar.

Huan Ti was still so terrifying even after he was screwed so badly. One could only imagine how powerful a true Sage was. If Tong Ming knew the Sage's secret, then he wouldn't mind listening.

"I know that you're very strong. You should only be in the early Unity God Stage, right? Seeing that you were able to kill Liu Wan so easily with your Unity God Stage cultivation, I can tell that your Dao is incredible. In the future, when you step into the Quasi-Sage Stage, you would definitely be the strongest person under the Sage Stage. However, I need to tell you this. Even if you reach the peak of the Quasi-Sage Stage, you still wouldn't be able to resist the Sages. If you want to deal with Luo Xu, you would need my help."

When Tong Ming said this, Mo Wuji turned his head. He didn't believe this. With his Mortal Dao, he actually wouldn't be a match for a Sage even after he reaches the peak of the Quasi-Sage Stage? That was impossible.

Tong Ming inhaled a deep breath and slowed his pace, "I'm speaking the truth. You don't even know how powerful a Sage with a God Throne is. They are strong enough to leave you in desolation. If they gain control over the universe that they're in, then you and I would be within their control with no means of escape. If you are willing to work with me, I am willing to swear that I wouldn't do anything disadvantageous to you. Moreover, before you grow more powerful, I can also..."

Mo Wuji waved his hand and interrupted Tong Ming's words, "We can work together. Follow by my side then. Anyways, you aren't the only one by my side."

Allowing Tong Ming to follow him wasn't because Mo Wuji believed Tong Ming's words. He still believed that if he reached the peak of the Quasi-Sage Stage, he wouldn't need to fear a Sage. He only decided to work together with Tong Ming purely because of Tong Ming's combat power.

Tong Ming chuckled, "Dao Friend Mo, even if you were to kill me, I wouldn't hand over my soul imprint. If you really aren't willing to work with me, then forget about it."

Mo Wuji laughed, "Who wants your soul imprint? It's as you said, we are only working together. Since we are working together, we need someone to be in charge. I will be that person. If you agree, then follow me. If you don't, then we'll go our different ways."

"I agree." At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji said those words, Tong Ming agreed to it.

Chapter 1136: The Team Takes Shape

"Not bad. A wise man can recognise current trends. You will get back what is yours." Mo Wuji clapped Tong Ming's shoulder and spoke with the tone of a wise old man.

Tong Ming's face changed. He didn't react till Mo Wuji's hand reached his shoulder. What sacred art was this?

Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't tell Tong Ming that this was Earth Shrinking. Don't simply look at how he was able to easily reach Tong Ming's shoulders. If he was to really attack Tong Ming, his killing intent would be apparent and things wouldn't be so easy.

"Senior Sister Ji, why did you bring me here? This shouldn't be God Domain, right?" Mo Wuji no longer attended to Lian Ji and Tong Ming.

Mo Wuji had already recovered and there was nothing for Ji Li to be worried to talk about, "I originally wanted to bring you from Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock to the Dark World. However, I didn't expect that we would be intervened by those four people. There's also a huge change in Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock and I'm no longer sure whether we can get to the Dark World. Fortunately, the Needle-Head Book had been resolved, so it's fine even if we don't go."

"You can get to the Dark World through Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock?" Mo Wuji's heart started to stir and he asked anxiously.

He had a fragment of Darkwood and he always wanted to return life to it. Unfortunately, he had never been successful. It took him much difficulty to find out about the Soil of Breath but not only was he unable to obtain it, he was almost screwed by Ming Yue's Needle-Head Book.

Darkwood was the number one wood of Dark World. Even though he did not have the Breath of Life, going to the Dark World

might actually help bring his Darkwood back to life.

"You can. It's just that some places are rather mysterious. Also, you can directly use the transfer array at the Seven World Stone to get to the Dark World." Tong Ming chuckled at glanced at Ji Li meaningfully.

He was an experienced and sly man. After hearing Ji Li talk about the Dark World and knowing that Mo Wuji had been struck by the Needle-Head Book, he understood what was going on.

Although his expression was calm, his heart was pounding in astonishment. He was truly confused as to how Mo Wuji was able to resolve the issue of the Needle-Head Book. One must know that besides the Needle-Head Book itself, the only other treasure that could expel the Needle-Head Book's dao laws was the Soul Severing Brush. Moreover, the Soul Severing Brush was currently in the World of Ruins; this was something that he knew for sure.

The Seven World Stone was the only way to get to the World of Ruins.

Mo Wuji always wanted to return to the Seven World Stone. Unfortunately, he had never found a way.

Just as Mo Wuji thought that it was necessary to get to the Dark World, Tong Ming chuckled, "Dao Friend Mo, it's easy to get to the Seven World Stone. In fact, the Seven World Stone is a place that we will need to pass. In the future, we would need to use it to deal with Luo Xu."

This fella was truly an old fox. Mo Wuji said, "My cultivation is still low and I believe that Dao Friend Tong Ming's cultivation isn't very high. Now still isn't the right time to deal with Luo Xu. Moreover, I heard that the World-Ending Cataclysm is coming. Perhaps when that time comes, we would not be worried about dealing with Luo Xu but about saving ourselves."

When Tong Ming heard Mo Wuji's words, he immediately

clasped his fists and said, "Dao Friend Mo, since we're working together and since I will be listening to Dao Friend Mo's orders, I will reveal some truths. Over these years, I've gained control of some experts. When the time comes, they would also be a part of our strength."

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Dao Friend Tong Ming, I'm not looking down on your poison, but I honestly do not believe that those experts will cooperate wholeheartedly with us. Moreover, our abilities are truly insufficient. If Dao Friend Tong Ming is able to step into the ranks of Sages, then our chances of victory would be much higher."

When Tong Ming heard that Mo Wuji didn't view his poison-controlled comrades highly, he didn't speak any further. He had already agreed that Mo Wuji was the leader for their cooperation against Luo Xu. They hadn't even officially started and it wasn't a good sign if he disagreed with his leader now. As an ex-Sage, he was very clear of this fact.

Before Tong Ming answered, Mo Wuji continued, "I intend to go to the Seven World Stone to raise my cultivation. Of course, I hope that Dao Friend Tong Ming can also raise his combat abilities."

Mo Wuji had no other option but to raise his abilities. With his current power, he would only be courting death by returning to God World. There was a Sage Tian Han there. He probably couldn't even withstand a single slap of that Sage Tian Han.

There was no need to talk about Sage Tian Han. He might not even be able to win that Dao Monarch Grand Desert and God Emperor Ming Yue.

Tong Ming agreed to these words. He nodded, "Dao Friend Mo, if we must raise our abilities, we would need to go to the World of Ruins. If I'm not wrong, Dao Friend Ji Li also wants to go to the World of Ruins, right?"

Noticing Mo Wuji's gaze, Ji Li could only say, "Yes, I intended to

bring you to Dark World, then from the Dark World, we would go to the Seven World Stone to get to the World of Ruins."

"Why?" Tong Ming and Ji Li knew about the Soul Severing Brush but Mo Wuji didn't.

Ji Li explained, "The dao laws of the Needle-Head Book can only be resolved by one item - the Soul Severing Brush. Back when I was in Gods Tower, the information I obtained was that the Soul Severing Brush has appeared in the World of Ruins. Well, you know what actually happened. If not for Dao Friend Lian Ji's help and you waking up, I would have harmed you."

"No, Senior Sister Ji, I should thank you. If not for you, I would have probably died inside," Mo Wuji said gratefully.

He wasn't exaggerating. If Ji Li didn't bring him out of the Mortal World, the results would really be hard to tell.

It was true that he had used the Phecda Clay to construct a primordial spirit in his sea of consciousness. This primordial spirit was absorbing the dao laws from the Needle-Head Book but this process still had its risks.

If his primordial spirit didn't manage to open 108 spirit channels before facing the corrosion of the Needle-Head Book, then no one would have been able to save him. This possibility wasn't small. In fact, it was very large.

Fortunately, Ji Li had brought him out. Moreover, he was impacted by the god elemental energy from the surroundings. This allowed his breath scattering channel to wake him up.

Ji Li didn't say anything. She wasn't a person that could express her thoughts easily. In her heart, whatever she did for Mo Wuji was not even 0.01% of what Mo Wuji had done for her.

Mo Wuji had saved her from Huan Ti's hands and brought her to find the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Even when Mo Wuji was struck by the Needle-Head Book, it was because of the Extreme Ice

Heavenly Bamboo.

"Dao Friend Mo, to deal with Luo Xu and the others, we would need to form a team. Thus, I suggest that everyone goes to the World of Ruins to raise our power." Tong Ming said. There was one thing he didn't say. It was best to allow Huan Ti to raise his powers too. Naturally, it would be better if they had more people.

Ji Li asked doubtfully, "Dao Friend Tong Ming, I heard that the Laws of the World of Ruins have shattered and there isn't any god spiritual energy. At the very most, we might find some treasures scattered over the area. Also, that place is extremely dangerous. Why must we cultivate in the World of Ruins?"

Tong Ming laughed, "That's why it's good that I am here. The World of Ruins is also called the God Throne World. Why is it called the God Throne World? It's because the Laws there exceed the Quasi-Sage Laws. It's true that the Laws have shattered and god spiritual energy is sparse. However, at our level, cultivation is based on our own dao laws. We can find our own god spiritual energy. It's true that it's easier to cultivate in other places. However, no matter how high your talent is, and no matter how much resources you have, the Quasi-Sage Stage is the limit."

After saying this, Tong Ming paused slightly before he continued, "Dao Friend Mo, if Dao Friend Huan Ti can join us, then it would be better. God Throne World is more suitable for people like Huan Ti and me. There, we can regain some things that we had lost."

There was one more thing that Luo Xu didn't say, that was if they cultivated at any other place other than the God Throne World, it would be useless. So what if they reached the very peak of that place? In front of a Sage like Luo Xu, they would still be ants.

"What are Dao Friend Lian Ji's intentions?" Mo Wuji looked at Lian Ji. He was also inclined to cultivating at God Throne World. Before he reached the Quasi-Sage Stage, he had no qualifications to fight with Tian Hen.

Lian Ji, who had remained silent the entire time, hurriedly clasped his fists in response to Mo Wuji's question, "I do not know what is the World-Ending Cataclysm but I know that if the Cataclysm really comes, then my puny cultivation really isn't worth much. I trust Dao Friend Mo and I hope to join your team."

"Alright, then we will go to God Throne World." With that, Mo Wuji brought Huan Ti out.

The tired and emaciated Huan Ti no longer showed any tantrums. Moreover, his soul imprint was in Mo Wuji's hands. Even if he was angry, he couldn't do anything to Mo Wuji.

"Looks like the two of you have finished your discussion." Huan Ti glanced at Tong Ming and said indifferently.

When he saw Tong Ming, he knew that Tong Ming was also helpless against Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji was a person that could be controlled, then he, Huan Ti, wouldn't have been imprisoned by Mo Wuji.

"Huan Ti, I intend to work together with Dao Friend Mo. We will head over to the World of Ruins to raise our abilities. What do you think?" Tong Ming asked the moment Sage Huan Ti came out.

Huan Ti chuckled, "Tong Ming, when I started following Brother Mo, you were nowhere to be seen. What do you think my intentions are? Moreover, since you've decided to work with Brother Mo, then you wouldn't call him Dao Friend Mo. Without rules, there will be no standards. In the future, you have to call him Brother Mo."

Tong Ming stared at Huan Ti blankly. How was this the same gallant Sage Huan Ti?

Chapter 1137: Lei Hongji Wants To Cough Blood

This time, Mo Wuji didn't say anything. He agreed to Huan Ti's words. Without rules, there won't be standards. If a proud person like Tong Ming decided to act on his own instead of following his, Mo Wuji's, instructions at a critical time, then it might drag everyone down.

If that was the case, he would prefer not to work with Tong Ming.

Noticing that Mo Wuji was looking at him, Tong Ming coughed dryly, "Keke, I will naturally follow Dao Friend Mo, no, Brother Mo."

After hearing Tong Ming's words, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to form a blood mist for soul imprints, "Since everyone has the same goals, then let's form a soul blood imprint."

Huan Ti and Lian Ji immediately formed soul blood imprints. Even Ji Li brought out her soul blood imprint. These soul blood imprints attached themselves onto Mo Wuji's soul imprint and quickly disappeared.

Tong Ming's face turned slightly unsightly. He looked at the dao aura circulating around the soul blood imprint in front of him. After a moment of silence, he finally said, "Brother Mo, I already agreed that you would be the leader. This soul blood imprint isn't necessary."

In this sort of soul blood imprint, the person who forms the soul blood imprint first would be the leader.

As the first person to form the soul blood imprint, Mo Wuji could retire from the cooperation without any harm. However, those that had their imprints attach onto Mo Wuji's one could not leave casually. At any moment, Mo Wuji could injure the people

involved in this alliance. He could even control them.

Huan Ti already had his soul imprint controlled by Mo Wuji. Why would he be afraid of this simple soul blood imprint? As for Lian Ji, he had deep trust towards Mo Wuji and he clicked with Mo Wuji as a friend. He did not believe that Mo Wuji was an evil person. Moreover, the upcoming World-Ending Cataclysm definitely wasn't a small matter.

Mo Wuji was only in the Unity God Stage, he could imprison Sages and he was even able to easily eliminate the Quasi-Sage Liu Wan. One could clearly see how bright Mo Wuji's future was. Currently, he had no pillars of support for the upcoming Cataclysm. There was no better opportunity than now. A pillar of support was not one that you could hug as and when you liked.

This was equivalent to an investment. If he wasn't willing to take risks during this investment, who would be willing to take a mere Level 4 Unity God like him?

Ji Li's trust towards Mo Wuji couldn't even be explained with words. She didn't even need to consider.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "I'm not forcing you. If you agree, then form your soul blood imprint. If you don't, then we will go our different ways."

Tong Ming sighed. He knew that he had no other options. It was impossible for his past words to cause Mo Wuji to have complete trust in him.

Since he was looking for help from a person like Mo Wuji, then disadvantages were unavoidable. As he thought of this, he gritted his teeth, smiled and said, "Brother Mo is right. Everything requires rules."

As he said this, he formed his own blood imprint.

Mo Wuji allowed Tong Ming's blood imprint to latch onto his own. Only then, he waved his hand and said, "Now, we are all on

the same side. There's no need to worry about any sort of backstabbing. Our first course of action is to go through Dark World to get to the World of Ruins. There, we will raise our abilities. For Huan Ti and Tong Ming, your goals are to reach the Sage Stage. For Senior Sister Ji and Lian Ji, your goals are the Quasi-Sage Stage."

Tong Ming smiled bitterly, "Brother Mo, even if we had mountains full of cultivation, we wouldn't be able to step into the Sage Stage. Oh, perhaps Huan Ti has a chance. However, I don't."

"Because of the God Throne?" Mo Wuji asked.

Tong Ming nodded, "That's right. Because of the God Throne. Without the God Throne, the highest cultivation level that you can get is the Quasi-Sage Stage. It is impossible to step into the Sage Stage."

"What is the God Throne exactly? Is it a Law of the Heaven and Earth? A treasure? Or some Heavenly Dao?" Mo Wuji asked.

Huan Ti shook his head, "Even ex-Sages like us don't really know about this. Supposedly, the God Throne is a sort of Law of the Heaven and Earth bestowed by the Heavenly Dao or a person from a higher level. In reality, after you reach the Sage Stage, you don't sense any existence at a level higher than Sages."

"Perhaps there is such an existence but you weren't able to detect it?" Mo Wuji said.

Huan Ti went silent for a long time before saying, "Perhaps."

Mo Wuji didn't know whether Huan Ti was really clueless or whether Huan Ti didn't want to talk about it. He waved his hand and said, "Tong Ming, lead the way. We will go to the Dark World now."

Time was really crucial for him. He needed to raise his power as high as possible before the Cataclysm arrives."

Tong Ming chuckled, "There's no need to lead the way. My house

is the way to get to the Dark World."

As he was speaking, Tong Ming had already waved out ten array flags. A faint silhouette of a transfer array gradually formed. Mo Wuji and co. finally realised why a Sage like Tong Ming would stay in a place like this. From the looks of it, this fella frequently goes to the Dark World. He might even frequently use the Seven World Stone to visit the various planes.

Ji Li was inwardly shocked. If they hadn't come here by coincidence, she probably wouldn't have found this place in 100,000 years. Even if she found it, it would still be useless.

...

This is the place. Lei Hongji kept his directional crystal ball. His figure transformed into a lightning bolt and he disappeared from the air above God Continent.

Days later, Lei Hongji chuckled loudly as he stood in space, "Old Horse Tian Hen, I have already left God World. If you have the capabilities, come chase this Lord Lei."

Although Tian Hen hadn't chased him for many years, Lei Hongji wasn't a careless person. He knew that bastard, Tian Hen, definitely left an imprint on him. However, he couldn't find where that imprint was. Moreover, decades was merely the blink of an eye for cultivators.

Decades ago, something sudden must have happened to Tian Hen, which was why he suddenly disappeared. Lei Hongji believed that the moment Tian Hen resolves that matter, Tian Hen would definitely come for him again.

Over these decades, Lei Hongji had always been searching for ways to leave God World. He found out about God Burial Cave but God Burial Cave had disappeared. Lei Hongji did not resign to this and he continued to search for ways. Finally, he found out about an exit in God Continent in an ancient ruin.

Now, he had finally escaped from God Continent.

With his current resources, he only needed to find a safe place to cultivate. Lei Hongji believed that he would eventually reach the Quasi-Sage Stage.

When that happens, he, Lei Hongji, would no longer need to fear Tian Hen. Then, it wouldn't be Tian Hen chasing after him. Instead, it would be him chasing after that old bastard.

The refreshed Lei Hong left the boundaries of God World. He brought out his peak-grade flying treasure, and in the blink of an eye, he disappeared into vast space.

According to what Lei Hongji believes, it was naturally better to get as far away as possible from God World. Lei Hongji believed that after Tian Hen was done with his matter, he would immediately return to God World. Thus, getting further away from God World would be safer.

The grade of Lei Hongji's flying treasure was already very high. Together with his full-powered activation, he was able to ditch God World in a few decades.

Just as Lei Hongji thought that he could finally find a safe place to cultivate, that deep sense of danger came again.

His spiritual will swept outwards and he immediately noticed Tian Hen approaching him at lightning-fast speeds.

Seeing Tian Hen, Lei Hongji almost coughed out blood. He truly didn't understand how Tian Hen was able to find him even after he had been flying away from God World for decades.

It didn't matter whether he understood it or not. He started to flee.

Tian Hen, who was chasing Lei Hongji, also didn't expect to encounter Lei Hongji on his journey back to God World. To him, this was simply food falling out from the sky.

Previously, he was in a transfer. However, the transfer array was destroyed and the Laws of Space went into disorder. As a result, he was thrown into space.

Tian Hen did not mind that he was thrown into space. His only vexation was that he didn't know the direction back to God World. In God World, there was an ant that he needed to eliminate. If he didn't know the way back, how long would he take to reclaim what belonged to him? One must know that the Furnace of Heaven and Earth was something that he needed to take back. Without it, he would not be able to revalidate his Sage Dao.

Fortunately, there are no dead ends in life. After roaming in space for several decades, he actually sensed Lei Hongji's presence. At the very beginning, he was in disbelief. However, when he finally saw Lei Hongji, Tian Hen knew that his luck has finally come.

Even though Lei Hongji simply wanted to cough blood out of depression, he could only run away.

Lei Hongji frantically used his escape technique. He did not even leave behind a single trace as he fled. Tian Hen didn't fall behind as he closely followed behind Lei Hongji. He was very clear that if he lost Lei Hongji now, he might not be able to find Lei Hongji again.

...

"It's truly the Dark World." Mo Wuji could feel it the moment his two feet stepped on hard ground. They were surrounded by the Laws of Darkness. Perhaps there were other Laws here but the Laws of Darkness were definitely supreme.

This should be the old home of Ku Cai. Mo Wuji wondered whether Ku Cai would return here.

His spiritual will swept outwards and he realised that this was actually an ancient palace hall. There weren't any other signs of life within a 10,000-mile radius.

"This place is called the Darkness Origin Hall. It's the most revered place in the entire Dark World. No one dares to approach 10,000 miles from here. Otherwise, they face death." Noticing that Mo Wuji had sent his spiritual will outwards, Tong Ming chuckled and explained.

Chapter 1138: Darkwood

"I heard that Dark World's Darkness Origin Hall used to be a tree. However, a huge event occurred in Dark World and that tree was destroyed," Lian Ji sighed and said.

Tong Ming nodded, "Lian Ji is right. This place was indeed a tree and it was called Darkwood. Darkwood is the symbol of Dark World because the presence of Darkwood allowed the Laws of Dark World to become clearer. Thus, a long time ago, there were innumerable experts that came from Dark World. After Darkwood was destroyed, the Dark World constructed this Darkness Origin Hall in an attempt to allow Darkwood to resprout. Unfortunately, countless years passed but the Darkwood never sprouted again."

Mo Wuji's heart pounded and he brought out his Darkwood fragment.

"This is a fragment of the Darkwood?" Before Mo Wuji could say anything, Tong Ming cried out agitatedly.

"That's right. This Darkwood fragment was something that I obtained by chance. I want to ask you, how can I bring life to this thing?" Mo Wuji pinched the Darkwood fragment in his hand and said.

He had tried different methods on this Darkwood fragment but nothing ever seemed to work.

Tong Ming sighed, "Brother Mo, you're really lucky. To think that you're even able to obtain a Darkwood fragment and arrive at Darkness Origin Hall. However, while the Darkwood is valuable, you have no means of growing it. To grow the Darkwood, you would need two other things besides the Darkwood fragment and coming to this Darkness Origin Hall."

"What two things?" Mo Wuji blurted.

Tong Ming shook his head, "There's no point in knowing because

you definitely wouldn't be able to obtain them. There's no need to take about you, even a Sage might not necessarily be able to obtain these two items. The first item is the Darkness Origin Bead..."

When Mo Wuji heard this, his heart jumped. He happened to have one of that. Those years ago, Ku Cai and him found the Darkness Origin Bead. Currently, it was sitting in his world.

"The Darkness Origin Bead is the rarest origin bead in the universe. It's very likely that there is only one of it in a universal plane. Besides the Darkness Origin Bead, you would also need the Soil of Breath. This item is even harder to obtain."

Hearing Tong Ming's words, Mo Wuji's heart sank. He finally understood why Kun Yun would say such nice things and give him the Darkwood fragment. This Kun Yun probably knew that there wouldn't be much use in this Darkwood fragment.

"Dao Friend Tong Ming, do you know what is the greatest use of Darkwood?" From Ku Cai's crystal ball, Mo Wuji learnt this item was the number one treasure in Dark World. If one possess Darkwood or cultivated under Darkwood, then his future would be immeasurable.

This time, Huan Ti was the one who spoke, "Previously, didn't you ask me about the existences above Sages? In theory, there shouldn't be such existences. This is because such existences would need to dual-cultivate the Laws of Light and Darkness. Only then, would they be able to surpass the level of the universe. According to the classification of Laws, the Laws of the Five Elements, Lightning, Wind, Ice, etc., all belong to the Laws of Light. Moreover, almost all Sages cultivate one or several Laws within the Laws of Light.

People that cultivate the Laws of Light are unable to cultivate the Laws of Darkness and vice versa. However, Darkwood contains the highest-grade Laws of Darkness. It's rumoured that the person who obtains Darkwood would have the qualifications to

simultaneously cultivate both the Laws of Light and Darkness, and they would be able to give rise to these two kinds of Laws in their worlds. Thus, if a person possesses Darkwood, he would have a chance of surpassing Sages and stand at the very peak of the universe. Unfortunately, Darkwood has disappeared. Even though you have a Darkwood fragment, it's still useless."

As he heard all this, Mo Wuji's heart was beating like crazy. Cultivating the Laws of Light meant that he couldn't cultivate the Laws of Darkness? Wasn't he cultivating the two of them now?

If Huan Ti's words were the truth, then this would be an extremely terrifying secret. If this matter was leaked, then probably all the Sages would come hunting for him.

Mo Wuji revealed a disappointed expression as he stored his Darkwood fragment, "Since that's the case, then forget about it."

He decided that if he gets hold of the Soil of Breath, he would definitely return back to Darkworld and grow the Darkwood.

After keeping his Darkwood fragment, Mo Wuji wanted to ask about how they would go to the Seven World Stone. At this moment, his dao revelation channel suddenly detected an unfamiliar dao energy. He could faintly feel that his Seven World Finger was going to make a breakthrough.

Yes, the Seven World Finger should be related to the Seven World. Now that his dao revelation channel detected an opportunity to make a breakthrough in Dark World, he was not going to miss out on it.

In reality, his Fourth Finger had already made a breakthrough when he was dealing with Huan Ti. However, that breakthrough was based on his World of Life and Death. Mo Wuji always seemed to feel that he was lacking something.

This current breakthrough in his Seven World Finger was definitely going to supplement and complete his Fourth Finger.

"Since that's the case, then let's go to the World of Ruins." Huan Ti looked at Mo Wuji and said.

He had been struck by the Seven Buddha Spade, his cultivation had been suppressed and his injuries were far from healing. It could be said that he was the weakest among the group of them. Originally, he was one of the strongest in the world. Now, he was one of the weakest in the group. As an ex-Sage, Huan Ti naturally felt depressed.

Tong Ming and co. also looked at Mo Wuji. Since Mo Wuji was the leader of their squad, they would naturally follow his instructions.

Mo Wuji asked, "Dao Friend Tong Ming, is this place safe?"

Tong Ming nodded, "Brother Mo can rest assured. We came here through a spatial transfer, so nobody knows that we are here. However, we cannot leave from here. If we leave, it would be hard to escape. There are no other signs of life within a 10,000-mile radius of this place. This is because anyone that approaches this place would face an untimely death. Fortunately, we do not need to leave this place to head to the Seven World Stone. Many people know that there's a transfer array from Dark World to the Seven World Stone. However, the number that know of its location definitely doesn't exceed more than the number of fingers in a hand. I happen to be one of those people."

Tong Ming spoke in a slightly complacent tone. A transfer array to the Seven World Stone was extremely useful.

"Because of some matters, I need to leave Darkness Origin Hall and pay a visit outside. I would return in a couple of days. I hope that everyone would wait for me during this period of time." Mo Wuji said. He sensed that he was going to make a breakthrough with his Seven World Finger in Dark World, thus he naturally wasn't going to leave now.

Tong Ming revealed an ugly expression, "Brother Mo, if you leave

this place, the experts of Dark World would definitely notice it. In the future, it would become difficult for us to silently go through this place."

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "Dao Friend Tong Ming can rest assured. If I want to leave, the people of Dark World definitely wouldn't know about it."

Tong Ming knew that Mo Wuji had underestimated the experts of Dark World. He could only spread his hands and say, "Since that's the case, then Brother Mo can go ahead. We will wait for you here."

"Alright, I will be back soon." With that, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he instantly disappeared.

After Mo Wuji left, Huan Ti said in a calm tone, "Tong Ming, you believe that Brother Mo would definitely be discovered by the people of Dark World, right?"

Tong Ming acted helpless as he said, "Yes. But Brother Mo is our leader. How can I go against his decision?"

In reality, Tong Ming believed that it was good for Mo Wuji to learn this lesson. When Mo Wuji learns that he wasn't as powerful as what he thought himself out to be, his, Tong Ming's, words would be viewed with greater importance.

Tong Ming believed that Mo Wuji would definitely be discovered. This wasn't due to Mo Wuji's lack of strength. Instead, it was because the Laws in Dark World were different.

Under the Laws of Dark World, it didn't matter how profound Mo Wuji's concealment techniques were; he would definitely be discovered.

...

Hours passed. Tong Ming and Huan Ti started to glance towards each other meaningfully. A long time had passed but there were no disturbances outside. Moreover, there were no traces of Mo Wuji.

It could be confirmed that Mo Wuji had already left this area.

How was it possible that Mo Wuji wasn't discovered.

Huan Ti felt slightly better out of the two. His soul imprint had already been controlled by Mo Wuji. It would naturally be better for him if Mo Wuji was stronger.

Tong Ming, on the other hand, felt a chill in his heart. He discovered that his understanding of Mo Wuji was still too low. He had already given his soul blood imprint away. Was that truly the right option?

...

Not only did Mo Wuji cultivate the Laws of Darkness, he also possessed the Fetal Transformation Technique. If he was still discovered, then he could only blame his noobness.

At this instant, Mo Wuji was in a spacious and desolate wilderness far from Darkness Origin Hall. He did not continue to perceive that insight; his dao revelation channel had already done most of that.

The moment he reached this spacious area, Mo Wuji struck out with his finger.

Seven World Fingers' Fourth Finger - Yin Yang.

The Heaven and Earth, All Creation and Yin Yang changed!

A majestic aura filled the entire area and all the Laws in the surroundings ripped apart. Moreover, the Laws of Light within the Laws of Darkness started to get clearer. At this instant, the Laws of Space changed completely. If one was in the area, he would definitely be torn apart by these Laws of Yin and Yang.

Indeed, there was a Yin Yang level above the World of Life and Death. All life force in the area was separated into two kinds, one Yin and one Yang. Everything started to collapse.

Mo Wuji did not manage to take a look at the results of this finger

before another Finger suddenly appeared in his mind.

This was the Fifth Finger, All Creation? Mo Wuji finally came to an understanding. It turned out that his dao revelation channel did not sense insights on the Fourth Finger, Yin Yang, but the Fifth Finger, All Creation. Alternatively, it could be said that these two fingers were associated.

Chapter 1139: Fifth Finger - All Creation

With a single thought, Mo Wuji's Fifth Finger had already been pointed.

The Heaven and Earth aren't kind; All Creation are their humble dogs!

The disarrayed Laws instantly stabilized. Space, which had been destroyed by his Fourth Finger Yin Yang, also rapidly restored its original state.

The wild grass stopped withering and the dried-up river stopped drying up...

All creation was within the control of this finger. Under this finger, life energy flourished and rapidly returned to their past state. Various kinds of Laws were also within the control of this finger.

Mo Wuji stared blankly as he stood in mid-air. He inhaled a breath of cold air.

The Seven World Finger's Fifth Finger actually wasn't a destructive attack. Instead, it was a sacred art which could instantly stop the destruction of any sacred art. It could even undo the damage done as long as his finger wasn't stopped.

Mo Wuji still didn't know whether time could be reversed. Even if it could, he couldn't do it now.

However, Mo Wuji knew that a sacred art which could return things back to their previous states was much more difficult than a destructive sacred art.

After this Fifth Finger was released, everything that was destroyed went stalled, then they reverted back to their past states.

Looking as the area destroyed by his Yin Yang Finger regained its calm, Mo Wuji muttered to himself, "So this is the true meaning

behind All Creation."

All Creation wasn't about destroying all creation. Instead, it revived all creation. Even though All Creation could probably end all life and destroy laws just like the Great Curse Art, Mo Wuji definitely wasn't going to use it in such a manner. He had more than enough destructive sacred arts; his single Great Art of Destruction could already destroy a world. Why would he need to use All Creation to do such a thing?

To him, the value of All Creation definitely wasn't lesser than the Great Art of Destruction.

Even though Mo Wuji still didn't know how powerful were his Sixth and Seventh Fingers, he believed that they wouldn't be much better than this Fifth Finger, All Creation.

Originally, he thought that he would need to spend several days ruminating on his Seven World Finger. Mo Wuji didn't expect that this session would end so quickly.

Mo Wuji contentedly landed back on the ground. They could go to Seven World Stone now.

...

When Mo Wuji returned to the Darkness Origin Hall, he realised in shock that there was actually a person nailed onto the outside of the hall's doors.

He had used his spiritual will to sweep this place multiple times. From the looks of it, there was a concealment array here which wasn't simple; ordinary vision could see what was here but spiritual will sweeps couldn't.

It could be faintly seen that the nailed person was female. It's unknown how long she had been nailed her for. There was no need to talk about her skin and muscles, even her bones had started to turn black.

The woman's head rested on her shoulder. She seemed to be dead

for a long time.

However, Mo Wuji knew that she wasn't dead. This was because there was still a soul flame burning this woman's weak soul. If not for this array which intentionally prevented her soul from dissipating, she would probably have died a long time ago.

What a cruel punishment. This was Mo Wuji's first time seeing such a thing.

Mo Wuji shook his head. This Darkness Origin Hall would be of great importance to him. In the future, he would need to return here to revive the Darkwood. He should not place his nose in such a matter. Although no one discovered him yet, he was sure that he would be immediately discovered if he dared to touch this woman.

Moreover, he didn't know who this woman was and why she was being tortured by a soul flame.

...

"Didn't you say that you would take a few days? Why are you back so soon?" Tong Ming and Huan Ti had just sat down when Mo Wuji stepped into Darkness Origin Hall. When they saw Mo Wuji enter, Tong Ming almost stood up in shock.

How could Mo Wuji not understand what Tong Ming was thinking? He naturally wasn't going to explain himself. He only said, "Huan Ti, come over, I will help you remove the Seven Buddha Spade."

"Many thanks, Brother Mo." When Huan Ti heard that Mo Wuji was going to help him remove the Seven Buddha Spade, his heart was filled with glee.

Previously, Mo Wuji had said that he could help him remove the Seven Buddha Spade. It was just that Mo Wuji had never mentioned it, so he also didn't.

Tong Ming didn't know what Mo Wuji did outside and why he came back in such a short time. Since Mo Wuji didn't talk about it,

he could only say, "I've seen Huan Ti's Seven Buddha Spade, it has struck his dao foundations. If you make a mistake, his dao foundations would be destroyed. Even if his dao foundations aren't destroyed, Dao Friend Huan Ti might be heavily injured again and he might never re-enter the Sage Stage..."

"I know." Mo Wuji nodded, extended his hand and placed it in the Seven Buddha Spade.

If he didn't know about this, he would have extracted the Seven Buddha Spade a long time ago. He previously said that he would help Huan Ti pull out the Seven World Spade because they were on different sides. Since they weren't on the same side and since Huan Ti had harmed Ji Li, why would he, Mo Wuji, care about damaging Huan Ti's dao foundations?

But it was different now, Huan Ti was now part of his team. This was why he did not pull the Seven Buddha Spade yet. Now what he understood the Seven World Finger's Fifth Finger, All Creation, he had confidence that he would be able to extract the Seven Buddha Spade without damaging Huan Ti's dao foundations.

"Brother Mo, do it." Huan Ti had been bedevilled by the Seven Buddha Spade for so long that he no longer felt impatient about it. Moreover, he had already seen Mo Wuji's capabilities. Since Mo Wuji said that he could do it, then he would allow Mo Wuji to do it.

Also, his soul imprint was in Mo Wuji's control. Thus, he no longer had the same strong desire to recover his abilities as a Sage.

Was there a difference between the Sage Stage and the Quasi-Sage Stage if that person's soul imprint was being controlled?

Mo Wuji didn't care what Huan Ti was thinking. He grabbed onto the Seven Buddha Spade's hilt and his All Creation dao laws started to flow. All Laws started to reconstruct themselves. With the return of spring, all creation comes back to life.

In an instant, Mo Wuji pulled the Seven Buddha Spade out. At

the same time, Huan Ti's defunct circulation path started to circulate again. The god spiritual energy in the surroundings surged into Huan Ti's body. Mo Wuji brought out some pills, crushed them into powder and threw the powder on Huan Ti.

In just ten breaths of time, the muscles on Huan Ti's body started to grow.

Half an incense's time later, Huan Ti no longer had the same shrivelled appearance.

"Many thanks, Brother Mo." Huan Ti clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji agitatedly. This time, he was truly grateful. Mo Wuji actually allowed his dao foundations to remain undamaged. Mo Wuji was even able to pull the Seven Buddha Spade out without affecting a single one of its Laws.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "We are all on the same side. This is nothing much."

After saying this, he stored the Seven Monk Spade in his Mortal World. He did not care much about Liu Wan's counterfeit monk spade but this was the true Seven Buddha Monk Spade. It was of value to Mo Wuji, so he didn't intend to give it to Huan Ti.

If it didn't have value, would it have been able to trade for the Tao Tie Pot? Would it have been able to pin a Sage?

Tong Ming stared at Mo Wuji in a loss. After some time, he finally said, "Brother Mo, how did you do it? That sacred art that you just used, why did it seem to have some dao law capable of revitalising all creation? What sacred art was that? Could it be the Great Art of Rejuvenation? But it didn't seem like it..."

"I will tell you more about it in due time. Dao Friend Tong Ming, I feel that we will need to raise our powers as quickly as possible. Can you hurry and bring us to the location of the transfer array to the Seven World Stone?" Mo Wuji casually said.

When Tong Ming heard Mo Wuji's words, he knew that Mo Wuji

didn't intend to tell him about the sacred art. He could only say, "Everyone, follow me."

As he was speaking, Tong Ming had already walked to a corner of this Darkness Origin Hall. He threw out multiple array flags and an array gate appeared in front of everyone. Tong Ming was the first to step through the array gate. Mo Wuji and co. also followed suit. They all arrived at an inclined passage.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will immediately swept outwards. Indeed, he found a huge black stone below. That huge stone was clearly a transfer array platform.

Tong Ming had displayed this transfer array platform in front of all of them. This clearly demonstrated his determination in this cooperation.

Mo Wuji was very satisfied with Tong Ming's attitude. As he walked behind Tong Ming on this passage, he asked, "Dao Friend Tong Ming, do you know about the woman nailed outside Darkness Origin Hall?"

Tong Ming nodded, "I do. That woman has been nailed there by Darkworld for god-knows how many years. Not long after Darkness Origin Hall was built, she was nailed there."

"You witnessed the construction of Darkness Origin Hall?" Mo Wuji asked in astonishment.

"Hehe." Tong Ming chuckled, "Not only did I witness the construction of Darkness Origin Hall, I also know who constructed it. Back then, I had been hiding beside this transfer array, healing my injuries. I witnessed the entire process of Darkness Origin Hall's construction. That array gate that we just walked through was something that I added on after. Even the fella that constructed Darkness Origin Hall doesn't know about the array gate that I installed in Darkness Origin Hall."

Chapter 1140: The World Of Ruins

Even though Tong Ming was already on the same team as him, Mo Wuji still felt that this fella was too patient and secretive. If not because this fella saw his abilities and wanted to work with him, he definitely wouldn't have found this transfer array to the Seven World Stone.

Tong Ming activated the transfer array. The five people were simultaneously transferred away.

The transfer from Dark World to Seven World Stone was clearly a super-high-distance transfer. With Mo Wuji's current abilities, he wasn't able to send his spiritual will outwards.

When Mo Wuji could finally release his spiritual will, the five of them had already arrived on the familiar Seven World Stone.

Mo Wuji had been to Seven World Stone several times. No matter when he came, the Seven World Stone always looked the same; it was the same half-grey and half-white stone which floated in space.

"I guess many of you have been here before. However, you probably didn't know that this huge stone is actually a supreme magic treasure, right? Hehe." Tong Ming chuckled and said.

When Lian Ji heard that this was a magic treasure, he released his spiritual will and tried to communicate with the Seven World Stone.

Tong Ming instantly noticed Lian Ji's actions. He laughed and said, "There's no need to talk about you. Even when Dao Friend Huan Ti was at his peak, he still wouldn't be able to take the Seven World Stone away."

"Dao Friend Tong Ming, you mean that this Seven World Stone was left behind by a person at a higher level?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked when he heard those words.

Tong Ming shook his head, "I don't know about that. However, I can tell you for certain that the Seven World Stone isn't related to any of the Sages here."

Huan Ti also nodded, "That's right. At least, I don't know who was the one that installed the Seven World Stone here."

Tong Ming pointed to a slightly distant black hole and said, "That's the way to the World of Ruins. Everyone remember that after we enter the World of Ruins, the transfer location would be different for each of us. Thus, we would not be together when we arrive at that world. Moreover, various kinds of communication beads cannot be used. Everyone could only rely on luck. However, we're different from others; we have a specific target."

When he finished speaking, Tong Ming brought out several crystal balls and handed them out to Mo Wuji and co., "When we arrive at the World of Ruins, do not be in a rush to find treasures or cultivate. We will first gather at this place. As we head towards this place, everyone needs to guard their primordial spirits and seas of consciousness. There are far too many old things in the World of Ruins. They are only waiting for a chance at possession. Alright, I will go in first."

Tong Ming did not hesitate to speed towards the black hole that he pointed at.

"Brother Mo, I will also be going." With that, Huan Ti also sped towards the black hole. While he was moving towards the black hole, he suddenly turned back and said, "Brother Mo, I guess my luck isn't that bad to be able to meet a person like you."

Lian Ji also clasped his fists and said, "I will also be making a move."

Following which, he also charged into the black hole. Ji Li was so beautiful and she cared so much for Mo Wuji; Lian Ji didn't wish to stay here and act as a third wheel."

"Senior Sister Ji, enter my world. We will leave together," Mo Wuji looked at Ji Li and said.

Ji Li suddenly stared at Mo Wuji for a long time. Being stared at by a woman of such beauty left Mo Wuji feeling slightly uneasy. Could it be that Senior Sister Ji suspected that he had errant thoughts? Just as Mo Wuji was about to cough and explain himself, Ji Li asked a strange question, "Wuji, do you have a dao companion?"

"I have a wife. It's just that power is still too low and I'm unable to go to her." Mo Wuji subconsciously answered. He didn't quite understand why Ji Li would suddenly ask him such a question.

Ji Li smiled sweetly, "Wuji, I hope that you would be able to find your wife and reunite with her."

When Mo Wuji heard Ji Li's well-wish, Cen Shuyin's smile instantly appeared in front of his eyes. There was also the scene where Shuyin carried him as they fled through space.

A flame ignited within Mo Wuji's heart. He clenched his fists forcefully. He definitely needed to raise his abilities. If he didn't raise his abilities, there was no need to talk about finding Shuyin; he wouldn't even be a match for that green-robed Sage Nun that was in God Burial Cave. You must remember, Shuyin had left through God Burial Cave.

Sensing Mo Wuji's agitation, Ji Li said softly, "I believe that your wife is definitely a beautiful, compassionate and understanding woman. She's very lucky."

Was Shuyin lucky? Mo Wuji's heart instantly cooled down. Had Shuyin even spent a single fortunate day with him? When they were together, they were either chased or hunted.

At this instant, a deep sense of guilt filled Mo Wuji's heart. He owed Shuyin. He owed her far too much.

He came from Earth, thus he knew what a woman looked for in a

husband. It was a life that was safe and stable. What did he give Shuyin? None of this.

In his life, he owed two women. One was the already dead Wen Xiaoqi and the other was Cen Shuyin.

"Junior Brother Wuji, I believe that I should go to the World of Ruins by myself. After all, I would need to depend on myself in the future. I can't always stay in your world. I need to work hard to raise my abilities. That's the only way that I can continue to survive in this world." After saying this, Ji Li's figure flashed.

As she was moving through space, she also turned her head back slightly, "Junior Brother Wuji, we will meet again in the World of Ruins."

After finishing this sentence, Ji Li's silhouette had already disappeared into the black hold.

Mo Wuji stared at the seven black holes for a long time and sighed. He didn't immediately enter that black hole. Instead, his spiritual will penetrated into the Seven World Stone.

Tong Ming definitely wasn't speaking blindly. Since Tong Ming said that the Seven World Stone was a magic treasure, then it definitely was. He did not intend to take this magic treasure away. He only wanted to check whether he could leave behind a trace of spiritual will here to monitor it.

Half an incense's time passed and Mo Wuji was left disappointed. Whether it was with his sea of consciousness or his spirit storage channel, he was unable to leave behind a spiritual will imprint on this Seven World Stone. Even when he slashed it with his Kun Wu Sword, he was unable to move this Seven World Stone.

Only after Mo Wuji opened his spiritual eye and carefully examined this Seven World Stone, he found a mark at a corner of the stone.

On the surface, this mark looked exactly the same as the Seven

World Stone. However, with his spiritual eye, Mo Wuji could see that the mark was formed when someone tried to mend the Seven World Stone after it was damaged.

How impressive. Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked. The Seven World Stone was clearly left behind by a person; it wasn't an object that was naturally born in this space.

How strong was the person who left such a powerful transfer array like the Seven World Stone here?

After staring blankly for a long time, Mo Wuji finally used his spirit storage channel to inscribe several spiritual will imprints and he concealed them.

When he was done with all that and after he verified that there was nothing that he had overlooked, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he stepped into that black hole.

Violent and turbulent spatial waves came. With Mo Wuji's cultivation, he was unable to stabilise himself in such violent waves. He could only roll and turn with the waves as he tried to release his spiritual will.

The Laws of Space changed drastically, causing Mo Wuji to be unable to release his spiritual will like before. He could only use it to protect himself.

It was unknown how long he spent rolling in the spatial waves. After this unknown period of time, Mo Wuji's body lightened and he landed in a dried-up riverbed. The largest crack in this riverbed was several meters wide. It looked like a black man-eating hole.

Mo Wuji swept the area with his spiritual will. Indeed, he didn't find Ji Li and co.

Just as he was about to take out the crystal ball that Tong Ming gave him, an icy-cold breath came from that huge crack. In an instant, it wrapped around the space that he was in.

"Boom!" A violent spiritual will attack exploded on Mo Wuji that

icy-cold breath. Mo Wuji was affected by this spiritual will attack and he retreated back by several miles.

"Old thing, this fella is mine." An illusory primordial spirit appeared.

This spirit's voice was sounded like teeth grinding. At almost the same instant that this primordial spirit appeared, another primordial spirit revealed itself.

"Hehe, is it yours just because you said so? This God has been lying here in ambush for countless years. This has always been my territory. What rights do you have to snatch a person on my territory." The second primordial spirit chuckled. It sounded as though it didn't have any front tooth; air seemed to be leaking out in all directions.

Mo Wuji's heart sank. He understood what was going on. These two primordial spirits were actually having a conflict over the possession of his fleshly body.

He wasn't worried for himself but Ji Li. With his abilities, there was no need to talk about these two primordial spirits. Even if ten of such primordial spirits swarmed him, he would still be easily able to eliminate them. However, things were different for Ji Li. Ji Li's cultivation was only Unity God Level 4. Moreover, this wasn't the most important thing. The key thing was that Ji Li was too kind. Being too kind in a place like this was simply courting her own death.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji no longer had the mood to entertain these two primordial spirits. His figure flashed and he tried to leave.

He didn't think that these two spirits were already familiar with this space here after staying here for countless years. Before Mo Wuji could leave, those two primordial spirits sealed the space around him. They simultaneously pounced onto Mo Wuji and they simultaneously said, "A little ant actually wants to escape?"

Mo Wuji, who was in a hurry to leave, raged. The violet lake in his sea of consciousness bubbled violently. He shot out two Spiritual Will Arrows with his full power.

Originally, he didn't intend to kill these two primordial spirits. However, since these two fellas were courting their own deaths, then they couldn't blame him for behaving impolitely.

Chapter 1141: The Cultivation Holyland In The World Of Ruins

Two shrill cries sounded. One of the primordial spirits was immediately reduced into nothingness. Because of some red ring of protection, the other primordial spirit wasn't immediately killed.

However, even with that protective ring, that primordial spirit got significantly weaker.

Before Mo Wuji could attack for a second time, that primordial spirit shouted with a sharp voice, "Dao Friend, please stop. I know of a great place to cultivate. It would definitely allow Dao Friend to make a breakthrough in the shortest time..."

Mo Wuji, who actually wanted to strike again, forcefully stopped his actions.

He had come here to cultivate. This primordial spirit had stayed in the World of Ruins for god knows how many years; it definitely had a greater understanding of the locality than him.

When he saw Mo Wuji stop, this primordial spirit heaved a sigh of relief. It said with a tinge of lingering fear, "I have eyes but I was blind to have actually offended this Dao Friend. To make up for my mistakes, I have decided to tell Dao Friend about the best location to cultivate which I only found after searching for millions of years."

This primordial spirit clearly knew how to quickly show that it could help Mo Wuji. That way, he could preserve his little life.

Mo Wuji snorted coldly and brought out the directional crystal ball that Tong Ming gave him.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will entered the crystal ball, he was dumbfounded. Supposedly, a location marker would appear in the crystal ball when he arrived at the World of Ruins. However, there actually wasn't any marker; the crystal ball was still pitch black.

With such a crystal ball, how was he going to find the gathering place?

Mo Wuji didn't believe that Tong Ming would like about such things. If Tong Ming would lie here, then he wouldn't even have wanted to cooperate with Mo Wuji in the first place.

Mo Wuji's face turned slightly unsightly as he kept his directional crystal ball. From the looks of it, something had happened to the World of Ruins. Thus, the marker inscribed by Tong Ming wasn't able to be seen.

"Dao Friend..." Noticing Mo Wuji's unpleasant expression, this primordial spirit muttered nervously.

"Hurry and lead the way. If you're lying, then don't blame me for behaving impolitely." Mo Wuji wasn't in a good mood; his voice contained a hint of killing intent.

"Yes, yes. Dao Friend can rest assured. I'm sure that you will be satisfied with that location..." After saying this, the primordial spirit hesitated slightly before he stuttered, "After I bring Dao Friend over, can Dao Friend spare me once..."

"Lead the way first. We'll see if I'm satisfied." Mo Wuji said harshly.

Without a gathering place, he was increasingly worried for Ji Li. Tong Ming and Huan Ti were both cunning old foxes. It would be weird if these primordial spirits could possess them. As for Lian Ji, he stayed in a place like Cosmos God City for so long, thus he definitely wouldn't fall so easily.

This primordial spirit didn't dare to waste any time; it hurriedly floated ahead and led the way.

In less than half an incense's time, another primordial spirit charged out. This time, Mo Wuji didn't wait for this primordial spirit to utter any nonsense. He directly sealed the space around the primordial spirit and threw a ball of his Scholar's Heart at it,

burning it into nothingness.

When the leading primordial spirit saw Mo Wuji's might, it started to shiver in fear. Which one of the primordial spirits here weren't past experts? But today, they were nothing more than ants in front of Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji hadn't used the Spiritual Will Arrow previously and used this flame instead, he would have already lost his life.

"What's your name and how long have you been here?" Mo Wuji casually asked as he followed behind this primordial spirit.

"Junior is called Wan He. After the Cataclysm, I had always been here..." Wan He's voice was shaky. He was afraid of offending Mo Wuji. At the same time, he lowered his status to a junior.

"Which God Throne did you obtain?" Mo Wuji asked.

Wan He hurriedly and carefully answered, "Junior didn't have a God Throne..."

Mo Wuji didn't think that a fella without a God Throne could actually survive in this broken world for so many years. Clearly, this fella's tenacity was truly strong.

The place that Wan He talked about wasn't very far. After another incense's time, he stopped. They were still in this dried-up riverbed.

It was just that Wan He stopped at a tiny crack. This crack was only 15 centimetres wide and it was unfathomably deep. Mo Wuji's spiritual will only managed to reach a certain limit before he could not scan any further.

"Senior, it's down there. It's just that it is slightly deep. I only went down once before and that single trip took me ten years..." Wan He looked at Mo Wuji cautiously.

"Since that's the case, then follow me and take a look." With a sweep of his hand, Mo Wuji brought Wan He to him and they entered the crack.

Wan He was wrapped around by a trace of elemental energy. His heart started to quiver with fear. His spiritual will couldn't be considered weak but they were actually moving at a speed where he couldn't even release his spiritual will. Clearly, Mo Wuji's speed was overwhelmingly strong. He suspected that even Sages might not be that fast.

In just a few days, Mo Wuji stopped. There was only a black stone in front of him.

After repeated sweeps with his spiritual will, Mo Wuji finally verified that there was only this black stone here.

"This is the cultivation holyland?" Mo Wuji's face sank and turned slightly unsightly.

Wan He could sense Mo Wuji's anger. He hurriedly said, "Senior, please catch your breath. If you wait here for a few days, rich god spiritual energy would seep through. It's just that the time is extremely short and I only managed to discover it by chance. I believe that this is definitely the best-hidden spot for cultivation."

Mo Wuji stared at this primordial spirit and said, "I will believe you this once."

After saying that, Mo Wuji crossed his legs and sat down. His spiritual eye started to examine this black stone.

In just a day, a terrifyingly rich wave of god spiritual energy seeped out of the black stone. Mo Wuji's spiritual eye happened to be on this black stone. Thus, the moment the god spiritual energy seeped out, his spiritual eye caught some slight movements.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to inscribe ten array runes on this black stone. Indeed, a crack appeared. With a flash, Mo Wuji disappeared into this crack.

The god spiritual energy outside had already dissipated. When Wan He saw that Mo Wuji had disappeared, how could he dare to stay here any further? He hurried up. Even though he knew that it

would take him 10 years to leave, he didn't want to stay here and wait for Mo Wuji.

The moment Mo Wuji's surroundings went clear, he knew that he had passed through that black stone.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept out in a huge wave. Soon, he saw a huge pool. The pool water was faint gold. A kind of god spiritual energy that Mo Wuji had never felt before swept across him. His entire body felt incomparably relaxed.

He suspected that this wasn't even god spiritual energy. Instead, it was a form of spiritual energy which surpassed god spiritual energy.

Moreover, Mo Wuji actually didn't sense any Laws here.

This caused him to remember the Heavenly Chasm back in Immortal World. There was a space within the Heavenly Chasm which was devoid of life and elemental energy. There, Su Xi and him obtained the Void Nirvana Root. The reason why his cultivation could proceed so smoothly wasn't only due to his cultivation technique. The Void Nirvana Root had a huge part to play as well.

This place was similar; there weren't Laws and elemental energy. The only thing he can sense is the spiritual energy from the gold pool.

Something's not right, there's a stone statue next to the pool.

When Mo Wuji saw the stone statue, he knew that something was wrong. Immediately after, he knew that this wasn't a stone statue but a living person.

That stone statue seemed to know that Mo Wuji had discovered him. He sighed and said, "Ai, how many years has it been? I haven't even recovered from the previous Cataclysm, but could it be that a more terrifying one is coming?"

"Who are you?" Mo Wuji opened his hand and the Half Moon

Weighted Halberd on his back landed in it.

The stone statue sighed, "This is my place and you're actually asking me who I am?"

Mo Wuji chuckled, "This is your place? I don't think so, right? Although I don't know who this place belongs to, I'm sure you're not the first owner."

The stone statue nodded in agreement, "You're right; I'm not the first owner. However, I can tell you that I am its last owner. Since you're here, then you don't have to leave."

With that, the stone statue suddenly reached out for Mo Wuji.

His hand was extremely slow; he seemed like an aged old man.

Mo Wuji looked at this slowly moving hand blankly. He was slightly speechless as he said, "What has this world become? Why does every single person believe that they are so powerful and that they could easily crush others?"

Mo Wuji could not be blamed for feeling speechless. He was experienced in combat and battles. Even his weakest enemy would try to seal the other party's space before attacking. However, when this stone statue attacked, it actually didn't form any spatial ripples. He, Mo Wuji, could still move normally.

If this kind of attack could crush him, then he would be better off smashing himself against a piece of tofu.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd slashed out, conjuring a silver river which cascaded down to this horribly slow stone statue.

"Kacha!" A loud, crisp sound resounded. This stone statue's hand suddenly exploded and several drops of gold blood fell.

"You... How are you able to use sacred arts..." This stone statue seemed as though it had seen the world's most terrifying scene. It stared at Mo Wuji and spoke with a tone of intense disbelief.

Mo Wuji came to a sudden realisation.

Chapter 1142: Fortune

This was the Law of the Universe. Since there weren't any Laws here, no one would be able to activate their sacred arts unless they were experts with their own Laws. Moreover, Laws weren't the only things that weren't present; there also wasn't any elemental energy. That meant that regardless of the elemental attribute of one's spiritual roots, he wouldn't be able to use any sacred arts.

Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Technique and his Mortal World had already taken shape when he was only in the Heavenly Immortal Stage. At this moment, his Mortal World's Laws were complete and they were continuously being refined.

On the other hand, this stone statue was actually able to attack despite not cultivating the Mortal Technique. From the looks of it, this stone statue wasn't simple and had his own techniques.

"It looks like you have some abilities; you are actually able to attack in a space without any elemental energy." Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't answer this stone statue's question.

"I will leave this place and I will give you my God Throne. As for my world, it is empty and there's nothing of value inside it." The stone statue instantly understood his predicament and spoke in a straightforward manner.

Mo Wuji did not seem to care as he said, "Is your God Throne very amazing? Unfortunately, I don't really care about it."

If this stone statue was a Sage, then perhaps Mo Wuji would consider his God Throne. However, Mo Wuji was sure that this stone statue wasn't a Sage.

There were 8 Sages and Mo Wuji already knew of three of them. If he included the Sage that was schemed against, Tong Ming, then he could truly claim that he had met many Sages. From his experience, he could tell that this stone statue wasn't a Sage.

The stone statue said proudly, "That's because you still don't know what my God Throne is. My name is Huang Fanhong and my God Throne is one of the 4 Dao Monarchs, Dao Monarch Yellow River."

"4 Dao Monarchs?" Mo Wuji repeated in slight astonishment. From the looks of it, he had some fate with the four Dao Monarchs. If he included this Huang Fanhong, he would have encountered three Dao Monarchs. He traded with Dao Monarch Darkness and battled with Dao Monarch Grand Desert. He didn't think that he would now meet Dao Monarch Yellow River. He wondered what's the name of the last Dao Monarch.

"You've never heard of the 4 Dao Monarchs?" Looking at Mo Wuji's calm expression, Huang Fanhong asked in shock. Supposedly, a person of Mo Wuji's strength should definitely have heard of the 4 Dao Monarchs.

Mo Wuji laughed, "No, I have heard of the 4 Dao Monarchs. I even know of Dao Monarch Darkness and Dao Monarch Grand Desert. However, your God Throne isn't very attractive to me."

The pride in Huang Fanhong's eyes instantly disappeared. He sighed in his heart. In reality, he could already have predicted it. This young man was even able to suppress him in a place like this, his target should definitely be the Sage Stage, right? The upcoming Cataclysm would probably be this young man's stage.

"If I'm not wrong, you should be condensing your fleshly body here, right? After staying here for so many years, I believe that your fleshly body should be approximately completed?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

Huang Fanhong answered, "Yes. Actually, I intend to seal this place and search for some treasures to prepare for the upcoming World-Ending Cataclysm. The two Cataclysms are occurring at such a short time interval. Perhaps this is the only time such a thing has happened in this universe."

Thereafter, he didn't need to say anything else for Mo Wuji to understand. That was before Huang Fanhong managed to leave, Mo Wuji arrived.

In Huang Fanhong's eyes, if he didn't have anything to offer Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't spare him. If this was outside, he would have some rights to battle with Mo Wuji. But in here, he didn't even have a single strand of hope. Thus, he couldn't be bothered to beg for his life. A Dao Monarch had a Dao Monarch's pride. He wouldn't do something so meaningless.

"Since you already intend to leave, then go. I will be cultivating here for a period of time. I hope that you do not come back and disturb me." Mo Wuji nodded and said.

"You're not going to kill me?" Huang Fanhong stared at Mo Wuji in shock. This was the first time that he heard of such an absurd situation.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Why would I want to kill you? You didn't try to steal my items. Since you're done with this place, then can't I use it? Why must I kill you in order to cultivate here?"

Immense glee instantly surged into Huang Fanhong's head; he hurriedly said, "No, no, I will leave immediately. This place is now yours. I swear that I definitely wouldn't tell a third person about this place."

Mo Wuji didn't care whether Huang Fanhong told anyone else about this place. He shouldn't be cultivating in this place for a long time. With the Time Plate, the liquid in this gold pond shouldn't be able to last for long.

Huang Fanhong stood up. The stone skin covering his body started to release cracking sounds. Like removing the shell of a boiled egg, all the stone skin on his body fell onto the ground.

Without the stone skin, Mo Wuji could see the circulation of the spirit channels and the gold blood within Huang Fanhong's body.

Mo Wuji could not help but sigh emotionally. After Huang Fanhong's body was destroyed, he was able to find a place like this to condense a new fleshly body. This was truly a great fortune.

"I have yet to ask Dao Friend for his name. In the future, I will definitely repay this favour." After Huang Fanhong donned a set of robes, he clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and spoke.

"Mo Wuji." Mo Wuji did not feel that this was something that he needed to hide.

"Many thanks. I wish Dao Friend Mo good luck in his cultivation." With that, Huang Fanhong threw out multiple array flags. His entire body seemed to merge with the black stone and he suddenly disappeared.

After Huang Fanhong left, Mo Wuji started to install defensive arrays. Thereafter, he retrieved his Time Plate and threw it into the gold pool. He planted another 49 creation-level god spiritual veins by the side of the pool, then he entered the Time Plate.

He had come here to raise his abilities. Thus, Mo Wuji didn't waste any time.

The moment he entered the Time Plate, all 108 meridians instantly formed a huge circulation path. Just as the first circulation path completed, Mo Wuji discovered, in a pleasant surprise, that his primordial spirit formed from Phecda Clay was also circulating its spirit channels.

A violent whirlpool formed in this gold pool and a faint gold mist started to shroud around Mo Wuji. The energy from the gold mist merged with the white god spiritual energy from the god spiritual veins and this energy flowed rapidly into Mo Wuji's meridians.

Mo Wuji's cultivation rose rapidly; even he felt that his cultivation speed was terrifying. What further shocked Mo Wuji was that his Phecda primordial spirit was merging with his sea of consciousness; the aura of the Phecda Clay started to gradually

fade away.

At a single go, he went from Unity God Level 2 to Level 3. His advancement from Level 3 to Level 4 also didn't take much time.

Time continued to pass as Mo Wuji cultivated. If Mo Wuji could open his eyes, he would discover that this gold fluid did not start to dry up as he predicted. Instead, it continuously seeped out and merged into Mo Wuji's circulation whirlpool.

...

Within the vast space, Lei Hongji was already emaciated in fatigue. However, he was unable to ditch the Sage Tian Hen chasing after him.

If he could, Lei Hongji really wanted to stop and reason with Tian Hen. He would say that he never touched the Furnace of the Heaven and Earth, so why was he being chased?

However, Lei Hongji wasn't a fool. He knew what would be his outcome if he stopped moving. Tian Hen definitely wouldn't bother about reason. Instead, Tian Hen would simply kill him and search his memories.

In space, there was much space for one to run, but few for one to hide.

Over the past few years, Lei Hongji had continuously been searching for the imprint on his body. Unfortunately, he wasn't able to locate it. Although his talent and cultivation speed was even faster than Mo Wuji, he couldn't be like Mo Wuji and possess the World Channel and a complete world while at the Unity God Stage.

On this day, Lei Hongji swallowed some revitalising pills and herbs. In his mind, he was wondering whether he should dive into a spatial crack.

The chance of surviving through a space crack was low. However, he was better than being chased by an incomparably

strong expert.

Before Lei Hongji decided on that idea, a huge planet appeared in his spiritual will.

This was a green planet? Lei Hongji didn't even think twice as he charged straight towards the planet.

The moment he landed on this planet, Lei Hongji started to celebrate with intense glee. He discovered that he wasn't able to release his spiritual will here.

This was a planet with completely different Laws. There were many Laws here that he had never encountered before.

Since spiritual will couldn't be used here, that meant that Tian Hen wouldn't be able to find him for a period of time.

Lei Hongji pushed his escape technique to its maximum potential. After half a day, he lost that ominous threat of death.

He stopped. He was almost shivering with excitement. There were many god spiritual veins lying in the open. Not only that, he could even see a god crystal quarry in the distance.

High-grade god spiritual herbs grew throughout the land and he even saw some rare treasures that he wouldn't even see in auctions.

I've struck it. I've really struck it this time.

Lei Hongji muttered to himself. Ever since he started cultivation, this was the greatest surprise and fortune that he had encountered.

Chapter 1143: Taking Away

The instant Mo Wuji entered Unity God Level 10, his surging elemental energy turned faint gold and completely filled his meridians.

Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes. There clearly weren't any Laws here but he somehow felt that he could interact with every Law.

The lack of Laws was also a kind of Law. A new insight appeared within Mo Wuji's heart. He closed his eyes and his meridians started to circulate.

The Time Plate had turned completely hazy. Within the gold pool, there was only a faint silhouette.

At this instant, the revolution of the Time Plate was multiple times faster than when Mo Wuji was in God Burial Cave.

Unity God Level 11, Unity God Level 12...

When Mo Wuji's elemental energy had turned completely gold, his cultivation reached the pinnacle of the Unity God Stage. Although the amount pool water had dropped, there was still a good half of it remaining.

A shackle similar to a chasm stopped Mo Wuji's cultivation from rising. No matter how much spiritual energy he absorbed, his cultivation was stuck in the pinnacle of the Unity God Stage. He could not advance by a single inch.

Mo Wuji released a long sigh. He stood up, extended his hand and stored the Time Plate.

He estimated that he had spent at least 10,000 years in the Time Plate. However, he wasn't very sure how long had passed in the outside world.

Being unable to break into the Quasi-Sage Stage was within Mo

Wuji predictions. The Quasi-Sage Stage was a unique stage. It definitely wasn't a stage that could be broken into through cultivation alone. Moreover, he cultivated the Mortal Technique. Thus, whenever he reached such critical junctures, he would need unordinary opportunities to make a breakthrough.

At a time like this, he should not be impatient for results. He needed to maintain his usual attitude, then he would be able to find an opportunity to step into the Quasi-Sage Stage.

To him, this cultivation spot was far more important.

The gold fluid together with the creation-god spiritual veins were definitely the best resources for Unity Gods to cultivate. He definitely needed to bring these things away.

Mo Wuji stared at the gold fluid. He could sense that this gold fluid contained a peerless form of energy. When he was cultivating, not only was it able to raise his cultivation rapidly, it also brushed away all the impurities in his body, allowing him to have a clearer perception towards the Laws.

Moreover, he cultivated for such a long time but only half of the fluid was used. Clearly, this pool was rather unique.

Thus, he needed to take this whole pool away.

If this was an ordinary pool, Mo Wuji only needed to use some array flags to move it into his Mortal World. However, this wasn't an ordinary pool; it was a pool that could produce this gold fluid. Mo Wuji was sure that if he simply used array flags to move this pool into his Mortal World, it would lose all its effects.

Mo Wuji knew that there was a sacred art called the Great Art of Displacement. Such a sacred art could definitely move this pool into his Mortal World perfectly. Mo Wuji did not have this sacred art but he had something similar - the Heavenly Spirit Transformations.

In the Heavenly Spirit Transformations, there was a sacred art

called Moving Mountains and Shifting Seas. In Mo Wuji's eyes, this sacred art was completely useless, so he didn't learn it.

However, with Mo Wuji's current capabilities, he wouldn't need much time to learn this sacred art.

Ten days later, rumbling sounds resounded throughout Mo Wuji's location. The gold pool under him started to rise and it was transported into his Mortal World. The dao laws within the pool remained intact. If there was a change, it would be that after moving to his Mortal World, the pool was no longer surrounded in a space devoid of Laws. Instead, it was in a space where all Laws were gathered.

...

Ji Li stopped. Her heart turned cold.

This was the first time that she encountered so many attempts at possession. Because she had her guards up and because there weren't any experts among those that tried to possess her, she was able to resolve those troubles.

However, this spirit in front of her was clearly different; this primordial spirit was almost solid. Moreover, it released an aura which suppressed his domain. Even the space around her was sealed by its aura.

Because of a fortune that she encountered, her cultivation level had broken into Unity God Level 5. However, it was still a distance away from this primordial spirit.

"Destroy your sea of consciousness and extinguish your soul. If you do that, I will allow your primordial spirit to live." This almost-solid primordial spirit stared at Ji Li and said. His tone was calm but only he knew how excited he was.

A greater Cataclysm was coming and he finally saw a perfect target for possession. If he wasn't wrong, this body should have just interacted with the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. To him,

this was simply a gift from the heavens.

The reason why he didn't make a move was because he didn't want anyone, even himself, to damage this perfect body.

Ji Li held a white Ruyi sceptre in front of her. This was a treasure that she obtained here in the World of Ruins - a perfect peak-grade god equipment.

"Even if I have to explode myself, I wouldn't allow you to possess my body." Ji Li's voice was filled with determination; there was no room for negotiation.

"Can you even explode yourself?" This primordial spirit harrumphed coldly and the space around Ji Li started to solidify.

Ji Li jerked her body but she discovered that even her dao laws were controlled by the other party.

"If you dare to possess me, someone would come after you. Even if he has to search the entire universe, he would not let you go." Ji Li's voice was trembling slightly, indicating the pain she felt in her heart. She felt some regret. Why didn't she listen to Mo Wuji and travel together with him?

She wasn't afraid of death. She only didn't want her body to be possessed by a foreign soul.

"Hahaha..." The primordial spirit chuckled loudly, "I, Fang Shiyu, am afraid of being chased after?"

Ji Li calmed down. She tried to slow her beating heart and she tried to speak with greater persuasiveness, "Senior, I'm not lying to you. My friend is called Mo Wuji. If anything happens to me, even if he has to ascend the heavens or dive into the earth, he would not let you go. I'm sure of that. Moreover, he has the abilities to do it."

As she said this, an inexplicable feeling suddenly brewed within Ji Li's heart.

She was actually sure that Mo Wuji would do anything if

something bad had happened to her. Why was that so? Yes, it was because of anything happened to Mo Wuji, she would do the same for him.

Mo Wuji had brought her out of God World and risked his life to help her find the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. That was the greatest evidence.

She sighed. Unfortunately, there was no future for her. If she still had a future, she needed to change the way she did things.

"Who's that?" The primordial spirit didn't even care about Ji Li's words. Instead, it turned and stared at an empty space.

A tall man in grey robes suddenly appeared. When the primordial spirit saw this tall man, it said with a dissatisfied tone, "Dao Monarch Yellow River, you have already recovered your fleshly body. Why did you appear here and disturb my business?"

The grey-robed man was exactly Dao Monarch Yellow River. He didn't respond to the primordial spirit. Instead, he turned to Ji Li and asked, "You said that your friend is called Mo Wuji?"

A strand of hope suddenly appeared in Ji Li's heart. She hurriedly nodded, "Yes, he's called Mo Wuji."

"Is this him?" Dao Monarch Yellow River waved his hand and Mo Wuji's image appeared.

"Yes, that's him. Senior, have you seen him?" Ji Li's tone started to get higher. When she arrived at the World of Ruins, her directional crystal ball didn't show any sort of directions. She started to get worried about Mo Wuji.

Dao Monarch Yellow River nodded towards Ji Li. Then, he turned to that primordial spirit and said, "Fang Shiyu, we weren't friends but we knew each other. Give me some face and let go of this lady."

The primordial spirit looked at Dao Monarch Yellow River in disbelief, "Huang Fanhong, could my hearing be failing me? You

actually want to stand up for an ant? If you didn't have a fleshly body, I would understand your actions. But you actually have a fleshly body, so why are you speaking such cynical words? Could it be that you think that I, Fang Shiyu, am afraid of you?"

Dao Monarch Yellow River said calmly, "You were a reputed swordsman back in Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock, an existence second only to the Sages. Naturally, you wouldn't be afraid of me. But now, you don't even have a fleshly body. If you want to compete with me, you're still lacking."

As he spoke, Dao Monarch Yellow River released his domain. An oppressive pressure swept outwards.

Ji Li immediately felt the space around her feeling lighter. That aura which suppressed her also disappeared without a trace. She immediately moved behind Dao Monarch Yellow River and stared at Fang Shiyu warily.

Fang Shiyu's heart sank. He had always been a proud man. Although he didn't have a God Throne, he was in the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage and he didn't fear anyone below the Sage Stage.

However, Dao Monarch Yellow River's words were right. He didn't have a fleshly body but Dao Monarch Yellow River did. Even if his sacred arts were any stronger, he still wouldn't be a match for Dao Monarch Yellow River.

Fang Shiyu spoke slowly, "Huang Fanhong, I, Fang Shiyu, will remember this kind act. I will definitely repay you in the future."

Now that Dao Monarch Yellow River had offered to help Ji Li, he, Fang Shiyu, definitely didn't have a chance at possessing her.

Dao Monarch Yellow River chuckled, "Feel free to come at me. I, Dao Monarch Yellow River, am not afraid. Moreover, I need to tell you that you should be grateful to me. If Dao Friend Mo has his eyes on you, you wouldn't be able to escape even if you ascend the

heavens or dive into the earth."

"Very good. In the future, I will see exactly how powerful that Dao Friend Mo is." After saying this through gritted teeth, Fang Shiyu's primordial spirit disappeared.

Chapter 1144: Golden Sphere

After Mo Wuji took the gold pond away, the area suddenly started to collapse. Mo Wuji's figure flashed as he dashed out.

In just half a day, Mo Wuji stopped.

With his Sage Physique, this sort of collapse wouldn't even damage him. The reason why he stopped was because he saw a basketball-sized gold sphere rise up from a deep ravine.

Extremely rich gold god spiritual energy revolved around the surface of the sphere. No, that's not god spiritual energy. Instead, it's the same kind of energy as the one in the gold pool. In fact, it might even be richer and purer. Not only that, Mo Wuji could sense a sort of life force from the sphere's dao aura.

Mo Wuji instantly came to an understanding. The reason why that gold pool had the gold liquid was because of this sphere. If he didn't obtain this thing, then the pool wouldn't be able to continue producing the gold liquid.

As he thought of this, how could Mo Wuji wait any further? He directly charged towards that slowly rising sphere and extended his hand towards it, attempting to send it into his Mortal World.

However, at the very next instant, shock flashed across Mo Wuji's eyes. Even a planet would be swept away by his grasp. However, when his hand landed on this sphere, it didn't even budge; it continued to move upwards at the same pace.

That grab which contained millions of newtons of force was nothing more than an itch for this basketball-sized sphere.

Mo Wuji's heart started to heat up. He definitely couldn't let this treasure fall into the hand of others. If he was able to obtain it, he could continue to use it to cultivate in the gold pool after he stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage.

He rose together with this golden sphere. At the same time, he

continuously inscribed array runes around the sphere.

As long as this sphere stops moving, he would activate his displacement array. No matter the price that he had to pay, he would send this sphere into his Mortal World. The value of this thing was definitely not inferior to any other treasure. Moreover, it was related to his cultivation after he steps into the Quasi-Sage Stage.

Regardless of how Mo Wuji tried to conceal this golden sphere's aura, it still leaked out. Only a day passed before a shadow charged towards this huge gully.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had constantly been surveilling. The moment this shadow charged in, he knew that it was here to snatch this golden sphere away.

There was no need to talk about how this sphere couldn't be moved. Even if it could, he had already sealed the space around it with his array runes. Even a Sage wouldn't be able to sweep it away in a short period of time. Thus, Mo Wuji was prepared to ambush the other party once that fella fails to grab the golden sphere.

A terrifying wave of killing intent swept over. Mo Wuji didn't think twice as he punched out.

Sacred art - Domain Crushing Fist.

Mo Wuji didn't expect that the first thing that the shadow did wasn't to snatch the treasure but to attack him.

The only possibility was that this shadow knew that this treasure couldn't be taken away in a short period of time.

Mo Wuji didn't manage to ambush the other party. Instead, he was the one that was ambushed. This caused Mo Wuji to feel extremely gloomy.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist was actually torn apart by his opponent's attack. The sharp beam of killing intent continued to move towards Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

Out of Mo Wuji's expectations, the killing intent transformed into a substantive blade light the moment it reached Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

The blade light seemed capable of cleaving a planet in half. Everything that was in the way of this blade light was reduced into fragments.

The material primordial spirit that was floating above the violet lake of energy immediately whipped out a page of the Book of Luo. At the same time, it struck out with the Kun Wu Sword.

"Kacha!" The two attacks exploded within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji felt his mind buzzing as his sea of consciousness threatened to tear apart. That blade light that entered Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness dissipated. The residual energy from the blade light was blocked by the Book of Luo. The rumbling within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness finally quietened down and the violet lake of energy also regained its calm.

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air as he broke out in cold sweat.

If he didn't condense a material primordial spirit, he wouldn't have been able to defend against that attack. This was because he wouldn't have been able to use his Book of Luo to defend his sea of consciousness in time. If his sea of consciousness was destroyed, then what would he be left with?

He was too careless. In the future, he would not use his own opinions to deduce his opponent's actions.

At the next instant, the Book of Luo floated beside Mo Wuji's body. His whirlpool domain merged together with the aura from the Book of Luo, protecting him tightly.

"Material primordial spirit?" A figure finally appeared out from the shadow. It was a man in yellow robes. He exclaimed in astonishment, then he stared at Mo Wuji and said, "You are the

second person I met to have a material primordial spirit. No wonder why you were able to defend against that attack of mine."

At this moment, Mo Wuji didn't only have the Book of Luo guarding him, he also wielded the Half Moon Weighted Halberd in his hands. He looked at this yellow-robed man and said solemnly, "I wonder this Lord is which one of the 8 Sages?"

Mo Wuji's cultivation was already at the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage. He believed that even a Great Circle Quasi-Sage wouldn't be able to ambush his sea of consciousness and almost eliminate him.

Thus, Mo Wuji was sure that the other party was a Sage. Moreover, this fella looked as though he had a complete fleshly body. However, Mo Wuji suspected that this wasn't the case. If a Sage had an intact fleshly body, then he, even at the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage, wouldn't be able to withstand that ambush.

"What kind of thing is a Sage?" This yellow-robed spoke with disdain. Then he said to Mo Wuji, "You have a material primordial spirit. However, you're still lacking if you think you can compare with me. There's no need to talk about how you aren't even in the Quasi-Sage Stage. Even if you were, you still wouldn't be my opponent. This treasure isn't something that an ant like you should dirty. Get lost."

"Don't utter such nonsense." Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain turned material. At the same time, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd began to pulsate with his dao aura.

This fella had just ambushed him. Even if this fella wanted to leave, he, Mo Wuji, wouldn't allow him to. This was completely different from what he spared Dao Monarch Yellow River.

"Hahahaha..." The yellow-robed man chortled loudly. Then, he pointed at Mo Wuji and said, "You think you can scare me, Guang Yezhang? Since you don't know what's right for you, then die..."

A majestic scroll was unfurled in front of Mo Wuji; a seething pressure of Laws came pressing down. Mo Wuji immediately felt that the space and the Laws around him were no longer within his control. Although he tried circulating his dao laws to the maximum, he still wasn't able to change the Laws around him.

Four huge, golden words "God Slaying Array Diagram" appeared from the four corners of the scroll. Then, they all converged towards the centre. The four words transformed into the vast dome of the sky and crushed down towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji groaned. If there wasn't a treasure on the line, he wouldn't want to pit his life against such an opponent with a mere cultivation of the Unity God Stage. However, that golden sphere was pivotal to his future aspirations. How could he leave it to this yellow-robed man?

Since the surrounding space was under the control of his opponent, then he wouldn't use the Laws of the external world. Dao laws began to flow around Mo Wuji as the Laws from his Mortal World supported him.

A majestic aura burst forth from Mo Wuji. Not only was this aura complete with Laws, it also contained the grandeur of creation.

The space which pressed down on Mo Wuji, as well as the external Laws which Mo Wuji could not control, clashed against the Laws of Mo Wuji's Mortal World. Loud tearing sounds began to reverberate throughout the air.

At this instant, it felt as though this world would collapse because of their battle.

Space was shaking! The Laws were shaking!

"A primordial world?" Guang Yezhang stared at Mo Wuji in shock. Because of this, his God Slaying Array Diagram also paused. How was this possible? How was there still a primordial world after it had been split apart?

"Where did you obtain this primordial world? And why is it perfectly merged with your own dao laws?" Guang Yezhang no longer viewed Mo Wuji with the same disregard and calm.

"An ant doesn't need to talk so much..." After saying this sentence, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured a halberd light which slashed towards his opponent's God Slaying Array Diagram.

After conjuring this silver halberd light, Mo Wuji directly shot out with four fingers.

This was the first time Mo Wuji consecutively used the first four fingers of his Seven World Finger. It was truly because this yellow-robed man was too strong. Also, he didn't want to prolong this battle and draw more opponents in.

Just a random yellow-robed man was already so strong. He could only imagine how many terrifying experts were hiding in this World of Ruins.

...

"Tong Ming, waiting like this is not the solution. Because of a change in this world, Brother Mo, Lian Ji and Ji Li wouldn't be able to locate this specific place with their directional crystal balls. They definitely wouldn't be able to get here." On an ordinary-looking mountain valley, Huan Ti spoke with slight worry.

There was a problem with the crystal balls that Tong Ming handed out. Up till now, only Huan Ti and Tong Ming were able to locate this place. There were completely no signs of Mo Wuji, Lian Ji and Ji Li.

Chapter 1145: Back, Straighten For Me

Tong Ming sighed, "How would I have known that this planet's core would be touched and even be used for cultivation? The Laws are now in a terrible mess, causing my directional crystal balls to lose their direction."

"I feel that we should not continue staying here. Why don't we set a time? We will split up to look for them, then we would return here," Huan Ti said.

Tong Ming nodded, "That's the only thing we can do. Otherwise, the two of us aren't even strong enough to open this place."

Huan Ti naturally knew what Tong Ming meant, "Naturally, this is where the origin energy of this world is located. The origin core is with the planet core. With the two of us and Brother Mo, we should be able to just barely open this place."

Huan Ti didn't even include Ji Li and Lian Ji in his calculations.

"What's the matter?" Huan Ti and Tong Ming didn't continue speaking any further. They both turned to look at the mountain valley in front of them. A fissure appeared in front of them and this fissure was getting bigger and bigger.

Concentrated origin energy seeped out from this fissure. It was even accompanied with milky-white mist.

"I understand. Someone must have found the planet's core and is currently moving it. The Laws which hold the origin energy in place has been loosened, causing this world's origin energy to seep out. Hurry and cultivate, hurry and cultivate..." Tong Ming was so agitated that his speech felt rather incoherent.

Huan Ti was also so agitated that his entire body was shaking. The origin of God Throne World has appeared. Even if he was heavily injured again, he would be able to recover quickly if he cultivated in such a place.

Fortunately, the two of them were ex-Sages. They were only agitated for a short instant before they reverted their calm.

The two were very clear about what this meant. This fissure definitely wouldn't stop like this. As the planet core continued to be moved, this fissure would get bigger and bigger. It might even grow to the size where it could be seen from the entire planet.

How many primordial spirits were on this planet? The moment this planet's origin appears, those countless primordial spirits would swarm here like bugs. This was because this thing was a treasure that could perfectly construct a fleshly body. It was a treasure that symbolised the destruction of a planet world.

"What do we do?" Tong Ming regained his calm. He stared at Huan Ti as he asked that question.

Huan Ti said solemnly, "There's no way of stopping it. The only thing we can do is to occupy the best spot to cultivate for when the origin energy is fully exposed. Then, we would furiously cultivate."

Tong Ming nodded. The two of them stared closely at the fissure. The search for Mo Wuji had already been completely forgotten.

...

The earth-shattering dao aura of the World of Men swept over and covered the yellow-robed man. Before this yellow-robed man could react, he was suppressed by a boundless and majestic energy.

Space is the furnace. Everything will become the copper pieces inside the furnace.

At this instant, the life and death of all objects within the furnace would become clear. There was no room to choose.

World of Men, Heaven and Earth, Fortune, Yin Yang!

The first four fingers of the Seven World Finger were consecutively shot out by Mo Wuji. They slammed against the God Slaying Array Diagram and completely drowned the yellow-robed

man.

If the Half Moon Weighted Halberd's Winding River caused some elemental ripples to form when it hit the God Slaying Array Diagram, then the four fingers caused violent waves throughout the entire universe.

Even if the God Slaying Array Diagram was any stronger, it could not help the fleshly-body-less yellow-robed man to easily block against the pressure of the four fingers.

A terrifying aura of the Laws filled the entire area. The yellow-robed man's almost-material primordial spirit started to vibrate. Under this vibration, his primordial spirit started to weaken at a rapid pace.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!" The bursts of god elemental energy and Laws were diverted by the God Slaying Array Diagram to the golden sphere. Even if this golden sphere was any heavier, it could not remain still as it got bombarded by the energy of the various Laws.

"God Slaying Array Diagram, kill..." The yellow-robed man roared hoarsely. The God Slaying Array Diagram conjured millions of rainbow-coloured light.

Mo Wuji's four fingers didn't manage to completely eliminate the yellow-robed man before the God Slaying Array Diagram suppressed the dao law from them.

The World of Men collapsed. Heaven and Earth split apart. The fire below the furnace was extinguished. Yin and Yang also started to blur...

A boundless aura came from the God Slaying Array Diagram. It felt like millions of huge mountains came crashing down on Mo Wuji's head.

Mo Wuji's domain shattered inch by inch. He could no longer hold it back as he opened his mouth and coughed a mouthful of

blood. He wasn't able to move up at all. In fact, he was continuously pushed down into the deep gully by the God Slaying Array Diagram.

Mo Wuji's face turned pale white. This was the first time that he met such an expert. One must know that he was already in the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage. Even after he went all-out, he was still oppressed so miserably.

At this point, there was no path to retreat. Mo Wuji forcefully used his pre-installed void array runes to try and prevent the golden sphere from moving any further.

The oppressive aura of the God Slaying Array Diagram continued to press down on him. Even though Mo Wuji had the Mortal World, he was unable to borrow it to release his own dao laws. All of his dao laws were restrained.

It was like a bamboo placed under huge pressure; Mo Wuji's back started to get increasingly bent under the pressure of the God Slaying Array Diagram. He wanted to struggle but the tyrannical might of the God Slaying Array Diagram left him helpless.

Mo Wuji was suppressed miserably. However, the yellow-robed man wasn't doing much better. His body was vibrating continuously, and by now, his face was a blur.

The yellow-robed man's primordial spirit got increasingly hazy. It seemed as though it was going to disappear.

Borth Mo Wuji and the yellow-robed man knew that this was a battle of perseverance. The one that couldn't endure was the one who was screwed. The one that persevered till the end was the true winner.

The yellow-robed man didn't say another word. He knew that now wasn't the time to speak. However, he was sure that Mo Wuji was definitely going to be the first one to break.

What kind of treasure was the God Slaying Array Diagram? Back

then, if not for the God Slaying Array Diagram, he, Guang Yezhang, would be like those other old fogeys and disappear in the rivers of time.

Now, he was fully activating the God Slaying Array Disc. He even placed his life and Dao on the line. If he couldn't even deal with a Unity God ant, then what meaning was there left in his life?

He even had some regrets for going all-out at such a late time. If he didn't ambush Mo Wuji when he first arrived, but went all-out, this Unity God any would already have been killed. The gold planet core would naturally be his, Guang Yezhang's. With this gold planet core, what injuries would he not be able to recover from?

After so many years, this was his first time feeling regret for a small difference in his actions. How many years had it been? He finally tasted regret again today.

Mo Wuji's back was already bent like a cooked prawn. His heart turned icy-cold.

The yellow-robed man knew it and he also knew it. If this carried on, he, Mo Wuji, would be the one who loses. He had already viewed the yellow-robed man highly, which was why he struck out with four fingers. However, he didn't think that he would still be suppressed. This was even after his attacks depleted a large amount of the yellow-robed man's elemental energy. If not for that, he would have died much horribly.

During this conflict, space calmed down. The oppressive pressure was suffocating.

Drops of bloodied sweat seeped out of Mo Wuji's forehead. They dripped down. "Pata, pata!" The bloodied sweat landed on the golden planet core.

Mo Wuji could feel his energy leaving him. He couldn't even enter his Mortal World.

Was he really going to die here? He had just reached the Great

Circle of the Unity God Stage. He hadn't even advanced to the Quasi-Sage Stage. He was not willing to accept this.

Mo Wuji struggled to lift his head. However, every time he struggled, the fierce pressure from the God Slaying Array Diagram got stronger.

If I died, what would happen to Shuyin?

If I died what would happen to my Mortal World? What would happen to my Mortal Dao?

If I died, how will my Mortal Dao be passed on?

What about Yan'Er, is she doing well? Is she still in Zhen Xing?

She was the only girl that lived for him. And she was the only girl that had a young master like him.

Eventually, she lost her memories because of an injury and her character changed. However, Mo Wuji had always left a spot in his heart for her.

And there's Ji Li, is she safe? If I die, will that old horse Tong Ming mercilessly kill her?

What a pity, there are many things I haven't done and many people I haven't met.

Wen Xiaoqi's face suddenly floated in front of Mo Wuji's eyes. Her face got increasingly clear. With tears in her eyes, she looked at Mo Wuji. She seemed to be shouting. She seemed to be using her hands to stop him from going towards her. However, Mo Wuji felt his mind getting weaker and weaker. His sea of consciousness also got hazier and hazier. He was completely unable to understand what Wen Xiaoqi was saying.

No! I cannot die! I haven't seen Shuyin! I haven't seen how Yan'Er is doing! I still don't know if my Mortal Dao will stand at the peak of this universe! There are far too many things that I haven't done...

Back, straighten for me!

Mo Wuji's eyes turned blood-red. His entire body was filled with a sort of madness!

His back truly started to straighten.

The yellow-robed man's faint body started to vibrate far more vigorously. His two hands slowly formed enigmatic hand seals, "God Slaying Array Diagram, condense the myriad Laws. Suppress for me!"

"Boom!" An incredibly explosive pressure came pressing down on Mo Wuji.

Even if I die, I will not be pressed down any further. Blood flowed out from the corner of Mo Wuji's eyes. His bones started to shatter inch by inch...

"Kacha!" A crisp sound came from Mo Wuji's forehead. It was like a seed cracked opened and a roaring wave came surging out.

Chapter 1146: Mortal Dao, Stand

When he was suppressed to the limit and when he was about to crumble, that boundless dao aura burst forth.

Perhaps this was his Dao collapsing right before he perishes. Mo Wuji's eyes were filled with a sort of courageous determination. Even if his Dao collapses, he will not allow this yellow-robed man to leave in one piece.

I rose from the ordinary. I was one of the many ordinary people in the world of mortals. As a mortal, I was still able to forge my own Mortal Dao. I established the Mortal Sect. I established the meridian cultivation technique. I left behind the words: One's Dao can differ, but all Men are equal...

This is my Dao - the Dao of Mortals! I am confident that my Mortal Dao is no inferior to any other Dao in this universe.

The dao seed within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness started to sprout and grow. It became a huge and sturdy tree which reached high into the sky.

His dao revelation channel started to tremble. A radiant light flashed into Mo Wuji's mind.

This was a sort of enlightenment; a sort of metamorphosis; a sort of evolution.

In an instant, that unripened dao law abruptly ripened. During this instant, his premature Mortal World also perfected its Laws.

A majestic might surged forth. Mo Wuji's bent back started to straighten.

"I, Mo Wuji, erect the Mortal Dao today. The Dao rises from me and becomes mortal."

"My Mortal Dao is born from the lives of all creation!"

"My Mortal Dao creates a new Law in this universe!"

"My Mortal Dao ensures that will be no difference between immortals and mortals!"

"Mortal Dao, stand!"

...

Every single sentence reverberated through the air like a morning bell. Space started to rumble and the Laws of the Heaven and Earth started to turn clear. It seemed like at this moment, a new era was going to begin.

The golden energy from the sphere instantly wrapped around Mo Wuji. At this instant, Mo Wuji's aura started to rise insanely.

His bones and body also seemed to heal in an instant.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Ten terrifyingly huge bolts of lightning came crashing down. Mo Wuji no longer cared about the yellow-robed man but clenched his fist to punch towards the lightning.

"He's actually managed to validate his own dao law. No, this isn't his own dao law, it's..." The yellow-robed man stared at Mo Wuji blankly. His entire spirit seemed to have turned completely translucent. In his fear, he tried to retrieve his God Slaying Array Diagram and flee. However, that immense pressure that seemed to come from the entire universe seemed to cause him to be unable to retrieve it.

How could the yellow-robed man dare to stay here? He didn't even dare to retrieve his magic treasure, his faint spirit transformed into a beam of light and shot away.

"Kakaka!" The lightning bolts crashed against Mo Wuji's fist, causing the space around him to tremble strongly.

Following these ten lightning bolts, more lightning bolts began to descend in increasing intensity. In the blink of an eye, Mo Wuji was thrown into the mix.

At this instant, Mo Wuji wasn't only surrounded by his dao aura.

The Laws continuously got clearer and the golden sphere merged with the violet lightning bolt, covering Mo Wuji sturdily.

One lightning after another crashed against Mo Wuji and the golden sphere below him, causing Mo Wuji's aura to get stronger and stronger, and at the same time, causing the golden sphere to vibrate harder and harder.

...

"Boom!" When the fissure in front of Huan Ti and Tong Ming finally became a huge white depression which was 300,000 meters wide, terrifyingly rich god spiritual energy and clear planet laws seeped out.

That milky white light charged up into the sky. Even if one was billions of miles away, he would be able to see it.

Tong Ming and Huan Ti excitedly charged towards that white depression. With their fastest speed, they formed a defensive array and they frantically started to cultivate.

At this moment, the entire World of Ruins could sense this rocketing and boundless energy. Countless primordial spirits and surviving cultivators swarmed over.

"Senior, this is..." Ji Li, who was following behind Dao Monarch Yellow River in search of Mo Wuji, also noticed that white and towering pillar of energy. She could also clearly feel the Laws of Origin.

"This world's origin energy has been released. Let's hurry and cultivate..." Dao Monarch Yellow River cried out agitatedly.

He reconstructed his body in that golden pool. However, his spirit channels and sea of consciousness had yet to fully recover. To the current him, a world's origin energy was definitely the best resource for cultivation.

"But..." Ji Li hesitated. She wanted to see Mo Wuji but Dao Monarch Yellow River wanted to cultivate. Moreover, she couldn't

force him to continue to accompany her.

Dao Monarch Yellow River said with slight anxiety, "How could you be so stupid? Now that this world's origin energy has been released, Dao Friend Mo would definitely notice it. He would definitely head over there to cultivate. If we go over, we would definitely see him. Moreover, it wouldn't matter even if he isn't there. If you got stronger, would it be hard for you to find your dao companion? Also, once this world's origin energy has been fully depleted, this world would collapse."

Ji Li said awkwardly, "I will listen to senior. Let's go."

...

After the final lightning bolt landed, faint golden light rose from Mo Wuji's body. Mo Wuji had completely evolved. He had officially stepped into Quasi-Sage Stage Level 1.

When the lightning stopped, Mo Wuji did not immediately retrieve the golden sphere. Instead, he sent the God Slaying Array Diagram which the yellow-robed man left behind into his Mortal World. Thereafter, he sat cross-legged above the golden sphere and started to stabilise his cultivation.

At this moment, Mo Wuji's Quasi-Sage aura seeped out; his mighty dao ripples filled with this entire area. Anyone would be able to sense it even if they were at a distance.

Mo Wuji knew that he needed to stabilise his cultivation here. Otherwise, his Mortal Dao might be fractured if he met with any experts.

...

At the same time, countless primordial spirits had already gathered at the huge depression. The moment Dao Monarch Yellow River reached this place, he directly charged in, found a spot, formed a defensive array and started to cultivate furiously.

Ji Li first swept the area with her spiritual will. She noticed that

the primordial spirits were trying to condense their fleshly bodies here. At the same time, she saw Tong Ming, Huan Ti and Lian Ji. The only person she didn't see was Mo Wuji.

She sighed. Now, she could only find a spot to cultivate. After her cultivation level rises, she would plead Dao Monarch Yellow River to bring her to find Mo Wuji.

There wasn't any form of strife within this huge depression. All cultivators, regardless of whether they had a fleshly body or not, were furiously absorbing this world's origin energy to stabilise their cultivation and fleshly bodies.

Ji Li's innate talent had always been amazing. Moreover, she had never encountered such a perfect cultivation environment before. Thus, in merely a few months time, she broke through the shackles of her cultivation and charged into Unity God Level 6.

Unity God Level 6 clearly wasn't the final destination. At every instant, her cultivation was rising.

Cries of glee continuously sounded within this huge depression. These cries either came when primordial spirits successfully condensed a fleshly body or when cultivators met a breakthrough in their cultivation.

Time passed quickly. No one left this depression. The auras of the cultivators in within this depression were getting stronger at every moment.

Everyone knew clearly that the origin energy within this depression wasn't unlimited. With so many people cultivating here, the energy would eventually be depleted.

Taking a step back, even if the origin energy wasn't depleted, the World of Ruins would still lose its foundations and disintegrate into tiny bits of rock.

To them, furiously absorbing the origin energy to cultivate was the best thing that they could do.

...

One year, two years, ten years...

In the blink of an eye, 171 years passed.

The gold colour of the golden sphere below Mo Wuji finally diminished. The sphere turned into an ordinary-looking sphere floating in mid-air.

At this moment, Mo Wuji no longer had that overbearing aura. In fact, he seemed to look far more ordinary than before. If he walked in a city of mortals, no one would be able to notice that there was something peculiar about him.

Mo Wuji opened his eyes and stood up. After more than 100 years of cultivation, his cultivation level had firmly stabilised at Quasi-Sage Stage Level 1.

This time, not only did he validate his Dao, his Mortal World had also turned a true world. It had mountains and valleys, rivers, seas, plains...

Everything felt majestic and vast. His world seemed to carry the breath of when the universe was first born. The Heavenly Dao in this world was his, Mo Wuji's, Mortal Dao.

Here, he was the Heaven and Earth. Here, he was everything.

Mo Wuji's gaze landed in the distance. An aura of defeat and collapse assaulted his senses.

This was the World of Ruins? Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. When he first arrived, this world was still a world, besides its chaotic and disarrayed Laws. But now, even non-cultivators could sense the desolation and destruction of this place.

Mo Wuji looked at the faintly gold sphere below his feet. He sighed and waved his hand.

Boundless dao ripples were swept up. Those years ago, he spent vast amounts of strength but he still wasn't able to move this

golden sphere. But now, under his dao ripples, he did not face any difficulty in sending it into his Mortal World.

Regardless of whether he could find Tong Ming, there was no longer a need to stay in a place like this.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji swept up that golden sphere, a loud cracking sound echoed through the depression. At this instant, all the origin energy had disappeared without a trace. The surrounding space started to collapse and the depression started to rapidly recede.

All the cultivators frantically charged out. Everyone knew that the World of Ruins was finally going to collapse.

Chapter 1147: Who Dares To Touch Ji Li

"Little fella, stop." Just as Ji Li was charging out with the rest of a crowd, a figure stopped in front of her.

It was an aged old woman. Her skin barky like the surface of a tree. She was the one who called out to Ji Li.

Ji Li stared at this old woman warily, "Senior, is anything the matter?"

"I see that your innate talent is not bad. I'm willing to accept you as my disciple. Follow me." This old woman laughed cruelly. Her laughter sounded rather horrifying.

Ji Li took a few steps back. Then, she clasped her fists and said, "Senior, many thanks for your appreciation. However, this junior doesn't have any intentions of accepting a master."

Ji Li's talent was truly insanely good and she was also nourished by the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Additionally, she encountered a first-rate cultivation resource like the world's origin energy. In just a little more than 100 years, her cultivation level had already reached the late stage of Unity God Level 8. With just a single step, she would step into Unity God Level 9.

If Ji Li currently faced those four intermediate-stage Unity Gods that blocked her previously, she would be able to deal with them easily.

However, Ji Li knew that even if her cultivation level was higher, she still wouldn't be a match for the old woman in front of her. This old woman's aura vastly overwhelmed hers. The flow of this old woman's dao ripples seemed material. Clearly, she was an expert at the Quasi-Sage Stage.

"Hahaha..." This old woman laughed ominously, "If this young lady wants to accept a disciple, others would be begging to be the one accepted. However, you actually rejected me. This is truly not

giving me face."

Young lady? Ji Li looked at the tree-bark-like skin of this old woman and almost coughed.

"Feng Qigu, please forgive her. This junior sister is the dao companion of my friend. She cannot accept you as a master." A clear resounding voice broke this old woman's laughter.

Feng Qigu stopped laughing. She stared coldly towards the incoming man and said, "Huang Fanhong, you are going to interfere with this young lady because of this girl? You are a Dao Monarch but I am also a Dao Monarch. Don't force me to throw a tantrum."

Dao Monarch Yellow River said calmly, "I owe her dao companion a favour. Thus, as long as I am here, I will not allow you to touch her."

Among the four Dao Monarchs, Dao Monarch Yellow River was considered the weakest while this Dao Monarch Golden Pool, Feng Qigu, was the strongest. Currently, everyone had recovered most of their powers. Thus, Dao Monarch Yellow River had some apprehensions towards this Feng Qigu.

"Huang Fanhong, I want to see what abilities to you have to threaten this Sage." A green-robed man laughed maniacally as he appeared in front of Dao Monarch Yellow River.

Dao Monarch Yellow River saw this green-robed man and his face changed. However, his tone remained steady as he said, "Fang Shiyu, although you borrowed this world's origin energy to condense your fleshly body, I, Huang Fanhong, am not afraid of you."

"What, Dao Friend Fang, Huang Fanhong also offended you?" Feng Qigu immediately asked.

At this moment, Feng Qigu felt quite delighted. Among the four Dao Monarchs, she was the strongest. By herself, she wouldn't

need to fear Dao Monarch Yellow River. Now that Fang Shiyu had joined her, she had less need to be afraid.

Previously when she was cultivating, she wasn't far from Ji Li. Because of that, she was extremely clear of Ji Li's outstanding innate talent. This wasn't the important point. More importantly, Ji Li's beauty had left her crazy with desire. If this fleshly body wasn't hers, Feng Qigu's, then she would never forgive herself.

Thus, when she was absorbing the origin energy, she focused it towards stabilising her sea of consciousness and consolidating her Dao. As for her fleshly body, she didn't spend much time on it. This was because she had already planned to take Ji Li's body as her own after the cultivation ended.

"Keke, this turtle tried to antagonise me when I didn't have a fleshly body. Now, I do want to see how powerful this Dao Monarch Yellow River is." At this moment, Fang Shiyu had already condensed a fleshly body. Thus, he no longer had a need for Ji Li's body. However, he had a resentful character. Naturally, he wouldn't forget about what Dao Monarch Yellow River had done to him previously.

"Alright, then I would have to ask Dao Friend Fang to help me teach Huang Fanhong a lesson. I will handle the girl." After Feng Qigu said that, she tried to grab Ji Li.

Dao Monarch Yellow River, Huang Fanhong, had an unsightly expression on his face. He was a person that knew how to repay his debts. However, if he faced off Feng Qigu and Fang Shiyu alone, he would undoubtedly die. The only solution was to run away and relay this incident to Ji Li's dao companion, Mo Wuji.

"I do want to see who dares to touch Dao Friend Ji Li." Following this voice, a figure appeared in front of Feng Qigu.

This person's appearance was truly too unique. Although he was extremely skinny, his red crown was extremely eye-catching. Not only that, his thin and long face, as well as his tiny eyes, also

attracted attention.

Feng Qigu immediately stopped in her tracks. She stared at this man and muttered in disbelief, "Sage Huan Ti?"

"Hahahaha..." Huan Ti chuckled loudly. He only stopped after some time, "I don't believe that someone still recognises this Huan Ti. I still thought that no one in this world remembered of Huan Ti."

Apprehension flashed across Feng Qigu's eyes. Although she knew that Huan Ti was no longer a Sage, she still subconsciously retreated by a few meters. This was caused by the might of a Sage. She was a Throned God. However, the difference between her Dao Monarch God Throne and a Sage Throne wasn't so simple.

Fang Shiyu's eyes also went cold. He said with an ominous voice, "Huan Ti, others might fear you but I, Fang Shiyu, don't."

Fang Shiyu had the capabilities to say such word. Back then, his sword allowed him to be the strongest expert under the Sage Stage. It was just that he didn't have a God Throne.

If Huan Ti was still a Sage, he could only flee as far as he can. But now, Huan Ti wasn't even a Sage. There was no need to talk about a Sage, Huan Ti wasn't even a Great Circle Quasi-Sage.

Thus, Fang Shiyu was sure that Huan Ti currently wasn't a match for him.

A world's origin energy was definitely a first-class thing. However, in just a little over a hundred years, a good thing still wouldn't be enough for Huan Ti to recover his cultivation to the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage.

Huan Ti's face turned ugly. He used to be a Sage. He didn't think that Fang Shiyu, a person who never had a God Throne, would actually dare to challenge him. Moreover, the reality was that he really wasn't a match for Fang Shiyu now.

"If you, Fang Shiyu, are so amazing, then why don't you let me,

Tong Ming, exchange some pointers with you." Tong Ming snickered and entered the fray.

"You're still here?" After Fang Shiyu saw Tong Ming, the shock on his face was even greater than when he saw Huan Ti.

Fang Shiyu wasn't the only one that was shocked. All the cultivators in the surrounding also stared at Tong Ming in astonishment.

This was because Tong Ming was a Sage that was even older than Huan Ti. After he was schemed against those years ago, everyone thought that he was already buried in the dust. No one expected that Tong Ming hadn't died and was still living fine.

Tong Ming sneered, "If you, Fang Shiyu, haven't died, how could I, Tong Ming?"

"Tong Ming, you are actually doing this for this girl? Those years ago, you were an expert at the pinnacle of the universe. The World-Ending Cataclysm is coming. Don't tell me that you are going to have a battle with me before it comes?" Fang Shiyu's face was unsightly. Before Tong Ming re-validated his Sage Dao, he, Fang Shiyu, didn't need to fear Tong Ming. However, he had just recovered his elemental energy and he didn't want to waste it on a battle with an expert like Tong Ming.

"Dao Friend Ji Li is Brother Mo's dao companion. If he comes, you, Fang Shiyu, wouldn't be able to bear the brunt of his anger." Tong Ming chuckled.

"Haha, she's just a mere girl. I, Fang Shiyu, do want to see whether I can actually bear it." Fang Shiyu laughed loudly. In the past, he was a supreme expert second only to the Sages. However, everyone was using this girl's dao companion to threaten him. Did they think that he, Fang Shiyu, was a herbivore that only ate grass?

"Brother Fang, I, Feng Qigu, will stand beside you. She's merely a

little girl. Her name is Ji Li, right? I really do wish to touch her."

After saying this, Feng Qigu turned and said, "Various Dao Friends, Huan Ti has already lost his God Throne. There's no need to talk about the Sage Stage, he isn't even in the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage. In the future, after Brother Fang obtains a Sage Throne, those that stand by us now will be considered our comrades."

In a short time, Feng Qigu had explained the situation clearly. It was true that Huan Ti used to be a Sage. But now, he was a phoenix without feathers. A single Fang Shiyu was enough to eat him up. Also, Tong Ming clearly wouldn't pit his life for Ji Li. With so many experts here, she only needed to pull in a few Quasi-Sages and she would be able to deal with them.

To Feng Qigu, it was far too easy to pull some people to her side. Here, there were those with God Thrones and those without. How many of them had dealings with her before? One must know that her Dao Monarch title was Golden Pool.

Indeed, after Feng Qigu said those words, multiple people instantly volunteered. Before the Cataclysm arrived, it was definitely a great opportunity to follow a potential Sage.

"Who dares to touch Ji Li!?" An ordinary looking young man with a halberd on his back descended from the sky.

"Wuji..." Ever since she was saved by Dao Monarch Yellow River, an impulse had been brewing in Ji Li's heart. This impulse finally exploded after it found its source. Ji Li didn't even think twice. With a single step, she landed in front of Mo Wuji and she pulled him into her embrace.

A warm and soft sensation assailed him. Mo Wuji was slightly stunned. What was with Ji Li?

Chapter 1148: The Number One Person Under The Sage Stage

Mo Wuji subconsciously returned Ji Li's embrace. At this instant, his heart started to throb.

Ji Li instantly felt Mo Wuji's body heating up. She immediately returned to her senses and tried to break free from Mo Wuji's embrace.

The reason why she did all this was because of the extreme sense of weakness she felt since Fang Shiyu threatened to possess her. Thus, after she saw Mo Wuji again, she did not think twice to hug him. This was an act which was entirely based on excitement and fragility. In reality, there were no feelings between a man and a woman in her action.

However, Mo Wuji's reaction waked her up. This was because it was out of the ordinary.

As a cultivator that reached the level of Mo Wuji and her, he definitely wouldn't have such a reaction in that short moment.

However, Ji Li soon gave up trying to break free of Mo Wuji's embrace. No matter what, Mo Wuji was the closest person to her. Her late-stage Unity God strength seemed to evaporate as her entire body felt relaxed.

Mo Wuji immediately noticed when Ji Li first tried to break free from his embrace. He hurriedly let go of her and clapped her shoulders, "There's no need to worry. After I discipline these fellas, we will return to the Immortal World. Also, I was slightly impulsive."

In reality, Mo Wuji knew why he had such a reaction. If he said that he didn't have any feelings for Ji Li, he would be lying. Ji Li was the most beautiful woman he knew, Moreover, she was gentle and compassionate, which caused him to appreciate her.

Ever since he stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage, his Mortal Dao became much clearer. From a certain perspective, Mo Wuji was still a mortal. Thus, he was different from other cultivators; he still had his feelings and desires.

Ji Li shook her head and said nothing else.

"You are that Mo Wuji that cannot be offended?" Fang Shiyu harrumphed and sized Mo Wuji up.

To be honest, he didn't notice anything special about Mo Wuji. In his eyes, the current Mo Wuji looked no different from a mortal. Of course, this should be because Mo Wuji practised a kind of concealment technique while allowed him to hide his dao aura.

Keke, was this useful? Only an ignorant person would conceal his cultivation in front of a true expert.

"Brother Mo!" Huan Ti and Tong Ming seemed to come to greet Mo Wuji at the same time.

Huan Ti's soul imprint was in Mo Wuji's hands. Thus, he naturally wouldn't show any form of disrespect to Mo Wuji. On the other hand, Tong Ming agreed to follow Mo Wuji in their cooperation against Luo Xu. Although Mo Wuji didn't participate in the cultivation of the world's origin energy, Tong Ming suspected that Mo Wuji met some other fortune which was no smaller than theirs.

Huan Ti and Tong Ming were both ex-Sages. Now, the two of them actually addressed Mo Wuji as a brother. All the cultivators in the surrounding immediately went quiet. Those that wanted to help Feng Qigu also stopped moving.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Huan Ti and Tong Ming. Then he said to Fang Shiyu, "Who are you? How is the fact that I should not be offended related to you?"

Mo Wuji had just arrived and there were many things that he didn't know. Originally, he prepared to act against Feng Qigu

because she was the one that threatened Ji Li. As for Fang Shiyu, he didn't think much of him. However, Fang Shiyu was currently the one that came to challenge him.

Ji Li hurriedly said, "Previously, this fella tried to attack me. It was Senior Dao Monarch Yellow River that saved me."

At this time, Dao Monarch Yellow River hurriedly came forward and clasped his fists, "Dao Friend Mo, long time no see."

When Mo Wuji heard that Dao Monarch Yellow River saved Ji Li, he immediately clasped his fists, "Many thanks for saving my Senior Sister Ji Li. In the future, if you need the help of Mo Wuji, you only need to open your mouth and ask. Now, I still need to request Dao Friend to explain the situation."

Dao Friend Yellow River was extremely clear of Mo Wuji's potential. Now that he heard Mo Wuji's promise, he was extremely delighted. Originally, he only wanted to repay Mo Wuji's favour for not killing him. He didn't think that he would actually earn the friendship of an expert like Mo Wuji.

Now that Mo Wuji asked him a question, he immediately replied, "Dao Friend Mo is too serious. After I parted from Dao Friend Mo, I happened to see that Fang Shiyu was about to possess Dao Friend Ji Li. When I found out Dao Friend Ji Li's relationship with Dao Friend Mo, I stepped forward to stop Fang Shiyu. Now, Fang Shiyu has condensed his fleshly body and he has come back to take revenge on me."

Hearing that Fang Shiyu wanted to possess Ji Li, Mo Wuji burst forth with killing intent. His killing intent seemed almost material as it enveloped around Fang Shiyu. Even Feng Qigu wasn't let off.

If he didn't kill the people that tried to possess Ji Li, then he wouldn't be happy.

"Haha, this is the first time that I, Feng Qigu, met such an arrogant junior." Feng Qigu laughed. Not only didn't she retreat,

she even took a step forward and stood beside Fang Shiyu.

"Dao Monarch Yellow River, then why did this tree bark try to attack Senior Sister Ji Li?" Mo Wuji's domain continuously swept outwards. However, he did not make a move.

After what happened with Dao Monarch Yellow River, Mo Wuji decided to listen to the reason before making a move. If he needed to kill, then he wouldn't show mercy. If he didn't need to kill, then he would behave appropriately.

Before Dao Monarch Yellow River could say anything, Huan Ti snickered and said, "Brother Mo, this person is called Feng Qigu. Don't simply look at her tree-bark-like skin. She actually calls herself a young lady..."

When he heard that this old tree bark actually calls herself a young lady, Mo Wuji almost vomited the food that he ate hundreds of years ago.

Huan Ti didn't have any intention of showing Feng Qigu any face, "This woman was one of the four Dao Monarchs. In terms of combat abilities, she was the top of the four Dao Monarchs. However, her Dao Monarch title is not relevant to the four Dao Monarchs. She's called Dao Monarch Folden Pool. As long as a person is male, she would go on him. Her pool is filled with the smells of different men... Just now, Dao Monarch Golden Pool also wanted to possess Dao Friend Ji Li. However, she was stopped by Dao Friend Tong Ming, Dao Monarch Yellow River and me."

"Keke, so she's a public bus." Mo Wuji sneered and his domain burst forth violently. At the same time, he shot out with a finger.

Seven World Finger's First Finger - World of Men.

After Mo Wuji stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage, his Mortal Dao had fully formed his own World of Laws. This finger was no longer on the same level as it once was.

The seething dao ripples of the World of Men surged out. This

entire area was instantly enveloped by Mo Wuji. The Laws of Heaven and Earth instantly changed. Fang Shiyu and Dao Monarch Golden Pool could not help but fall into the influence of the World of Men's dao aura.

"Brother Mo, I will help you." As Huan Ti spoke, he tried to lend a hand. He knew of Mo Wuji's abilities. Mo Wuji, alone, wouldn't be enough to deal with Fang Shiyu and Dao Monarch Golden Pool.

Those years ago, Fang Shiyu was a renowned swordsman that was known to be the number one expert below Sages. Even though Fang Shiyu hadn't recovered his powers to his prime, he was still extremely terrifying.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "There's no need. Dao Friend Huan Ti only needs to look out for me. If any of these two fellas try to flee, help me block them."

"This is an intent-level sacred art. It should be derived from the Seven Buddha Scripture and it gives birth to a world of the common people..." Fang Shiyu instantly woke up from the World of Men. After giving Dao Monarch Golden Pool that reminder, he retrieved a peculiar-looking grey blade.

Mo Wuji suspected that this blade was made of water. Like water, it seemed to have ripples and waves. It seemed as though anything material could not block the attack of this blade.

Fang Shiyu woke up fast. However, his dao laws still weren't recovered. His blade only managed to slash out after Mo Wuji struck out with another two fingers - Heaven and Earth and Fortune.

Even though the space had already been sealed by Mo Wuji's World of Men, Mo Wuji's Heaven and Earth Finger was still able to sweep up a majestic and mighty aura. Within this vast and boundless Heaven and Earth, the things that collapse wasn't only the Heaven and Earth. The space within this Heaven and Earth, as well as the Laws, started to collapse.

Mo Wuji had just stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage and had cultivated for more than a hundred years. However, his Mortal Dao still couldn't be retracted and released as he wished. The mighty aura from his Mortal Dao caused the almost collapsing World of Ruins to tear apart.

The World of Ruins broke into countless pieces of rock and dispersed in all directions.

"Boom!" When the collapse of Heaven and Earth was about to rip Fang Shiyu apart, the water blade in Fang Shiyu's hand struck against the dao ripples of Mo Wuji's Heaven and Earth finger.

Mo Wuji instantly felt a sort of deathly energy. This caused Mo Wuji's Heaven and Earth to be unable to press down any further.

That blade continued to conjure this deathly dao ripples. However, it was unable to break through Mo Wuji's domain and his World of Men.

In the clash of these powerful dao ripples, everything started to shatter.

Not only the World of Ruins below their feet started to shatter. Mo Wuji's World of Men also started to crumble. His Heaven and Earth also started to collapse. It could no longer suppress Fang Shiyu and Dao Monarch Golden Pool.

Dao Monarch Golden Pool's abilities were much weaker than Fang Shiyu. Until now, she still hadn't recovered. If not for Fang Shiyu's help, she would already have been restrained by Mo Wuji's two fingers. By the time Mo Wuji's third finger comes, she would have been killed.

"Brother Mo, Fang Shiyu's cultivation isn't the main point. The main thing is that his blade is forged from Planetcore Deathwater. To forge this weapon, he destroyed countless planets and ended countless lives. If this water blade restrains you, even Sages would have to spend great efforts to break free." Huan Ti's voice came

calmly.

Chapter 1149: A Rising, Young Expert

The water blade transformed into countless deathly blade ripples. If it was any other cultivator that got assaulted by this deathly blade ripples, his spiritual will and elemental energy would immediately stop functioning. However, Mo Wuji's primordial spirit was a material primordial spirit. At the same time, his world channel did not fear the invasion of Laws from the external world.

Although it was like so, Mo Wuji was still extremely shocked. Even after Fang Shiyu's water blade was exploded by his Heaven and Earth Finger, it did not lose its attack power. In fact, it transformed into these much more terrifying deathly blade ripples.

These blade ripples looked material. Even if he used the Book of Luo to defend against it, it would not be able to exterminate these blade ripples.

Perhaps the water blade might not compare to the Needle-Head Book. However, Mo Wuji was sure that Fang Shiyu's control over the water blade vastly exceeded God Emperor Ming Yue's control of the Needle-Head Book. What kind of thing was that Planetcore Deathwater? To think it could actually forge such a terrifying treasure.

He was a smith. However, he had never heard of this Planetcore Deathwater. Clearly, it could be seen that there was boundless knowledge in this vast universe. What he knows was merely a small fraction of that knowledge.

"Dao Friend Mo, hurry and retreat. Those blade ripples cannot be blocked by any sort of treasure. Unless it's a supreme treasure of fortune..." Seeing Fang Shiyu's water blade splitting into millions of blade ripples, Dao Monarch Yellow River called out anxiously.

In reality, the reason why Fang Shiyu was called the number one person under the Sage Stage was because of his water blade.

Without the water blade, Fang Shiyu wouldn't be a match for the other expert, Xing Lijian. But with the water blade, Xing Lijian might not necessarily win Fang Shiyu.

Sensing that Mo Wuji was being suppressed by Fang Shiyu, Dao Monarch Golden Pool finally regained her senses. She immediately brought out her magic treasure.

It was an incomparably huge golden comb.

The moment the comb was whipped out, it transformed into boundless golden lines. These comb lines seemed to contain a thundering might. They threatened to comb through all the Laws in this area. Everything in the way of this golden comb would be combed through by those comb lines and be reduced into nothingness.

Mo Wuji did not listen to Dao Monarch Yellow River's advice to retreat. When he was in the Unity God Stage, he already didn't fear Quasi-Sages. Now that he was already a Quasi-Sage, if he still needed to fear these two Quasi-Sages, then validating his Mortal Dao would have been for waste.

The dao aura of his third finger, Fortune, exploded. Heaven and Earth transformed into a huge furnace. The dao ripples from the World of Men and Heaven and Earth entered this furnace. Their dao laws started to roll and boil.

Regardless of how many blade ripples Fang Shiyu conjured, and regardless of how many comb lines were formed from Dao Monarch Golden Pool's golden comb, they were all sucked into the furnace and burnt into nothingness.

With this furnace, all creation will be its bronze!

"Kacha!" A crack appeared on the water blade. Fang Shiyu's face changed. This was such a terrifying sacred art. Fang Shiyu knew himself clearly. The reason why he could behave so arrogantly was because his water blade could not be defended against.

If his water blade could be defended against, then he wouldn't be much stronger than Dao Monarch Golden Pool. Now, Dao Monarch Golden Pool was still a distance from her prime. If he stayed here with this old woman, he would only be courting his death.

This Mo Wuji was far too scary. He needed to leave.

The moment that idea was born, Fang Shiyu's domain instantly weakened.

This entire space had been enveloped by Mo Wuji's World of Men; it was completely filled with the dao ripples of his Mortal Dao. The moment Fang Shiyu thought of escaping, Mo Wuji detected it.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured a huge silver river which cascaded down from mid-air.

The silver river cascades down from the sky, everything in its way is turned to ash!

Fang Shiyu didn't even manage to break out of the domain of the World of Men before he was obstructed by Half Moon Weighted Halberd's innate Spiritual Severing sacred art, "Stop..."

As he was filled with fear, how could Fang Shiyu behave rationally? He hurriedly called out for Mo Wuji to stop. However, he only managed to mutter a single word before the silver river landed...

"Pff!" A mist of blood exploded. The Half Moon Weighted Halberd had sliced him into two pieces.

Fang Shiyu's primordial spirit seeped out. The moment it appeared, it was trapped within the World of Men and was turned into dust. From this day on, there was no longer a person called Fang Shiyu in this universe.

The cultivators spectating by the side were stunned and speechless. No one was unaware of Fang Shiyu's strength. Besides a

few Sages, who would dare to challenge Fang Shiyu? Even experts with God Thrones would not dare to antagonise Fang Shiyu. This was because this person had killed many experts below the Sage Stage with his water blade.

This sort of expert didn't die during the Cataclysm. He was even able to condense his fleshly body. Although he didn't fully recover his powers, he should have recovered 70-80% of it right? Even so, Fang Shiyu was still easily eliminated by the unknown Mo Wuji.

One must know that this was with Dao Monarch Golden Pool by his side. If Dao Monarch Golden Pool didn't help him, wouldn't he have died even faster?

"Senior Mo, I, Feng Qigu, am willing to offer my soul imprint and forever be your emissary." The instant Fang Shiyu was sliced by a single slash of Mo Wuji's halberd, Feng Qigu hurriedly cried out in fear.

Without Fang Shiyu, she was nothing.

Her golden comb had already been restrained by Mo Wuji's Fortune Finger. There was no possibility that it could break free. She, herself, was also going to be extinguished by Mo Wuji's World of Men.

"I don't want trash." Mo Wuji harrumphed and the dao ripples from his Fortune Finger surged over. Like an eruption from a volcano, Dao Monarch Golden Pool, Feng Qigu, was swept with Mo Wuji's dao ripples. She disappeared without a trace. Not even her ashes were left behind.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, sweeping away Fang Shiyu's water blade and Dao Monarch Golden Pool's golden comb.

The entire area quietened down. The World of Ruins had already been shattered into many pieces and scattered into vast space. The spectating cultivators were all silent. No one left and no one said a word.

Which one of the people here didn't use to be experts? They experienced the Cataclysm and they survived. Not only did they survive, they borrowed the origin energy of the World of Ruins to condense their fleshly bodies.

Now, a young man that they had never seen before had killed two supreme experts right in front of their faces.

Whether it was Fang Shiyu or Feng Qigu, they were both renowned existences. Feng Qigu was even the strongest Dao Monarch among the four. But in front of Mo Wuji, she was nothing more than an ant.

"Brother Mo, congratulations on the improvement of your Dao." Tong Ming was the first to greet Mo Wuji. He might be smiling but his heart was actually filled with shock.

If it was him, he also wouldn't fear the combined forces of Fang Shiyu and Feng Qigu. After using the origin energy of the World of Ruins to consolidate his dao laws, Tong Ming was very clear of his own abilities.

However, he also knew that he couldn't be the same as Mo Wuji. He couldn't eliminate Fang Shiyu and Feng Qigu that easily. He was also sure that Mo Wuji didn't go all-out. In other words, Mo Wuji still had many methods which he hadn't seen.

When he first joined hands with Mo Wuji, he still had some sensing of Mo Wuji's power. But now, he was completely unaware of how strong Mo Wuji was. In his heart, he had a feeling that Mo Wuji's dao technique had already achieved a major success.

Mo Wuji understood a person like Tong Ming clearly. He was a second Meng Ye. He could only work with such a person based on mutual benefits. The two of them definitely wouldn't be friends.

He laughed and returned the greeting. After which, he walked in front of Dao Monarch Yellow River and said, "Dao Friend Yellow River, if you don't have any plans, you can follow us."

Dao Monarch Yellow River's heart pounded. However, he seemed to recall something. He shook his head and said, "I still have some important matters to attend to. After I'm done and if the World-Ending Cataclysm hasn't arrived, I will definitely come to find Dao Friend Mo."

"Alright, then we will go with that." Mo Wuji exchanged communication beads with Dao Monarch Yellow River.

He had met all four Dao Monarchs. He had just killed Dao Monarch Golden River. On the other hand, Dao Monarch Grand Desert and Dao Monarch Darkness were the same kind of people. They were both selfish people that only cared about furthering their own Dao. However, this Dao Monarch Yellow River's character was suitable with his. This caused Mo Wuji to have the intention of befriending him.

As Mo Wuji was speaking with Dao Monarch Yellow River, other cultivators came to greet him. Even though they didn't know who was Mo Wuji, where he came from and what he was going to do, there were only benefits with befriending an expert like Mo Wuji before the World-Ending Cataclysm.

Indeed, the World of Ruins hid countless experts. Although more than half left with the World of Ruins collapsed, there were still many Principal Gods, Valued Gods and Minor Gods here. There were also some strong experts that didn't have God Thrones.

The Cataclysm was not something that one could face alone. Since these experienced experts had come to befriend him, Mo Wuji naturally wouldn't ignore them. He seriously spoke to all of them. Even if he was any stronger, he would not be able to face the World-Ending Cataclysm by himself.

After splitting up with the crowd, Mo Wuji turned to Tong Ming and asked, "Dao Friend Tong Ming, how do we go back to the Seven World Stone?"

Now that he was a Quasi-Sage, Mo Wuji no longer feared than

Sage Tian Hen. Since that's the case, he wanted to go back to God World. Once he returned to God World, he would also deal with that green-robed Sage Nun.

Chapter 1150: Ku Xinren's Foot Washing Water

Tong Ming shook his head, "There's no way back. To get back, we would need the help of the God Throne World, which was the World of Ruins which had just collapsed. Now that the World of Ruin's origin source has been extracted, it has been reduced into stray pieces of rock lost in space. The transfer array that led to the Seven World Stone no longer exists."

Mo Wuji's face turned black. It seems like every time he found a place with a transfer array to the Seven World Stone, that place would be destroyed. He wondered whether the Immortal World's Great Desolate Sea Domain had also been destroyed.

Tong Ming could sense Mo Wuji's discontent, so he didn't speak any further. In his heart, he was thinking that Mo Wuji was actually the one to blame for this matter.

If Mo Wuji wasn't so vicious in his actions, perhaps they might be able to use the transfer array before the World of Ruins completely collapsed.

"Is there no other way?" After some silent reflection, Mo Wuji knew that no one should be blamed for this matter. If there were no other places with a transfer array and if they had to depend on their flying shuttles, then wouldn't they need countless years to reach the God World? Moreover, would they even know the direction back to God World?

Tong Ming said, "It's not that there are no other ways. Hehe, if we can find one of the four Dao Monarchs, Dao Monarch Darkness, then we can also return to the God World quickly."

"Why?" Mo Wuji hurriedly asked.

Tong Ming explained, "Dao Monarch Darkness possesses a

supreme treasure of fortune called the Time Plate. The Time Plate could allow us to return to the God World at the fastest speed possible..."

Mo Wuji opened his mouth and interrupted Tong Ming's words, "Dao Friend Tong Ming, according to what I know, the Time Plate is indeed a supreme treasure of fortune. However, the Time Plate can only increase or decrease the flow of time. It isn't a treasure that could influence the Laws. How can this treasure allow us to return to the God World in the shortest time?"

Tong Ming chuckled, "That's why the Time Plate is still in Dao Monarch Darkness's hands. No one is able to snatch it away and few even know that it can't even be snatched away."

When Mo Wuji heard this, he faintly felt as though he had fallen into one of Dao Monarch Darkness's schemes. As for the specifics of this scheme, he also didn't know about it.

"I still need to learn from Dao Friend Tong Ming." Mo Wuji clasped his fists and spoke sincerely.

Tong Ming was slightly confused as to why Mo Wuji cared so much about the Time Plate. However, there was no harm in telling Mo Wuji such knowledge. Even if he was ten times more shrewd than he was now, he still wouldn't be able to imagine that the Time Plate was currently with Mo Wuji.

Tong Ming seriously explained, "The Time Plate can speed up cultivation. But that's only one of its use. Secondly, the Time Plate can serve as a supreme flying treasure. Not only that, the Time Plate has the coordinate directions of the entire universe. The moment the Time Plate operates at full power, even multiple Sages wouldn't be able to stop it."

"Why?" Ji Li asked subconsciously.

Since she was oppressed by Huan Ti, Ji Li had a deep fear towards fighting Sages. Now that she heard that even multiple

Sages couldn't stop the Time Plate, she wondered how strong the Time Plate was.

Tong Ming sighed and said, "Not only does the Time Plate possess the coordinates of the entire universe, it also possesses a speed which can transcend space and time. In other words, if the Time Plate is used properly, it could break the limits of time and travel through the void. That is even scarier than a transfer array. We know that all transfer arrays allow us to reach our destination quickly because they utilise the Laws of Space. The Time Plate, on the other hand, utilises the Laws of Time to travel through space."

Perhaps those that didn't understand the Laws of Heaven and Earth would be confused by Tong Ming's words. Mo Wuji, however, was extremely excited. To think that the Time Plate could borrow time to pass through space. Could Sages do that? He possessed the Time Plate for such a long time but he actually didn't know that it had such a capability.

If he could understand this capability and gain insights into that Law of Time, then...

Mo Wuji's heart started to stir. The Laws of Time were the hardest to perceive. Even though he was already in the Quasi-Sage Stage, his understanding towards the Laws of Time was extremely shallow. However, this shallow knowledge was already enough for him to know the strength and might of the Laws of Time.

Tong Ming continued, "The Time Plate has a third capability called Recall. The Time Plate is currently in Dao Monarch Darkness's hands. Even if Dao Friend Huan Ti was in his prime, he wouldn't be able to snatch the Time Plate from Dao Monarch Darkness. Dao Monarch Darkness would still be able to recall the Time Plate back to him. What he makes use of is the Laws of Time, allowing him to eternally control the Time Plate. As long as he doesn't die, he would be able to recall the Time Plate.

Of course, these aren't the most terrifying ability of the Time

Plate. The most terrifying ability of the Time Plate is its self-explosion of the Laws of Time. if you anger Dao Monarch Darkness, he could explode the Laws of Time within the Time Plate. Against the self-explosion of the Laws of Time, even Sages could only die. Thus, among the four Dao Monarchs, Golden Pool might be the strongest but Darkness is the most terrifying one. Dao Monarch Golden Pool is very showy and often engages in battle. Every time she battles, people would leave some leeway in the estimation of her strength, causing her abilities to be over-exaggerated. On the other hand, Dao Monarch Darkness is low-key, which is much more terrifying."

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air. His heart had some lingering fear. It was fortunate that he met Tong Ming. Otherwise, he would be drinking Dao Monarch Darkness's foot-washing water and still didn't know what was going on.

In the future, he definitely needed to be more careful against these old bast*rd.

"Brother Mo, tell us what we should do now." Lian Ji's cultivation had just entered Unity God Level 7. After he saw Mo Wuji single-handedly kill Fang Shiyu and Dao Monarch Golden Pool, his admiration towards Mo Wuji grew.

This time, Mo Wuji did not hesitate as he said, "Dao Friend Huan Ti, Dao Friend Tong Ming and Dao Friend Lian Ji, the three of you will form a team and head to God World. Senior Sister Ji Li and I will form the other team. If anyone finds the way, inform the other team and we would immediately gather."

The reason why he would split the teams like so was because Mo Wuji didn't want people like Huan Ti and Tong Ming to know about his possession of the Time Plate. Although Huan Ti was his house slave, he still didn't wish to do so. Sages had far too many methods. Who knows whether Huan Ti could do something with the soul imprint after he regained his capabilities?

When Ji Li thought about her embrace with Mo Wuji and now that she knew that she would be alone with Mo Wuji, her face heated up slightly. However, she didn't say anything.

"Alright, then we will go with that." Huan Ti immediately said. He, Tong Ming and Lian Ji didn't question the way Mo Wuji split the teams. This was because Mo Wuji's splitting was very logical.

Mo Wuji definitely wasn't weaker than Huan Ti and Tong Ming combined. Now, Mo Wuji will form a team with Ji Li while Tong Ming and Huan Ti will form a team with Lian Ji. This was an extremely normal allocation.

As for whether Mo Wuji and Ji Li were dao companions or not, that wasn't important.

"Since that's the case, then we will leave now. We will try to return to God World as soon as possible." Mo Wuji whipped out his flying ship and left with Ji Li. In the blink of an eye, they had already arrived in vast space.

...

The moment the flying ship entered space, Mo Wuji had Ji Li control the ship while he entered his Mortal World.

Now that he knew that Dao Monarch Darkness could recall the Time Plate, how could Mo Wuji still dare to take it out? Although leaving it in the Mortal World also wasn't very safe, it was still better than taking it out.

After he stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage, Mortal World had completely transformed into a new world. It was no longer that gloomy and empty world. The Laws here had become clearer and was suitable for everyone to cultivate.

Mo Wuji wasn't in the mood to admire his world. He hurriedly grabbed the Time Plate and shot his spiritual will in.

Just like before, his spiritual will still couldn't infiltrate into the Time Plate.

Mo Wuji knew that refining and controlling the Time Plate definitely wouldn't be so easy. If it was truly so easy, then the Time Plate wouldn't have remained in Dao Monarch Darkness's hands for so long.

He dropped a few drops of vital blood on the Time Plate and sent his spiritual will in again. However, he could only sense a blur.

Previously, he found 12 spiritual will imprints left behind by Dao Monarch Darkness and he thought that he had fully removed all traces of Dao Monarch Darkness. After hearing Tong Ming's words, Mo Wuji finally realised that those 12 imprints might have been left behind to lower his guard.

He already knew that those old bast*ards weren't so simple but he still almost fell for a scheme. He could only blame his carelessness.

Spiritual will from his spirit storage channel and his sea of consciousness continued to enter the Time Plate. Even though it was pushed out every time, Mo Wuji did not give up.

If the Time Plate was really as powerful as Tong Ming said, then this Time Plate was far too important to him.

Whether it was his vital blood, his sea of consciousness's spiritual will, his spirit storage channel's spiritual will or his spiritual eye, Mo Wuji had tried it multiple times. Unfortunately, he couldn't even learn anything about the Time Plate, much less refine it.

Chapter 1151: Her Name Was Xia Ruoyin

Half a year passed. Mo Wuji was still unable to find any clues. It seemed like he could only use the Time Plate but he couldn't make any changes to it.

Mo Wuji sighed and left the Mortal World.

"Wuji, I don't have any clue where we're going. I'm only moving based on my instincts." Seeing Mo Wuji emerge, Ji Li said embarrassedly.

Mo Wuji had given her control over the flying ship. However, she still didn't find any clues after flying for half a year.

"It's not bad to follow your instincts." Mo Wuji sighed. Suddenly, he thought of a song.

"Follow your instincts, grab your dreams..."

He suddenly went blank. If he continued to follow his instincts, then what was the dream that he wanted to grab? To continuously cultivate? To continuously get stronger?

To attain longevity and stand at the summit? Then what comes after attaining longevity? What would he do after he arrives at the summit?

Since he cultivated the Mortal Dao, this was the first time that Mo Wuji fell into this sort of confusion. At this instant, he lost his direction and goals.

At this moment, his dao ripples started to get erratic and his Laws started to go into disarray. Towards the end, his entire body started to shake.

However, Mo Wuji did not seem aware of this; he was still in his daze. He cultivated the Mortal Dao and the Mortal Dao was with its advantages and disadvantages.

At the very least, if he didn't get past this obstacle, he would be

nothing more than an ordinary mortal.

A pair of warm hands grabbed him. Mo Wuji woke up from his confusion. He lifted his head and saw a pair of clear glistening eyes. Within those eyes, there seemed to be a sense of unconcealable worry.

"Wuji, are you alright?" Seeing Mo Wuji open his eyes and noticing that his dao ripples weren't ebbing as violently as before, Ji Li heaved a sigh of relief.

Mo Wuji's heart suddenly started to throb. He stared blankly at Ji Li. Shuyin's and Yan'Er's smile continuously flashed in front of his face. Then came Wen Xiaoqi. However, their smiles rapidly dissipated and a sense of loneliness surged through him.

Towards the very end, Xia Ruoyin's face actually appeared. An intense feeling of hatred surged into Mo Wuji's mind. With a quick move of his hand, he slapped out.

Ji Li could sense that there was something amiss with Mo Wuji. There seemed to be an intense aura of loneliness which surrounded him.

"Pa!" Ji Li, who was not on guard, was slapped by Mo Wuji. She coughed out a mouthful of blood as she was sent crashing to the side of the flying ship.

Ji Li stared at Mo Wuji in a daze. She sensed an intense feeling of hatred from Mo Wuji. At this moment, her mind was blank.

If Mo Wuji's dao ripples were messy, then Ji Li's dao ripples were indescribably chaotic.

At their level, there were times where the greatest injury wasn't caused in battle. Instead, it was caused by times like this.

"Senior Sister Ji Li..." The instant he slapped Ji Li, Mo Wuji woke up. He did not have time to feel upset as he directly rushed over to Ji Li and pulled her into his embrace.

Ji Li's mind was still slightly blank. Deep in her heart, there was a feeling of terror. Why did Mo Wuji show her such intense feelings of hatred? That kind of hatred only comes when someone saw something extremely disgusting.

She no longer had any relatives in this world. The only person that she regarded as a closed one was Mo Wuji. Her Dao also didn't require her to severe her emotions. If she didn't have any close ones, then what was the meaning of pursuing the Dao?

Previously, to save her father, she single-handedly charged into Gods Tower. Now, Mo Wuji was the only closed one in her heart.

This only closed one had actually revealed such hatred in front of her. This caused her to feel a sense of despair. This despair caused her dao ripples to go into severe disarray.

"Sorry, Senior Sister Ji Li, I didn't mean to..." Mo Wuji grabbed a few healing pills and placed them in Ji Li's mouth. He apologized profusely.

However, Ji Li's injury didn't come from that slap. It was not something that could be healed with pills.

"I do not blame you." Ji Li had a melancholic smile on her face. She truly did not wish to ask Mo Wuji why he hated her. She only wanted to settle down, then quietly leave.

The healing pills weren't useful at all. Mo Wuji started to get anxious, "Senior Sister Ji Li, can you tell me why there is an aura of death in your eyes?"

Among Mo Wuji's sacred arts, he had the Wheel of Life and Death and the Yin Yang Finger. Thus, he had a unique understanding towards death. He was extremely clear that the aura of death in Ji Li's eyes didn't come from external reasons. Instead, it was from Ji Li herself. In other words, Ji Li had suddenly lost her hope and anticipation in life.

Ji Li struggled to shake her head.

Mo Wuji's heart sank. He was sure that Ji Li definitely had something that she didn't want to tell him. However, he didn't know how he could get Ji Li to speak.

Time slowly passed. Ji Li finally struggled to stand up. Her face was still slightly pale and her dao aura was clearly unstable.

"Senior Sister Ji Li..." Mo Wuji uttered as he let go of Ji Li.

Ji Li looked at Mo Wuji for some time. Then, she smiled gently, "Wuji, do you remember the words that I previously said to you? Ultimately, I need to depend on myself. If I always stay by your side, I would forever be unable to grow. After I leave, you need to take care of yourself."

After saying this, Ji Li turned and stepped out of Mo Wuji's flying ship. In an instant, she disappeared into the vast space.

Mo Wuji stared blankly at the direction that Ji Li disappeared in. He sank into silence. His dao aura started to get chaotic again. It seemed as though he was going to fall back into that previous state.

No, there seems to be a problem. The primordial spirit within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness trembled and formed countless hand seals. Mo Wuji re-opened his eyes.

This time, even if he was any more foolish, Mo Wuji knew that there was a problem with him. He did not hesitate to charge out of the flying ship and move in the direction that Ji Li disappeared in.

...

Ji Li's speed wasn't very fast. Not long after she left the ship, her mind slipped back into a state of blankness.

It was unknown how long she travelled in space for. By the time she stopped, she found that she was in front of a huge spatial tear.

During this period of time, she was repeatedly asking herself a single question: Why was she still living?

Perhaps, this spatial tear was supposed to be her final resting

place.

As she thought of this, Ji Li's eyes suddenly turned clear. She lifted her head, looked into the distant space and smiled. That smile was like pure sunlight; it caused the haziness in space to disperse.

At this instant, she no longer thought about anything else. A new lease of life appeared in life. She was no longer able to endure the silent and lonely years of cultivation, all so that she could raise her cultivation level like a puppet.

She finally lifted her feet and stepped into the spatial tear.

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will found Ji Li, Ji Li's feet had just stepped into the spatial tear.

Mo Wuji was frightened out of his wits. He hurriedly activated his Earth Shrinking to its full power. Mo Wuji seemed to enter the spatial tear at the same time as Ji Li, then he hurriedly pulled Ji Li into his embrace.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!" The shredding force within the spatial tear swept over. Although Mo Wuji had a Sage Physique, he was unable to resist damage from spatial tears of this level.

By the time he whipped out his Book of Luo, countless scars had already been slashed out on his body. His robes seemed to be entirely decimated by the spatial blades.

It was fortunate that he had the Book of Luo. Otherwise, perhaps he would have been slashed in half. He also didn't dare to enter his Mortal World. At this moment, his Mortal World was not fully perfected. If his Mortal World was torn apart by these terrifying spatial tears, then not only would he not prevent his death, he would die along with his world.

"Wuji, you..." Ji Li noticed the fresh blood throughout Mo Wuji's body and she was stunned. She only regained her senses when Mo Wuji whipped out the Book of Luo. If Mo Wuji hadn't protected

her, she would already have been torn into pieces within this spatial tear.

Now, Mo Wuji was the one that was almost torn into pieces with scars all over his body. His clothes had been fragmented and bloodied. All this was because of her. Ji Li's heart was filled with guilt and distress.

"Senior Sister Ji Li, although I don't know what was the reason, you should tell me. Otherwise, I would forever be unable to forgive myself." Mo Wuji's tone was slow and pained.

No matter what, Ji Li only became like this because of his slap.

Ji Li opened her mouth. She could sense that Mo Wuji wasn't blindly speaking. She could also hear that every word that Mo Wuji uttered was sincere.

She hesitated. She extended her hand and tried to stroke Mo Wuji's face. She wanted to wipe away the blood that was on his face. However, Mo Wuji grabbed her hand. There was no hatred in his eyes. Instead, there was only a sense of gentleness and elation.

Mo Wuji was indeed elated. If he had been later, Ji Li would have already disappeared from this world.

"Bang!" The spatial tear suddenly disappeared. Due to the intense revolving force from the spatial tear, Mo Wuji and Ji Li crashed into a murky-black ground, forming a huge crater.

Ji Li was protected by Mo Wuji, so she didn't suffer any damage.

"Sorry, Wuji. It was because I saw hatred in your eyes, I was worried that I might be affecting your Dao if I continued to stay with you." Ji Li said with melancholy. She recalled the scene where Mo Wuji's dao ripples went into disarray and turned unstable.

In addition to the hatred she saw in Mo Wuji's eyes, she believed that staying together with Mo Wuji might only harm him. In the future, she might cause Mo Wuji's soul to be damaged and have no hope of reincarnation. Regardless of the reason why Mo Wuji

hated her, she did not wish to affect Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji came to a realisation. Ji Li had seen the hatred that he felt towards Xia Ruoyin.

He subconsciously tightened his embrace. He did not climb up from the crater but turned up to look at the sky. His voice seemed to come from the corner of the sky, "Senior Sister Ji Li, I used to live in a mortal world called Earth. There, I was devoted to the study of drugs. At the same time, I had a girlfriend. Her name was Xia Ruoyin..."

Chapter 1152: The Method To Refine The Time Plate

"She actually killed you..." In her shock, Ji Li subconsciously stood up from within Mo Wuji's embrace.

Her erratic dao aura started to calm down and her elemental energy started to recover. She finally understood that the intense hatred within Mo Wuji's eyes wasn't related to her.

At this instant, she no longer cared about what had just happened. She was only thinking: Why did that woman have to be so cruel? More importantly, she was thinking about the difficulties and pain that Mo Wuji suffered after he transmigrated to Zhen Xing.

"Sorry, it's because of me." Ji Li's heart was filled with guilt. Since she was almost possessed by Fang Shiyu, she decided to change herself. However, her personality still didn't change. Thus, she felt deep guilt for causing Mo Wuji to follow her into this spatial tear and suffer those heavy injuries as a result.

Mo Wuji shook his head and continued, "I am not willing to stop cultivating. Since I stepped onto this road, I need to continue to search for ways to cultivate. However, I actually saw the lost Yan'Er..."

Mo Wuji went from Yan'Er to Shuyin. Then, he started about how Shuyin burned her life force to save him...

Ji Li finally understood why no one could replace Shuyin in Mo Wuji's heart. She forcefully suppressed her impulse to hug Mo Wuji. After all, Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao and possessed his feelings and desires.

At this moment, if Mo Wuji said he wanted her, she would be willing and without regrets.

However, she knew that she couldn't do such a thing. This was

because of Shuyin.

Shuyin was Mo Wuji's only dao companion and only Shuyin was worthy of Mo Wuji's protection.

If Shuyin saw the hatred in Mo Wuji's eyes, would she leave? In her mind, Ji Li was shaking her head; she was sure that Shuyin wouldn't leave. That was why she wasn't Shuyin. Even if she could do the same now, she still felt that she could not compare to Shuyin.

Shuyin died because she was saving Mo Wuji. She, on the other hand, caused Mo Wuji injuries as he tried to save her. That was the difference.

"Wuji, you will definitely find Shuyin and Yan'Er," Ji Li said gently. She did not feel disappointed or unwilling.

It was true that Mo Wuji was the only man that she would consider as a dao companion. But after listening to Mo Wuji, she felt that she was not more suitable for Mo Wuji than Shuyin and Yan'Er.

Mo Wuji's EQ wasn't low. By this time, he already knew what Ji Li felt.

However, he also knew that he could no longer take another step forward with Ji Li. In his heart, he had Shuyin. Thus, he could no give any sort of ending to Ji Li. If it was any other cultivator, they probably wouldn't think much of this. It was perfectly normal for a person to have multiple dao companions. However, he wasn't any other cultivator. He preferred to leave his heart to one person.

Ji Li noticed that there were some unspeakable things between Mo Wuji and her. Thus, she tried to change the topic, "Wuji, why did you look so lost when you came out of your secluded cultivation?"

Mo Wuji didn't hide anything from Ji Li, "Actually, I have the Time Plate..."

"Ah..." Ji Li was stunned by Mo Wuji's words. Mo Wuji actually had the Time Plate? Didn't Sage Tong Ming say that the Time Plate was in Dao Monarch Darkness's hands? Soon, Ji Li came to an understanding. Mo Wuji must have been unable to refine the Time Plate.

Indeed, Mo Wuji continued, "I traded the Time Plate with Dao Monarch Darkness. Besides the Breath of Hongmeng, I also offered him an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. At that time, I thought that I got a great bargain. Now, I finally know that I was scammed by that Dao Monarch Darkness, Ku Xinren. There's no need to talk about refining the Time Plate, I haven't even gleamed its surface since I went into seclusion. When that Ku Xinren fully stabilises his cultivation, I'm afraid he would immediately recall his Time Plate. I was truly using a wicker basket to draw water because the Time Plate cannot be refined. Moreover, I started to worry about other things, causing me to lose my dao heart."

"What method did you try to refine the Time Plate?" Ji Li asked.

"Spiritual will, vital blood and elemental energy. I even tried to use array runes..." Mo Wuji suddenly stopped. It felt like a light flashed across his sea of consciousness. However, he wasn't able to grab it in that instant.

Ji Li did not seem to mind Mo Wuji's actions. She continued, "The Time Plate is a supreme treasure of fortune. It should not be understood using ordinary methods..."

Before Ji Li finished speaking, that light within Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness suddenly brightened. He realised that his thinking had been too rigid.

"I need to go into seclusion..." Just as Mo Wuji said those words, an explosion sounded in the distance.

With his fastest speed, Mo Wuji changed into a new set of clothes and charged out of the crater with Ji Li.

"We are trapped in a cage." After Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned outwards, his face turned slightly unsightly.

There were void barriers formed around them. The area they were in was roughly a few hundred square miles. Mo Wuji had heard of these void barriers before; they were basically a dead end. Once one entered a void barrier, it was impossible to leave.

Regardless of your cultivation, you would not be able to break a void barrier. The only way to get past a void barrier was to skirt around it. Sometimes, skirting around a void barrier required one to travel a distance of several planets.

However, for them, they weren't even able to skirt around the void barriers. The void barriers were all around them like a cage.

Ji Li did not seem to mind that they were being confined. Instead, she asked Mo Wuji in shock, "Wuji, what caused that explosion?"

"Boom!" Another explosion sounded, seemingly in response to Ji Li's question. A towering white light shot into the sky and berserk and murderous currents of dao ripples swept over. Mo Wuji was used to battles, so he wasn't heavily affected by these dao ripples. However, when these murderous dao ripples swept across Ji Li, she immediately felt uncomfortable.

Mo Wuji slowed down his speech, "If I'm not wrong, this place is definitely concealing a supreme expert. This supreme expert didn't choose to be hidden here. Instead, he was sealed here. The World-Ending Cataclysm is coming and all sorts of demons and monsters in this universe are revealing themselves. We don't need to worry about this. Wait for me outside, I need to go in and continue refining the Time Plate."

Ji Li nodded, "Go in then. I will wait for you."

She did not ask Mo Wuji why he didn't bring her with him.

Mo Wuji had already thought of a possible method to refine the

Time Plate, which was the refinement through Laws. Because he thought of this Law-refinement method, he didn't want to bring Ji Li in.

The Mortal World was his world and his Laws would be at their purest in the Mortal World. Even if Huan Ti was in his world at this moment, he would also get Huan Ti to leave.

Mo Wuji wasn't worried about what would happen outside. If anything urgent happens, Ji Li would definitely inform him immediately. There was definitely an expert sealed here. Normally, if they don't offend that person, that person wouldn't antagonise them. After all, the World-Ending Cataclysm was coming. Unless that person was a fool, he wouldn't want to find trouble for himself before he fully recovered his cultivation.

Moreover, Ji Li was in the late Unity God Stage and was about to step into the Quasi-Sage Stage. As long as she wasn't facing a Sage, Ji Li should definitely be able to withstand a single blow and inform him.

The moment he entered his Mortal World, Mo Wuji immediately brought out his Time Plate. The energy from his circulation quickly extended to the Time Plate. At the same time, the dao aura from his Mortal Dao tried to penetrate into the Time Plate.

Ji Li was right; the rules of the Time Plate were different. Although Ji Li might not fully understand, Mo Wuji already had a clear idea.

To refine the Time Plate, he could only use his Mortal Dao Laws.

He did not believe that he couldn't do something that Dao Monarch Darkness could do.

In the blink of an eye, days passed. Soon, Mo Wuji was dumbfounded. His Mortal Dao Laws did not seem to be able to penetrate into the Time Plate. Even if it did, it was at an extremely slow rate. Without a few tens of millions of years, he wouldn't be

able to communicate with the Time Plate.

Mo Wuji sighed. Could it be that the Time Plate really couldn't belong to him? He heard that such treasures could recognise their masters. If the Time Plate intentionally prevented him from communicating with it, then he could only stare as the Time Plate returns to Dao Monarch Darkness's hands.

Even after he offered so many things, the Time Plate still wouldn't belong to him. Mo Wuji could not help but feel depressed.

Exactly what method did Dao Monarch Darkness use to make the Time Plate his...

Mo Wuji's mind stalled again. In what way was Dao Monarch Darkness better than others? What was the thing that Dao Monarch Darkness was most proud of?

Was it the Laws of Darkness? To understand and cultivate the Laws of Darkness, one would need to have darkness-type spiritual roots. Otherwise, it was impossible.

Others might not understand the Laws of Darkness and practise techniques that utilise those Laws but he could.

From Ku Cai, he learnt many things related to darkness and touched the surface of the Laws of Darkness. With his current abilities, he could easily use darkness-type sacred arts. His fourth finger, Yin Yang, and his fifth finger, All Creation, involved the Laws of Darkness.

Chapter 1153: Wasted Effort

Since he thought of it, he would do it. Mo Wuji sent a single darkness-type dao ripple into the Time Plate.

Immediately, Mo Wuji almost cried out in shock. Usually, the methods he used would end up as wasted efforts. The only thing that managed to penetrate into the Time Plate was his Mortal Dao Laws. However, the speed at which it did so was incredibly slow.

At this moment, his darkness-type dao ripple had actually entered the Time Plate easily without facing any obstacles. Soon, Mo Wuji went blank. When his spiritual will entered the Time Plate, it wasn't able to detect anything.

In other words, there was no difference whether his spiritual will entered the Time Plate or not.

He then tried his spirit storage channel's spiritual will but it was still pitch blackness. After which, he opened his spiritual eye...

Mo Wuji suddenly heaved a sigh of relief. After he sent a darkness-type dao ripple into the Time Plate, his spiritual eye could clearly see everything within the Time Plate.

With his spiritual eye, all the dao laws within the Time Plate became clear. It was as though a huge incandescent light had lit up within the darkness; all had become apparent.

Dense runes formed from darkness-type dao ripples appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

In this instant, Mo Wuji discovered why he almost went crazy. Not only did Dao Monarch Darkness leave behind dao laws with could transpire inner demons within the Time Plate, he also prepared countless traps.

If Dao Monarch Darkness decided to malicious intentions, he could cause time errors to occur during Mo Wuji's cultivation. Even if these time errors didn't kill him, it would ruin his

cultivation.

Until now, Dao Monarch Darkness still didn't act against him. The only reason for that was that Dao Monarch Darkness still hadn't fully recovered.

Mo Wuji didn't believe that Dao Monarch Darkness was a compassionate person that would allow him to use the Time Plate.

Now that he knew all this, how could Mo Wuji still dare to waste any time? He hurriedly began to remove all the darkness-type dao ripples left behind by Dao Monarch Darkness. At the same time, he started to clean up all the traps and inner demons within the Time Plate.

Time passed slowly. In the blink of an eye, half a month passed. Mo Wuji had finally removed all the traces left behind by Dao Monarch Darkness.

Although he hadn't started to refine the Time Plate, the Time Plate no longer belonged to Dao Monarch Darkness. At the very least, Dao Monarch Darkness can forget about recalling the Time Plate. By now, all the imprints that Dao Monarch Darkness left behind had been erased by Mo Wuji.

After destroying the traces left behind by Dao Monarch Darkness, Mo Wuji no longer needed to use his spiritual eye and darkness-type laws to interact with the Time Plate; his spiritual eye was easily able to communicate with the Time Plate.

Mo Wuji finally understood was no one was able to refine the Time Plate. It wasn't due to the Time Plate itself, but Dao Monarch Darkness Ku Xinren.

Now, he was going to use his Mortal Dao to refine the Time Plate. By the time the Time Plate was fully connected with his Mortal Dao Laws, those that didn't cultivate the Mortal Dao would similarly be unable to snatch the Time Plate away.

Mortal Dao ripples continuously flowed into the Time Plate.

With every breath that passes, the Time Plate's connection with Mo Wuji becomes closer.

...

A bamboo house in the Resting Land of the Gods.

After Mo Wuji removed all the darkness-type imprints and dao ripples in the Time Plate, Ku Xinren suddenly stood up. He lifted his head and faced the sky. All of a sudden, he released a terrifying roar.

His fleshly body had already been fully recovered and his cultivation had been restored to approximately 70-80%. But at this moment, a sense of worry and fear brooded within Ku Xinren's eyes.

"It's impossible. It's definitely impossible." Ku Xinren continuously muttered to himself.

After ten whole breaths of time, he finally awoke from his disbelief. He threw out multiple god spiritual veins. Following which, he spit out several drops of vital blood and started to form enigmatic hand seals.

Following his hand seals, the spiritual energy within the god spiritual veins started to form a spiritual whirlpool.

But soon, Ku Xinren's face turned pale. He was completely unable to connect with the Time Plate.

He suddenly stood up. His entire body was shaking and he no longer had the mood to continue cultivating.

Most experts were filled with fear and trepidation towards the upcoming Cataclysm. However, Ku Xinren was definitely a unique person. On the surface, he seemed worried about the upcoming Cataclysm. But in reality, he was actually hoping that the Cataclysm could come earlier.

This was because he had the Time Plate.

He had great certainty that when the Cataclysm arrives, he could make use of the Time Plate to step over all life forms and enter the ranks of Sages.

The moment Mo Wuji took his Time Plate away, he already had intentions of taking it back. Although Mo Wuji's actions had left him slightly shocked, he still wasn't worried that he couldn't retrieve his Time Plate.

What kind of thing was the Time Plate? Only he, Ku Xinren, knew it clearly.

No one else could snatch the Time Plate because once the Time Plate was refined, it would belong to that person. Moreover, he cultivated the rare darkness-type cultivation technique.

Unless the person also cultivated a darkness-type cultivation technique, it was impossible to refine the Time Plate. Moreover, he knew that Mo Wuji didn't cultivate a darkness-type technique. Even if he took 10,000 steps back and assumed that Mo Wuji really cultivated a darkness-type technique, it was still impossible for Mo Wuji to have stolen his Time Plate.

This was because spiritual will wouldn't be able to observe anything within the Time Plate. If one forcefully tried to use spiritual will to probe what was within the Time Plate, he might eventually suffer a rebound and damage his sea of consciousness.

According to theory, his Time Plate couldn't be communicated with anyone else but him. He really couldn't understand how Mo Wuji was able to destroy the dao ripples he left behind with the Time Plate.

"Pff!" He coughed out a mouthful of blood. This time, Ku Xinren was truly injured. His dao aura started to get erratic.

No one knew what the Time Plate meant to him.

With the Time Plate, he could become Dao Monarch Darkness Ku Xinren. When the next Cataclysm comes, he could possibly use the

Time Plate to step into the Sage Stage. If he didn't have the Time Plate, then he was nothing special among the four Dao Monarchs.

Darkness-type techniques were indeed very strong, but that was only against those that didn't have experience with such techniques. However, among those experts that stand at the very peak, which one of them hadn't had experience with darkness-type attacks?

Intense regret filled Dao Monarch Darkness's entirety. He regretted allowing his Time Plate to leave him for such a long period of time. The reason why he didn't retrieve the Time Plate till now wasn't because he was kind and he wanted Mo Wuji to cultivate.

Instead, it was because he eyed the treasures on Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji was able to casually bring out the Breath of Hongmeng and the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. In fact, he couldn't even sense the aura of the Breath of Hongmeng from Mo Wuji. Clearly, Mo Wuji still had many other treasures on him.

He intended to wait till he recovered his fleshly body and his cultivation before he went to find Mo Wuji. Through the Time Plate, he could easily locate Mo Wuji. After he found Mo Wuji, he had confidence that he could take all of Mo Wuji's belongings.

Now, all his plans had gone to waste. At the same time, he also lost his Time Plate."

"Even if you hide at the corners of the earth, I, Ku Xinren, will find you, destroy your world and reclaim my Time Plate." His anger, regret and fear were all concealed. Ku Xinren had finally regained his calm.

Even if he had to search the skies or dive into the earth, he would reclaim his Time Plate. No one could snatch his Time Plate away from him. There was no need to talk about Mo Wuji, even Sages wouldn't be able to do so.

...

Following Mo Wuji's refinement of the Time Plate, his understanding towards the Laws of Time became more profound.

At this point, he knew that stopping time was the most simple and elementary move among the Laws of Time. The moment he fully grasped the Laws of Time, accelerating and reversing the flow wouldn't be impossible.

Months passed. When Mo Wuji finally reached the core of the Time Plate, he was met with shock and delight. The Time Plate was indeed a flying treasure. What left him excited was that there was actually a sacred art within the Time Plate. The first move of this sacred art was called Rising Time.

Within his space, he could control time and allow time to rise and start again.

This was an extremely terrifying sacred art. If he could control Rising Time, then he wouldn't only be able to stall his opponent's space, he could also stall his opponent's sacred art.

Experts could do countless things within a single breath of time. If his opponent's sacred art was stalled because of his Rising Time, then half of his opponent's fate was already in his hands.

Just as Mo Wuji was refining the Time Plate and perceiving Rising Time, he heard a sharp cry from Ji Li.

Mo Wuji immediately charged out his Mortal World and he saw Ji Li staring blankly into the distance.

"What's the matter Senior Sister Ji Li?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously. Within this short time, he already felt that something was amiss.

Originally, they were trapped within a void barrier. However, a huge hole had actually appeared within the void barrier.

Ji Li pointed at the huge hole with a trembling hand, "Dragon... I saw a black dragon..."

Mo Wuji asked quizzically, "Senior Sister Ji Li, dragons are very common. Within this vast universe, the Dragon Race is a huge race. Countless experts emerge from the Dragon Race. It's not a big deal that a black dragon was cultivating here in seclusion.

Ji Li's pale face eased slightly. She shook her head and said, "No, that black dragon wasn't an ordinary member of the Dragon Race. Just its aura alone was enough to force me to the ground. It was more than 100 times stronger than when I met Senior Huan Ti at his strongest..."

In other words, the black dragon didn't even need to do anything to kill Ji Li. This strength could only belong to a Sage, right?

When Mo Wuji heard this, his face changed. Although Huan Ti wasn't a Sage when Ji Li saw him, he was still at the peak of the Quasi-Sage Stage. Moreover, Huan Ti had the threatening aura of a Sage. This black dragon was more than a 100 times stronger than Huan Ti. What kind of terrifying existence was that?

He was sure that if he faced against that black dragon, there was only one path for him - death.

"Senior Sister, although I don't know why that black dragon didn't do anything to you, I know that we can no longer stay here. If that black dragon suddenly returns, we would only be courting death by staying here," Mo Wuji immediately said.

Chapter 1154: Returning to God World

An anxious Ji Li nodded her head. "I can sense the black dragon's use of the spiritual will to glance at me. Its energy is truly frightening. Just like your prediction, it is likely that he will return. Let's leave from where this black dragon came out from."

Mo Wuji shook his head with a stern face. "We must not leave from there. Leaving from there might lead us to death."

Mo Wuji realised why the black dragon chose not to touch Ji Li first. It was probably because the black dragon was certain that Ji Li wouldn't be able to leave. Therefore, he must not lead Ji Li through the route left behind by the black dragon.

Previously, Mo Wuji wouldn't have any method to leave this place. Presently, he had the Time Plate.

"How shall we leave then?" Just as Ji Li muttered these words, a boundless energy surged in.

Even at Quasi-Sage Level 1, Mo Wuji's heart was beating frantically because of this surge of energy.

"This isn't good, that black dragon is back. We should leave now." Mo Wuji drew out his Time Plate as he made use of his spiritual will. The Time Plate started suspending in mid-air as it rotated gradually.

Mo Wuji carried Ji Li up onto the Time Plate. Soon after, a clear map of the universe appeared at the front end of the Time Plate.

Even though Mo Wuji knew that the Time Plate could make use of time to travel across space, this was still his first time executing it. Therefore, the whole process was rather slow.

Before Mo Wuji could activate the space travelling purpose of the Time Plate, the terrifying energy was already surging in.

That massive black dragon head landed with berserk and vicious

energy.

Why would Mo Wuji care about anything else? His sea of consciousness' spiritual will supported by his spirit storage channel's spiritual will was focused on the Time Plate. The Time Plate trembled as its rotational speed increased. Following which, it started oscillating on the ground for a few moments before disappearing completely.

At almost the same moment the Time Plate disappeared, a massive black claw grabbed onto the space where the Time Plate was.

The space was almost torn apart. However, the black claw didn't manage to grab onto anything else besides a few energies of the Time Laws.

Now that the Time Plate appeared, it was impossible for the black dragon to control his urge. He wouldn't want to miss out on such a rare opportunity. The Time Plate was the only possibility Mo Wuji could escape this time barrier. The black dragon let out a roar before flying away in the same direction as Mo Wuji. That time barrier, which Mo Wuji was unable to shake up, was merely like a piece of paper to the black dragon.

...

After the Time Plate charged out of the time barrier, a void route appeared as the Time Plate travelled swiftly along the route. Mo Wuji looked surprisingly at the Time Plate. There was even an indication of the location of the World of Ruins, which was already destroyed.

The Time Plate clearly indicated the location of God World, which he wanted to go. In fact, even the position of the Seven World Stone was visibly indicated. The only pity was that he didn't manage to completely refine the Time Plate. He was indeed able to use the Time Plate to travel across spaces. Most of the time, however, he could only depend on the original speed of the Time

Plate to travel.

Mo Wuji never wondered if that terrifying black dragon would chase after them.

If one could chase after the Time Plate, it wouldn't be considered as a supreme treasure of fortune anymore.

The Time Plate was extremely swift. Even though it wasn't constantly shifting space, its speed wouldn't be any slower than his Earth Shrinking.

His Earth Shrinking was considered a sacred art. Therefore, it would be impossible for him to constantly execute that. Now that his Time Plate was always moving forward in such speed, it was naturally incomparably rapid.

After charging out, the first thing Mo Wuji did was to send messages to Huan Ti and co. To Mo Wuji's surprise, he didn't actually receive any replies from Huan Ti or Tong Ming.

With the strength of Huan Ti and the other two, Mo Wuji wasn't particularly worried about them. Instead of waiting for them, he continued heading towards God World on his Time Plate.

There were too many matters for him to settle in God World. Without mentioning Tian Hen, there was still the green robe Sage Nun in God Burial Valley. Either one of these two fellas would be enough to cause a catastrophe in God World.

The Time Plate was indeed mighty. Even without Mo Wuji's complete refinement, his spiritual will detected the location of God World in less than three months. Mo Wuji kept his Time Plate as he knew where the location of the entrance to God Continent was.

...

At this point in time, Tong Ming came to a halt. Huan Ti and Lian Ji looked over to Tong Ming as Lian Ji asked. "Dao Friend Tong Ming, is there a problem?"

According to strength and seniority, Lian Ji wouldn't even be qualified to address Tong Ming and Huan Ti as seniors. It was because of Mo Wuji that Lian Ji would not address Tong Ming as a senior. Otherwise, there would be a complication in the level of seniority in the group. Because Mo Wuji was the head of their small group, it wouldn't make sense for him to address Mo Wuji Dao Friend Wuji while addressing Tong Ming as a senior.

Tong Ming spoke in a serious tone, "Ever since we were swept in by the void tear, I could sense a familiar energy. Now, that energy is increasingly evident and I'm guessing it belongs to a Sage."

Huan Ti replied promptly, "I sensed it too. However, I always thought that my senses were not accurate because of my low cultivation level. I didn't expect it to be true."

"Shall we go over to take a look?" Tong Ming looked over to Huan Ti.

Both of them were Sages previously. While Tong Ming was harmed by someone close to him, Huan Ti fell because of the cataclysm. To be general, Huan Ti was also plotted against by a Sage. Now that a Sage appeared near them, they wanted to take a look regardless of who it was.

Huan Ti was agreeable as he looked back at Lian Ji. "Dao Friend Lian Ji, this matter has nothing to do with you from the very beginning. Why don't you stay here and wait for us? We will inform you immediately if anything were to happen."

Lian Ji laughed out loud, "Even though my cultivation level isn't high, I have a decent sense of responsibility. Since everyone is a team now and Dao Friend Mo isn't here, there is more reason for us to stay together. Since this is a matter of my two big brothers, how can I, your small brother, leave myself out of this?"

"Alright, let's go together then." Tong Ming responded as he turned and headed off in a new direction.

After travelling for less than half a month, the trio stopped in their tracks. They looked dazedly at a green planet.

The spiritual energy of this planet was all over the surface and there even seemed to be exposed spiritual veins. The three of them were stunned at the sight of this planet. They couldn't believe there was still such a planet in this universe, where cultivation resources were always lacking. This was simply...

"That fella is on this planet. If I am not wrong, it should be Tian Hen." After a short while, Huan Ti commented anxiously.

He wasn't afraid of Tian Hen because it was clear that Tian Hen wouldn't have found back his God Throne. Since Tian Hen was still not a true Sage, he would merely be slightly stronger than him. Tian Hen would certainly not be so much stronger that he could suppress him easily. Now that he was with Tong Ming, the combined efforts of the two of them should be enough to get Tian Hen to stand aside.

"What are we waiting for?" Tong Ming hurried over towards the green planet. Huan Ti and Lian Ji followed suit without any hesitation.

They were all people who absorbed origin energy before. Such dense god spiritual energy was simply a gift from heaven. As long as they could find a good spot to absorb these god spiritual energy to cultivate, the strength of the three of them would be only the rise.

"Our spiritual will is restraint on this planet." Once they landed on the planet, Huan Ti exclaimed.

"The God Spiritual Vein Fruit is definitely pleasing to the eye. There is also another Dao Fruit there..." Tong Ming was equally as excited.

Huan Ti and Tong Ming were Sages previously and had definitely dealt with big occasions before. Very soon, they managed to calm

themselves down as they exchanged glances. Both of them understood each other's intention as Tong Ming spoke, "We will collect cultivation resources here. No, it will take up too much time since the use of our spiritual will is restricted."

"Look for spiritual plants first. After that, look for a place to cultivate. It will be better if the three of us stick together." Huan Ti commented.

With their spiritual will restrained, digging god crystals or collecting spiritual veins wouldn't be easy. However, collecting god spiritual fruits and herbs shouldn't be a problem. However, even searching for god spiritual herbs would take up quite some time without the use of spiritual will.

It was clear to all three of them why they should stick together. It was because Sage Tian Hen was around this area. As long as the three of them stuck together, Sage Tian Hen wouldn't be able to do anything to them.

The moment the three of them entered, Tian Hen noticed them. Similarly, he wasn't too concerned about Huan Ti and Tong Ming. To him, it was more important to collect god spiritual herbs and to look for Lei Hong Ji.

Because he couldn't use his spiritual will, there were great restraints whether he was finding god spiritual herbs or Lei Hongji. While feeling helpless, all he could do was to keep a lookout for Lei Hongji while collecting god spiritual herbs. He didn't even dare to cultivate here because he was worried that would give Lei Hongji a chance to escape.

...

"Boom!" There were faint thunders heard from around his body. It was as though lightning bolts were sent out from within his body.

An emotional Lei Hongji opened his eyes. He didn't stand up

immediately as he advanced from Unity God Level 4 to Unity God Level 7 in such a short time period. Once he entered the Quasi-Sage Stage, he would definitely teach that old fella, Tian Hen, a lesson.

Chapter 1155: Bring Me To Ao Clan God Corner

God City of Extinction beside Nirvana Ocean of Extinction in God Continent looked pretty much the same as before. Besides some parts which were affected by the recovery of laws previously, there weren't many changes to it.

The moment they returned to God World, Mo Wuji brought Ji Li to God City of Extinction. He didn't head back to Nirvana Learning Academy immediately. To him, he felt that it was more important for him to go to God Burial Valley first.

He still had a few broken pieces of Paramita Flower with him. If Shuyin really did use a Paramita Flower to leave God Burial Valley, there was a chance for him to use the Paramita Flower to locate Shuyin.

"Mo Wuji..." Just as Mo Wuji was about to bring Ji Li into the transfer array tower, a voice could be heard,

Mo Wuji turned back to look at an extremely down and out cultivator. This cultivator with white hair was only in the Heavenly God Stage. This cultivator set up a stall at the corner of the transfer array tower and was selling a few broken pieces of magic treasures.

The grades of these broken pieces of magic treasures were not very high. Even the best one was merely an intermediate grade god equipment.

Without any extraordinary circumstances, such broken pieces of magic treasures should be extremely difficult to sell.

"You're calling me?" Mo Wuji walked over to this cultivator. He truly had no idea who this cultivator was.

"You're really School Master Mo?" This old looking man saw that Mo Wuji walked over. He was so emotional that his hands were

trembling.

"It's me." Mo Wuji knew that this man only called out the name Mo Wuji to attract his attention. However, Mo Wuji didn't know why he called him School Master instead of Sect Head.

"I am Fu Cheng and I am from the Land of Mortals of Nirvana Learning Academy. My master is Chi Chuan..."

Before Fu Cheng could continue, Mo Wuji hurried to ask. "How is Chi Chuan? How is Bai Yue?"

Fu Cheng got on his knees as he exclaimed. "School Master, please rescue my master and Elder Bai..."

Mo Wuji helped Fu Cheng up before inquiring in a stern tone. "What happened? What happened to the Land of Mortals?"

Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked because nothing should happen to the Land of Mortals. The Land of Mortals was a place within Nirvana Learning Academy. Who would have the guts to barge their way into the Land of Mortals? Could he be tired of living? Even in the outside world, nobody would dare to openly attack a cultivator of Nirvana Learning Academy right?

The reason why he wasn't worried about the Land of Mortals was only because he knew nothing would happen to them inside Nirvana Learning Academy.

As he spoke, Mo Wuji's spiritual will already started trying to scan the defensive array of the Land of Mortals. Following which, Mo Wuji noticed that the defensive arrays of Nirvana Learning Academy had actually improved. At the very least, his spiritual will could no longer casually tear apart their defensive array.

Mo Wuji still felt suspicious because even with his current strength, his spiritual will wasn't able to seep through the defensive array of Nirvana Learning Academy. The only explanation to this was that this defensive array was installed by at least a Quasi-Sage expert. In terms of Array Dao, that person

should also be in Grade 9.

According to what he knew, the strongest expert in terms of Array Dao should be Cang Zhengxing. There was a high possibility that Cang Zhengxing could enter the Quasi-Sage Stage. However, how was it possible that he became a Grade 9 God Array Emperor in such a short period of time?

Regardless the case, he must definitely head back now that Chi Chuan got into trouble.

"Scram." Just as Fu Cheng was about to speak, a hasty figure rushed over. He extended his arm towards Mo Wuji, who was blocking the entrance of the transfer array tower.

Mo Wuji didn't even wait for the other party's arm to land on him as he threw out a kick. This black figure didn't even touch Mo Wuji but he was kicked into the air. He spat out a mouthful of blood and a piece of his intestine. He fell back onto the ground like a dead dog.

Cultivators by the side watched on in horror and shock. This mortal looking youth was actually so daring? To think he dared to kick Grandpa Ao Changtian of God City of Extinction.

Mo Wuji didn't even look at the fella he kicked as he looked at Fu Cheng. "Tell me what happened in specific details. Do not miss out on anything."

"Yes." Fu Cheng answered promptly.

Earlier on, Mo Wuji already showed mercy on his kick. The main reason was because he came from Earth and disliked how people killed others over small matters. If it was any other Quasi-Sage in his spot, he would have killed a mere God Monarch who dared to ask him to scram.

Mo Wuji felt that he showed mercy but that fella who was kicked didn't feel the same. He shouted furiously once he got up, "Kill that man!"

Very soon, the young cultivator, who was kicked by Mo Wuji, noticed that his group of footmen were no longer in sight. All of them were desperately concealing themselves. This meant to say that it was likely these fellas recognised Mo Wuji and none of them dared to show themselves.

"I know, that is Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji, from the Land of Mortals. I've even heard that the Cultivators Embassy's head was killed by him. Do you think any ordinary person will dare to offend an expert like him?"

"Haha, is Ao Changtian an ordinary person? Recently, the Ao Clan produced two Quasi-Sages in quick succession and Nirvana Learning Academy is now under the Ao Clan's control. The head of the Cultivators Embassy should at most be an elementary Unity God expert right? How could he compare to the Ao Clan?"

...

As the crowd started to discuss, Mo Wuji was also recognised by them.

"School Master, that person is Ao Changtian, a member of the Ao Clan. My master, Chi Chuan, was also brought away by the Ao Clan." Fu Cheng, who was standing beside Mo Wuji, explained.

"Ao Clan?" Mo Wuji suddenly recalled as he asked. "Ao Clan of High Firmament God City back then?"

Fu Cheng replied, "The Ao Clan in High Firmament God City is merely a branch of the Ao Clan. The true Ao Clan is now established at Ao Clan God Corner. After the recovery of Laws in God World, it was rumoured that the Ao Clan produced two Quasi-Sages. My master, Chi Chuan, was brought away by the Ao Clan. After this incident, Elder Bai hurried to the main palace of Nirvana Learning Academy to find out more. For some ridiculous reason, he was also locked up. All the disciples of the Land of Mortals started to escape and went into hiding. I chose to wait here for the return of School Master."

Mo Wuji grunted as he looked at Fu Cheng. "From what I see, you don't look like you cultivated Chi Chuan's technique.

Chi Chuan was a disciple which he imparted his cultivation technique to. It was his Mortal Technique and it made use of meridians to cultivate. If Fu Cheng also cultivated using his Mortal Technique, Mo Wuji would be able to tell in a single glance. From Mo Wuji's judgement, Fu Cheng was cultivating with spiritual roots and not meridians.

Fu Cheng responded, "My master told me that your technique cannot be passed on without your permission. Moreover, my spiritual roots are pretty decent so he imparted his previous set of cultivation technique to me. Therefore, I cannot address School Master as ancestor..."

Mo Wuji nodded his head because this was indeed how his Mortal Technique worked. Without Mo Wuji to open his meridians, it would be impossible for him to cultivate the Mortal Technique.

"Tell me how was your master brought away by the Ao Clan." Mo Wuji's tone brought along a trace of killing intent.

Back then, Ao Clan threatened him in High Firmament God City. If it wasn't for a God King of Nirvana Learning Academy, he would have been killed by that God King Wide Search. After that, he was constantly busy with many other things so he didn't have the chance to avenge himself. Even before he could seek revenge, the Ao Clan actually provoked him.

"My master's sister..."

"You're talking about Chi Bing? She got into trouble too?" Mo Wuji interrupted Fu Cheng's words as he furrowed his brows.

Fu Cheng nodded, "After my master's sister got into trouble, my master went straight to the Ao Clan to ask for her. After that, my master didn't come back out. Elder Bai went to Nirvana Learning Academy hoping for them to help him look for my master.

Similarly, he didn't come back after heading there. I couldn't find anyone else to help so I left and came to the entrance of this transfer array tower. I've met School Master before and I finally meet School Master again after so many years."

Mo Wuji nodded as he patted on Fu Cheng's shoulder, "Let's go to the Ao Clan together. After we settle this, follow me back to the Mortal Sect. I will let Chi Chuan accept you officially as a disciple and teach you the Mortal Technique."

Mo Wuji held high regards for those who valued relationships. Land of Mortals of Nirvana Learning Academy could be considered as being destroyed after Chi Chuan and Bai Yue got into trouble. Nobody would fault Fu Cheng even if he chose to leave on his own back then.

In this world, there were simply too many of such people and they wouldn't feel ashamed. They would even craft the perfect excuse for themselves by saying that they were too weak; that they escaped so that they can find an opportunity to cultivate. They would say things like how they would seek revenge after getting stronger. The truth was that most of the disciples in the Land of Mortals were like that. Only Fu Cheng would continue waiting for him here.

Not only did Fu Cheng not leave, he stood outside the entrance of the transfer array tower for countless years. This was all because he held onto that tiny bit of hope which many gave up on.

"Yes, ancestor!" Fu Cheng instantly got on his knees again as he called out emotionally.

He heard many times about how extraordinary his ancestor, Mo Wuji was. However, he couldn't cultivate his Mortal Technique unless Mo Wuji agreed to let him. Now that Mo Wuji gave him his promise, how could he not be excited?

Seeing how nobody helped him out, Ao Changtian grabbed a few healing pills to swallow. He was prepared to retreat. He didn't send

out any messages as he intended to return and tell the story himself. He wanted to add some additional details about Mo Wuji's re-appearance so the Ao Clan would send a few experts to deal with this arrogant fella.

However, a hand seal struck his body just as he took a step. Following which, his body felt as though it was on fire.

In split seconds, Ao Changtian let out a devastating cry. "You, you..."

The pity was that he couldn't even say what he wanted to say. Mo Wuji destroyed his spiritual roots as well as his sea of consciousness.

Mo Wuji stepped on Ao Changtian as he said to Fu Cheng, "Bring this trash along and bring me to Ao Clan God Corner."

"Yes," Fu Cheng grabbed hold of the wasted Ao Changtian as he left the God City of Extinction hurriedly. He couldn't wait to jump right into the Ao Clan God Corner now.

...

After the recovery of the Laws of God World, Ao Clan was the one who was the fastest to rebuild their empire.

In the two opportunities in God Continent, Ao Clan God Corner obtained great rewards. Two experts stepped into the Quasi-Sage stage. One must know that from the entire Nirvana Learning Academy, not even a single person became a Quasi-Sage from the same incident.

Chapter 1156: I Am Here

During the past ten years, the Ao Clan God Corner was gradually replacing Nirvana Learning Academy to become the number one force in God Continent. Or rather, the Ao Clan God Corner had already replaced Nirvana Learning Academy. At the very least, the main palace of Nirvana Learning Academy was now under the Ao Clan's control.

Two Quasi-Sages were enough to control the entire God World, let alone Nirvana Learning Academy.

"Mo Wuji?" In the main hall of the Ao Clan God Corner, a red faced man held onto a flying sword messenger as he exclaimed.

At this moment, the Ao Clan God Corner's main hall was holding an extremely important clan meeting. Now that the Ao Clan was basically in control of God Continent, the Ao Clan wanted to control the transfer array at the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction too. This included controlling New God Domain City as well as the entire God World.

After the Ao Clan produced two Quasi-Sages, the two Quasi-Sages didn't even need to show their face to settle matters. A regular disciple of the Ao Clan would usually be enough and who wouldn't dare to comply?

There were indeed a few who didn't want to comply. However, they would usually be assassinated after stating that they refused to comply.

This red faced man was called Ao Chou and he was in Unity God Level 7. He was also the clan's patriarch. Because he was always in seclusion, Ao Chou wasn't very familiar with all the things Mo Wuji had done in God Continent or in God Domain.

A man as skinny as a bamboo walked out as he clasped his fist. "In reply to Patriarch, Mo Wuji was the fella who destroyed Elder Dai's

Vitality Soup many years ago. This person rented the Cure-All Clinic in High Firmament God City and even did something to the contract. He is basically the one who cause our Ao Clan to no longer have the Vitality Soup. Eventually, it leads to the death of Elder Dai.

Because this person has a very big secret, he attained the top place in the Nirvana Learning Academy's assessment and entered Land of Mortals. After the recovery of the Laws of God World, his strength rose tremendously. He was even the one who killed Cultivators Embassy's Embassy Head. He likes to act arrogantly and our disciple Ao Changtian accidentally knock him on the streets not too long ago. Because of this, Mo Wuji severely injured him. Presently, he should be on his way to our Ao Clan God Corner to reason out with our Ao Clan."

This skinny man was Ao Clan's Wide Search, the person who almost killed Mo Wuji back then. If it wasn't for Chi Kun's intervention by inviting a God King of Nirvana Learning Academy here, Mo Wuji would have already been killed by him.

Because of the recovery of God World, God King Wide Search of before was already in the early Unity God Stage.

"Ah, reason with my Ao Clan? This shows that he isn't that arrogant ah. Someone bring him over. It has been a long time since I see such a hot-blooded youth." Ao Choy replied faintly. He didn't even see Mo Wuji as someone worthy of threatening him.

The entire hall quietened down and there was actually nobody who volunteered to bring Mo Wuji here.

Ao Chou scanned the hall as his voice turned icy cold, "Is it not only by luck that my Ao Clan can achieve what we achieved today. It is also because we have a fighting spirit and tenacity. It is truly humiliating that nobody dared to bring an ant-like this over to our Ao Clan. Or do you need me or our two Quasi-Sages to bring him over instead?"

Wide Search hurried to bow respectfully as he replied. "Replying Patriarch, that Mo Wuji should possess a massive secret on him. Previously, he was merely a Nascent God any when I met him. I've recently heard that he killed Xu Ping of Cultivators Embassy when he was merely in Unity God Level 1."

While Wide Search didn't continue talking, everyone knew what he meant. Back then, Mo Wuji was capable of killing a Unity God Level 1 expert. After so many years, who knew if Mo Wuji could be capable of killing an advanced Unity God? Besides Patriarch Ao Chou, nobody else in this hall was in the advanced Unity God Stage. Who would dare to head out?

"Hahaha..." Ao Chou started laughing out loud. However, his face showed that he was not amused at all.

Not too long ago, he was still claiming how a young man could dare to provoke the Ao Clan. Now, he was slapped in his face because nobody in this clan meeting dared to step out to capture Mo Wuji.

Ao Chou stood up abruptly as he pointed at the members of the Ao Clan in the hall. He shouted furiously, "A bunch of cowards! Even with the two Quasi-Sages, our Ao Clan will perish in the hands of cowards like all of you in the future. Since none of you is willing to go, I will bring him in myself. I do want to see..."

"Boom!" An intense explosion disrupted the words of Ao Chou.

Following which, a shocked Ao Chou realised that the entire walls and roof of his hall was removed by someone. Without the walls and roof, members of the Ao Clan in the hall could see the clear blue sky if they lifted their heads. Everything in all four directions was empty.

Presently, everyone seated in the hall looked like idiots.

The Ao Clan God Corner was not only filled with members of the Ao Clan. A lot of outsiders tried their best not to laugh at how

ridiculous the Ao Clan looked in the hall. The Ao Clan was too strong and anyone who offended the members of the Ao Clan would usually not be able to see the next day's sunlight. Now that someone actually kicked their way into the Ao Clan God Corner, it was very satisfying to watch. This was regardless of what tragedy would fall upon this man in the future.

"There is no need to pick me up because I am here." After this silence, Mo Wuji landed from the space above them. Standing beside him was a beautiful looking woman.

Following behind Mo Wuji was an old looking man. This person this man was holding was the Ao Clan's Ao Changtian.

With Ao Chou's strength, he was able to tell in one glance that Ao Changtian had his spirit channels and sea of consciousness destroyed. He looked like a complete idiot being carried by that old man who was only in the Heavenly God Stage.

Ao Chou looked in disbelief at the non-existent defensive array of the Ao Clan God Corner. Multiple seconds later, an infuriated Ao Chou shouted, "If I don't turn your bones into ashes and extract your soul, I..."

Looking at the hysterical Ao Chou, the spectators in Ao Clan God Corner started to worry for Ji Li. After offending the Ao Clan, Mo Wuji even dared to destroy the defensive array, walls and roof in the Ao Clan's territory. Mo Wuji was undoubtedly a dead man. The worry was the absolute beauty beside Mo Wuji. Who knows what terrifying consequences would be in store for her?

The majority of them didn't even want to think about this. This was because they were certain that the Ao Clan would definitely not just kill them both. The girl would definitely be stripped of her clothes before being thrown onto the streets to be humiliated by everyone. It wasn't as though the Ao Clan hadn't done such things before.

Even so, Ao Chou stopped talking abruptly. He realised that the

space around him was actually at a standstill.

An elemental hand imprint choked his neck as he was lifted off the ground. He wanted to speak but the only sound he was making was a duck's cry.

"Quasi-Sage..." His heart was filled with desperation as his mind went blank. The last few thoughts in his mind were: The Ao Clan is doomed.

Even the Quasi-Sage of the Ao Clan wouldn't be capable of strangling him so hard that he couldn't even struggle. They definitely wouldn't be able to use an elemental hand imprint to lift him up from his neck. Even if the two Quasi-Sages were to combine to chase Mo Wuji away, he would eventually sneak his way back to kill all the disciples.

The person Ao Clan offended this time was simply too frightening. He was so frightening that even Ao Chou was still in disbelief. Ao Chou really wanted to admit defeat. However, his space was restrained and controlled by Mo Wuji. He couldn't even speak.

If there was one person that the Ao Clan really hated now, that person wouldn't be Mo Wuji. It would be Ao Changtian. He was convinced that the reason why Mo Wuji would be here was because Ao Changtian offended Mo Wuji. He didn't know that Mo Wuji would come even without Ao Changtian offending him. Mo Wuji was here to look for Chi Bing and Chi Chuan.

Quasi-Sage! Just as Mo Wuji was holding Ao Chou's neck, everyone in the Ao Clan was shocked. What else could Mo Wuji be? He had to be a Quasi-Sage.

Ao Chou was an expert in the Unity God Level 7. If he wasn't a Quasi-Sage, could he have left Ao Chou so helpless? In fact, Ao Chou should still be able to struggle slightly even when an ordinary Quasi-Sage grabbed him like that right?

Wide Search's heart turned cold as he knew that Mo Wuji was not one to be offended. Even so, he didn't expect Mo Wuji to be this vicious and ruthless. He retreated cautiously but after a while, a hand imprint charged over to him. Similarly, he was trapped in a space with his neck held onto.

"If I remember correctly, you should be God King Wide Search right? Oh, you should be called Unity God Wide Search now. Not bad, you manage to advance to become an intermediate Unity God in such a short period of time. You have potential." Mo Wuji said in a sarcastic tone as he looked at Wide Search.

Wide Search was so desperate he almost cried out loud. I only jumped from God King Stage to Unity God Stage. You f*cker jumped from a puny Nascent God to being capable of choking my Ao Clan's Patriarch Ao Chou so easily. What kind of potential do you have then?

Chapter 1157: Aggressive and Unbridled

"Pill Master Mo, this is a misunderstanding, a huge misunderstanding. That Ao Changtian is the most unworthy disciple of my Ao Clan. We have yet to thank Pill Master Mo for helping our Ao Clan get rid of him." An Ao Clan's God King came forward to speak while furrowing his brows.

"Kill him then," Mo Wuji indicated to Fu Cheng after saying this. With a swing of the hand, Fu Cheng threw Ao Changtian, whose spirit channels and sea of consciousness were already destroyed, out.

In his heart, there was a burning desire and excitement about what was going to happen next. If he could, he would even shout his lungs out. He was oppressed for such a long period of time ever since the Land of Mortals was sealed. Everything got worse after Elder Bai Yue and his master, Chi Chuan, got into trouble. The separation of disciples from the Land of Mortals made him extremely vexed and helpless.

At this moment, he had an urge to let loose.

Ancestor Mo was truly acting like a proper ancestor of the Land of Mortals. The moment he stepped into the Ao Clan God Corner, he destroyed the Ao Clan's defensive array. Without wasting any time, he went on to demolish the walls of the Ao Clan's main hall. Mo Wuji even choked their Patriarch, Ao Chou with his hand imprint and threw him into the sky. There was simply no other sight more satisfying than this for Fu Cheng. It was perfect and most suitable for him to vent and let out all his frustrations.

Ancestor Mo was indeed the same person he was rumoured to be: Aggressive and unbridled. Fu Cheng truly admired such an aggressive and unbridled ancestor.

The originally dazed Ao Changtian looked puzzledly at the various experts of his Ao Clan. He didn't understand or manage to come to

terms as to how things ended up this way. Logically speaking, the experts of the Ao Clan should be the one destroying the spirit channels of this arrogant fella. He, Ao Changtian, should be able to get back at Mo Wuji for humiliating him.

"Bang!" This God King of the Ao Clan threw out a fireball. Before Ao Changtian could regain his senses from the shock, he was turned into ashes.

Ao Chou recovered enough strength to speak at the moment Ao Changtian was turned into ashes. He took in a deep breath and realised that he didn't have anything he wanted to say in particular. He only wanted the two Quasi-Sages of the Ao Clan to arrive fast enough to restrain Mo Wuji. At this instant, he also understood why nobody from the Ao Clan dared to step out when he asked for volunteers to bring Mo Wuji back. Besides the two Quasi-Sages, nobody else in this hall would be of use against an expert like Mo Wuji.

Looking at how none of the elders in the Ao Clan's hall dared to retreat, Mo Wuji spoke calmly. "My senior sister, Chi Bing, was captured by the Ao Clan. Tell me where she and my disciple, Chi Chuan are. Since there are thirty of you here, you have three hundred breaths worth of time..."

Ao Chou's heart sunk as he realised that Mo Wuji wasn't here because of Ao Changtian. Instead, it was for Chi Bing.

He was aware of who Chi Bing was. Chi Bing was a woman who had a treasure called the Heaven and Earth Cauldron brought up by a cultivator from the Immortal World.

However, this treasure was kept by Chi Bing in her world. At the present moment, she was being forced to take that treasure out by the two Quasi-Sages. Because they had yet to obtain the Heaven and Earth Cauldron, the two Quasi-Sages didn't dare to kill Chi Bing.

"Pft!" A blood radiance splattered as one of the Ao Clan's elder

standing in front was instantly killed with his primordial spirit destroyed.

"You..." Ao Chou stared at Mo Wuji grudgingly. It was still reasonable that Mo Wuji killed Ao Changtian because he offended Mo Wuji. Now that he was randomly killing elders of his Ao Clan, this was simply too outrageous.

In the past, the Ao Clan was always the one killing others. Since when did the tables turn? How could someone so arrogant barge in to start killing members of his Ao Clan?

"Pft!" Yet another blood radiance could be seen as a second elder was killed.

Ao Chou finally understood what Mo Wuji meant by three hundred breaths worth of time. After every ten breaths, Mo Wuji would kill one elder. If Chi Bing and Chi Chuan weren't brought over within three hundred breaths...

This implied that Mo Wuji could kill every single elder, including himself, in this hall.

How vicious! Ao Chou, who was trapped by Mo Wuji in mid-air, shivered in fear. He came to realise that his Ao Clan wasn't the only vicious people around. Ao Clan could torture any cultivator who went against the orders of his Ao Clan. However, this person didn't even need to torture as he started killing them one after the other.

"Pft!" At the same moment the third elder was killed by Mo Wuji, Ao Chou sent out a purple message.

This was a signal to indicate that the Ao Clan was in a desperate trouble. This purple signal was meant for the two Quasi-Sages. Regardless of what they were doing, these two Quasi-Sages were required to rush back to the Ao Clan the moment this purple signal was sent.

The entire space was filled with stifling air as none of the elders

of the Ao Clan dared to move an inch. Even though Mo Wuji didn't say anything about slaughtering everyone in the Ao Clan, who would dare to move? This was especially when they saw how Mo Wuji choked Wide Search when he tried to retreat.

Every passing breath was a form of torture of the Ao Clan. After every ten breaths, someone would be killed by Mo Wuji.

In fact, even cultivators from all across the Ao Clan God Corner was stunned by Mo Wuji's viciousness.

Everyone was awaiting the arrival of the two Quasi-Sages of the Ao Clan. All of them wanted to see how things would turn out eventually. Some of the cultivators started to retreat as they were clear about what was going to happen. Once the Quasi-Sages arrived and started fighting, it would be too late for them to retreat without getting hurt in the fight.

Very soon, more cultivators understood and realised why everyone else was retreating as they followed suit.

Mo Wuji noticed how some of the members of the Ao Clan on the periphery of the hall wanted to retreat. He threw out a few wind blades without any hesitation as he shouted, "Any disciple of the Ao Clan tries to move a single step again shall be killed without mercy."

After saying these words, none of the disciples on the periphery moved.

In front of an expert like Mo Wuji, these disciples didn't even need to speak for him to differentiate who cultivated the Ao Clan's technique.

"Pft!" When the 19th cultivator, who happened to be Wide Search, was killed and turned into a fog of blood, a grey shadow landed.

"Stop!" The moment the grey shadow landed, a stern voice could be heard.

Mo Wuji stopped as he sized this grey figure up. This grey figure was merely in the Quasi-Sage level 1. Previously, he killed Fang Shiyu and Dao Monarch Golden Pool who were both in the advanced Quasi-Sage stage. In fact, they were both illustrious figures of the past. Presently, Mo Wuji really didn't feel threatened by this mere Quasi-Sage level 1 expert.

"How dare you kill the members of my Ao Clan..." The grey robe man was so enraged that he was actually trembling. He pointed furiously at Mo Wuji.

Fortunately, he seemed to realise and know that Mo Wuji should be a Quasi-Sage expert like himself as he contained his anger. As much as he wanted to attack, he wanted to wait for the other Quasi-Sage to arrive first.

Mo Wuji glared at this grey robe man as he asked, "Where are my senior sister and disciple, Chi Bing and Chi Chuan?"

"Hahaha!" The grey robe man might be laughing but he wasn't amused at all. "My Ao Clan and you are two incompatible standpoints. Regardless of where you came from, it is a huge mistake for you to be killing members of my Ao Clan on our turf. To think that you still dare to look for someone... B*stard..."

Why would Mo Wuji continue wasting his precious time? He sent out multiple blade radiances as the remaining elders, including Ao Chou, were instantly killed.

Other than Patriarch Ao Chou's primordial spirit, no other primordial spirit managed to seep out of their body.

"Ah..." The grey robed man let out a shout as he could no longer wait for his partner. He swept up a yellow radiance as it looked to envelope Mo Wuji.

The yellow radiance turned into an extremely massive saw. The laws around the saw started changing and in a blink of an eye, the laws of the entire space were transformed.

Even though Mo Wuji was a Quasi-Sage too, he wanted to restrain the spatial laws around Mo Wuji. He wanted to restrain Mo Wuji's domain from the very beginning. How could he feel satisfied if he didn't saw Mo Wuji into two halves?

Ao Clan was established in God Continent for countless years. Ao Clan was always the one bullying others so how could he let a lone person like Mo Wuji trample all over the heads of his Ao Clan?

If it wasn't Mo Wuji, this yellow saw would have been able to seal up the space temporarily. The opponent would have been trapped for at least a short while.

The pity was that the Ao Clan truly offended the wrong person.

Mo Wuji didn't even need to retrieve his magic treasure as his domain expanded wildly. The spatial laws of the yellow saw were destroyed bit by bit. Following which, this Quasi-Sage could sense that the laws of the space around him were no longer in his control.

At this moment, he didn't even manage to execute his sacred art completely.

This isn't good, the opponent is definitely not in the early Quasi-Sage stage. It is possible that he is in the advanced Quasi-Sage stage or even Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage...

As this grey robed man wanted to send out a message desperately to warn the other Quasi-Sage not to come over, he realised he couldn't do it. The space around him was completely sealed by Mo Wuji. He, Ao Binhe, was no longer in control of anything around him.

While he was panicking, he realised that Mo Wuji actually didn't attack him after sealing his escape route.

This isn't good, he is trying to use me to lure the other Quasi-Sage, Ao Wuchang, over.

After understanding what Mo Wuji was trying to do, his entire

body froze in fear. The Ao Clan was completely doomed. Why would Chi Bing have such a frightening junior brother? If they knew that Chi Bing had such a frightening junior brother, the Ao Clan would never be so daring to try and steal Chi Bing's Heaven and Earth Cauldron.

Ao Binhe's guess wasn't wrong because if Mo Wuji really wanted to attack, Ao Binhe would have been dead by now. He was indeed waiting for the other Quasi-Sage to come over. Since he was here, he would undoubtedly exterminate the Ao Clan once and for all. Why would he allow any expert of the Ao Clan to escape?

Chapter 1158: Ao Clan's Quasi-Sages

A woman was pinned in the middle of the extremely grand and imposing hall of the main palace of Nirvana Learning Academy. This woman's head was drooping and her yellow hair covered her entire face. One wouldn't be able to see her face properly.

Both her hands and legs were pinned on a massive stone wall. Even so, there was god spiritual energy circulating around the stone wall. This seemed to be an extremely suitable place for cultivation.

In front of the girl who was pinned to the wall was a middle-aged girl in a green robe. Her snow-white finger touched the forehead of the woman pinned to the wall. A mysterious Law of energy was circulating around this middle-aged woman's body. The interaction of the different laws here seemed to be igniting the start of something.

In the middle of the same hall, there was also green coloured Yin Underworld Flame. There were two cultivators being trapped on top of this Yin Underworld Flame. These two cultivators, one male and one female, were gradually being burnt by this flame.

At one glance, any cultivator would be able to tell what was the purpose of this Yin Underworld Flame. Such a flame would usually be used to burn a cultivator's primordial spirit and soul. Looking at how this male and female cultivators were trembling in pain, one could tell that their primordial spirit and soul were going through insane and torturous suffering.

Occasionally, a faint looking gate would appear above the woman who was pinned. However, this gate would only appear for an extremely short period of time before disappearing again.

"Ah!" A devastating cry could be heard from the pinned woman as the green-robed woman smiled.

In the next moment, the faint gate above the pinned woman started to become slightly clearer than before.

"Aye, this doesn't seem right." The green-robed woman, who was supposed to continue torturing her with her Laws, stopped her hands abruptly. She looked at the outside of the hall with furrowed brows.

This was the first time in the Ao Clan's history where they sent out the purple emergency signal. Out of the two Quasi-Sages in the Ao Clan, one of them already went to the Ao Clan God Corner. Logically speaking, that emergency should have been resolved by now. However, why wasn't Ao Binhe back yet?

This green-robed woman was called Ao Wuchang, the other Quasi-Sage of the Ao Clan.

The woman pinned to the stone wall was indeed Chi Bing. Because the Heaven and Earth Cauldron was sent into Chi Bing's world, even Quasi-Sages were not able to retrieve it without Chi Bing's agreement.

As for the two cultivators above the fire, one of them was called Tian Nini while the other was Chi Chuan.

The reason for using the flame to torture the two of them was so that the Ao Clan's Quasi-Sages could make Chi Bing's heart waver. This was the only way for them to open Chi Bing's world.

Chi Bing was already in the Unity God Level 7. The moment they let Chi Bing have some sort of control over her body, it was very likely that she would destroy her world. If that happened, the Ao Clan would never be able to retrieve the Heaven and Earth Cauldron.

With the combined efforts of Ao Binhe and Ao Wuchang, they should be able to open Chi Bing's world in another year or two. At that point, they would be able to find the Heaven and Earth Cauldron even if Chi Bing hid it in the deepest corner of her world.

However, the Ao Clan's Head had to send out the purple emergency distress signal at a time like this. Even if this was the most crucial period in their attempt to open Chi Bing's world, one of the two Quasi-Sages had to head over to help out.

Given the Quasi-Sage's strength of Ao Binhe, he should have resolved the issue before returning very quickly. In a place like God Continent, there weren't many experts who could fend off a Quasi-Sage expert. However, Ao Binhe was already gone for quite a long time.

Ao Wuchang no longer had the mood to break open Chi Bing's world. She hesitated and pondered if she should head over to the Ao Clan God Corner to have a look. However, years of effort from Ao Binhe and herself would be wasted if she decided to head over.

The moment she left, this meant that the partially opened entrance they forced apart with their Laws would disappear yet again. If that happened, they would have to start from scratch again. This was still not the main reason. If she left and Chi Bing managed to find an opportunity to self-explode, the Ao Clan would never be able to get their hands on the Heaven and Earth Cauldron anymore.

After much consideration, Ao Wuchang sent out her spiritual will. She wanted to check on the situation in the Ao Clan God Corner first. Even with her spiritual will sent out, Ao Wuchang was still paying close attention to Chi Bing. She would restrain Chi Bing if Chi Bing tried to do anything funny. Ao Wuchang wasn't worried that Chi Bing might run away. She was more worried that she would self-explode.

When Ao Wuchang's spiritual will was sent out, her expression turned ugly.

The defensive array of the Ao Clan God Corner was completely destroyed. It wasn't just that because the Ao Clan's main hall there was now protected by an array which even her spiritual will

couldn't penetrate.

At this present moment, why would Ao Wuchang stay here? Her figure flashed and she darted out of the hall.

As compared to Chi Bing's Heaven and Earth's Cauldron, the Ao Clan God Corner was of more priority.

...

The moment Ao Wuchang left, Chi Bing started to gain some consciousness. She struggled to lift her head up as she saw her brother, Chi Chuan and Tian Nini above the Yin Underworld Flame. Chi Bing was so infuriated that she wanted to break free of these pins. However, every struggle increased the level of pain she was suffering.

Chi Bing started feeling extremely helpless and devastated. She focused her remaining spiritual will as she attempted to destroy her own sea of consciousness and world.

Perhaps it was a brother-sister connection. Chi Bing's devastation and struggle seemed to be detected by the burning Chi Chuan. Following which, he could sense an energy of destruction on his sister, Chi Bing's body. He shouted out in pain, "Sister, what are you trying to do?"

Two streams of tears with some blood stains rolled down Chi Bing's cheeks as she looked at Chi Chuan. "I'm sorry that I've dragged you into this. I will leave first and you can follow me afterwards."

"They are letting you off?" Chi Chuan realised that the two Quasi-Sages were no longer in the hall. "Sister, could you have handed them the item?"

Chi Bing let out a slight smile, "If they've obtained the item, we would have already been killed."

"Since the Ao Clan hadn't gotten their item, why would they allow you to destroy your own world?" Chi Chuan asked

inquisitively.

Chi Bing was in a daze. After being harrassed by the Ao Clan's Quasi-Sages' Laws, she hadn't been able to calm herself down. Now that her brother mentioned this point, she started to feel that something was amiss.

Given the IQ of the two Quasi-Sages, how could they not know the risks of leaving her here alone? The moment she decided to destroy her own world, the Heaven and Earth Cauldron would never cross path with the Ao Clan anymore. At the very least, they should have made her faint before leaving for anything right?

Why weren't her brother, Chi Chuan and Tian Nini killed yet? Wasn't it so that they could affect her heart which would make it easier for them to open her world?

As he forcefully endured the pain of his burning primordial spirit and soul, Chi Bing added, "It is highly likely that the Ao Clan come across some trouble. Sister, please don't kill yourself. As long as there is still the slightest of hope, we should continue waiting. Perhaps, my master will return..."

Before he could complete his sentence, the Yin Underworld Flame swept his primordial spirit away yet again. He was suffering endless tortures and pain so much so that he couldn't continue talking.

...

"Boom!" A mighty god elemental energy struck the defensive array set up by Mo Wuji over the hall. Mo Wuji sneered coldly as he spoke, "It seems like I don't have to wait any longer."

Having said that, Mo Wuji sent out his hand imprint without any hesitation.

"Kacha!" Ao Binhe could feel that his sea of consciousness was collapsing by the second. Following which, he felt as though his spirit channels were burning away. A feeling of terrifying

desperation crept up into his heart and soul.

Ao Binhe was truly desperate because he was clearly aware of what was happening to him. His sea of consciousness was being turned into fine powder by Mo Wuji, his primordial spirit was dissipating while his spirit channels were being burnt to ashes. Since he could no longer escape, he no longer feared death. What he feared was the arrival of Ao Wuchang. Mo Wuji would only start destroying him fearlessly because of the arrival of Ao Wuchang.

Just as he thought about this, a middle-aged woman in green robe charged over.

Mo Wuji didn't allow this woman to act as he sent out a punch, the Domain Crushing Fist.

Ao Wuchang did predict that an expert who could restrain Ao Binhe must also be a Quasi-Sage. However, she would never have predicted that this Quasi-Sage would be this frightening. Because of a mere fist, her domain was crushed and her entire body was exposed to the Laws of the opponent.

How terrifyingly strong! Under shock, Ao Wuchang grabbed a black flag. As the black flag was swept through, the Laws started to form a sort of order once more. The Laws were trying to destroy the domain built by Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist.

Mo Wuji didn't allow the opponent to have half a chance to react. Just as his Domain Crushing Fist was blocked, Ao Wuchang was trapped in a spatial imprisonment.

Time Laws? Ao Wuchang wanted to exclaim out loud in shock but the time around her space was stopped momentarily. In the next moment, a hand imprint grabbed onto her neck and she was trapped in mid-air.

She was a Quasi-Sage but when she went against Mo Wuji, she wasn't even able to execute any sacred art. Ao Wuchang started

regretting her decision to come over. Regardless of whatever good items there were in the Ao Clan God Corner, all these items would mean nothing if she lost her life.

"Tell me the location of Chi Bing now." Mo Wuji spoke with a dense killing intent.

"Promise that you will let both of us off and I'll tell you where Chi Bing is..."

Before Ao Wuchang could complete her sentence, Mo Wuji's finger was already on her forehead. A terrifying energy of Dao Laws surged into her sea of consciousness from her forehead. After realising what Mo Wuji was trying to do, she was dumbfounded.

He was trying to search her soul! How vicious could this man be?

Chapter 1159: Reunited

To think that an elementary Quasi-Sage would dare to threaten him. Naturally, Mo Wuji wouldn't feel threatened by Ao Wuchang. He instantly tried to search her soul.

Even though Mo Wuji was only in the Quasi-Sage Stage, Ao Wuchang's sea of consciousness turned into Asura's hell the moment he started searching her soul.

All sorts of Dao Laws crossed and messed up Ao Wuchang's sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji wasn't bothered about how uncomfortable Ao Wuchang felt. He didn't care how dangerous it was for him to search her soul too. His dao aura constantly looked through the memory within Ao Wuchang's sea of consciousness.

In less than half an incense worth of time, Ao Wuchang let out a sharp cry. Her sea of consciousness, including her primordial spirit, were torn apart by Mo Wuji's dao aura.

With a sweep of his hand, a flame landed on Ao Wuchang's body. The wasted Ao Wuchang was instantly turned into ashes.

"Senior sister, wait for me here. I will go look for Sister Chi Bing and Chi Chuan." Mo Wuji said this before heading towards the Nirvana Learning Academy.

Given his strength, it was impossible for him to search through Ao Wuchang's entire soul. In fact, it was already incredibly difficult to search through 0.1% of her entire memory. Additional, it was also impossible to search her memory while ensuring that she wouldn't be hurt.

Nevertheless, Mo Wuji didn't need to search through Ao Wuchang's entire memory. He only needed to find the portion related to Chi Bing.

In Ao Wuchang's memory, Chi Bing was in Nirvana Learning Academy.

The moment Mo Wuji left, a skinny figure landed. This figure instantly pounced on Ao Chou's primordial spirit. Before he could pounce on the primordial spirit, a few burning hot flames landed on Ao Chou's primordial spirit.

Ao Chou's primordial spirit let out a mournful shriek. At this moment, everyone saw the figure which pounced on Ao Chou's primordial spirit. He was a skinny youth.

Before Ao Chou's mournful shriek could disappear, this youth spurt out a few flames. These flames quickly enveloped Ao Chou. Ao Chou's shriek grew even more miserable as it was clear how much pain Ao Chou was in.

"I recognise that man, he is Mei Zhen. The Mei Clan was exterminated by the Ao Clan for some vein..."

Someone from the crowd immediately recognised this skinny youth. Concurrently when Mei Zhen was recognised, even more people pounced on Ao Binhe.

A majority of those who pounced on Ao Binhe didn't have any enmity with him. In fact, they didn't even have any previous conflicts with the Ao Clan. They were only pouncing on Ao Binhe because they wanted his items.

A Quasi-Sage's items would definitely be worth a fortune. This was even if they couldn't open his world.

Ji Li was a quiet girl by nature so she wouldn't go fight for Ao Binhe's items. Therefore, she didn't even pay attention to everyone pouncing on Ao Binhe.

Noticing that Ji Li wasn't concerned, even more people flew over to fight for Ao Binhe's items. To these cultivators, the most valuable items weren't Ao Binhe's clothing or magic treasures. In fact, it was his flesh and bones.

A Quasi-Sage's flesh and bones contained Laws of a Quasi-Sage. Being able to obtain a small piece of it would be exceedingly

beneficial for their future cultivation.

Very soon, a muddled war started in Ao Clan God Corner. Ji Li furrowed her brows before turning to Fu Cheng, "You should leave this place with me now."

"Yes, Ancestor..." Fu Cheng bowed as he replied respectfully.

...

Mo Wuji landed right outside Nirvana Learning Academy. Previously, Mo Wuji still had some emotional attachments to Nirvana Learning Academy. Presently, those emotional attachments disappeared without a trace. He directly tore apart the defensive array before extending his spiritual will brazenly. Within a short period of time, his spiritual will scanned through the entire Nirvana Learning Academy.

Soon after, Mo Wuji spotted Ji Li within the main hall of the Nirvana Learning Academy. When he saw that Chi Bing was pinned to the wall on both her wrists and ankles, Chi Chuan and Tian Nini trapped above the Yin Underworld Flame, Mo Wuji was immensely infuriated. If he knew that the Chi siblings and Tian Nini were being tortured here, he would never have let Ao Wuchang die so easily.

With a swing of his hand, the grand and luxurious main hall of Nirvana Learning Academy was entirely destroyed. In the next second, Chi Bing, Chi Chuan and Tian Nini were all rescued by Mo Wuji.

"Wuji..." Chi Bing cried out delightfully the moment she spotted Mo Wuji. Chi Bing was only trapped using dao aura and then had her wrists and ankles pinned to the wall. After she was rescued, her recovery was swift.

However, Chi Chuan and Tian Nini were in a more precarious situation. After consuming a god pill, Chi Chuan managed to regain his consciousness while Tian Nini was still unconscious.

"Master!" The moment Chi Chuan saw Mo Wuji, he called him emotionally, "I told you Master would come."

"Let's go, the Ao Clan God Corner has been destroyed by me. The two Quasi-Sages, who were torturing you, also had their cultivation wasted by me. The remaining one is currently being killed by others." Mo Wuji spoke as he gave a trace of the Breath of Hongmeng to Tian Nini.

He got the Heaven and Earth Cauldron from Wu Bing and then left it in the hands of Tian Nini. It seemed like she handed the Heaven and Earth Cauldron to Chi Bing after arriving in God World.

"Master..." Tian Nini woke up as she spoke excitedly.

She was able to befriend Chi Bing because she searched all over for her Master, Mo Wuji. In her eyes, Mo Wuji was not just her mentor but also her close relative.

"Let's go, we shall continue talking after we leave this place." Mo Wuji no longer had any good impressions of Nirvana Learning Academy. He couldn't wrap his head around how the Ao Clan could produce two Quasi-Sages but Nirvana Learning Academy couldn't even produce one. In the end, the Ao Clan even managed to take over Nirvana Learning Academy.

Back then, Nirvana Learning Academy was the place with the most number of Unity God experts. Logically speaking, they should be able to produce the most number of Quasi-Sages after the restoration of God World.

This question didn't bother Mo Wuji too much. Before he left, he wanted to bring Bai Yue out too.

"Sect Head Mo!" Just as Mo Wuji walked out with the recovering Chi siblings and Tian Nini, a person with a flat nose walked over to greet Mo Wuji respectfully.

Mo Wuji looked coldly at this person as he replied. "So its God Pill

King Flat Nose, Jian Sha. I wonder why are you blocking my path?"

God Pill King Flat Nose was the number one pill master of Nirvana Learning Academy's Pill Sea. He was widely known as the God Pill King Flat Nose but nobody ever dared to call him that in front of him. Calling Jian Sha God Pill King Flat Nose in front of him was equivalent to courting death.

While Mo Wuji called him that, Jian Sha didn't dare to show any signs of dissatisfaction. He maintained his smile as he said, "Many thanks Sect Head Mo for helping my Nirvana Learning Academy get rid of the tyrannical Ao Clan. Thank you Sect Head Mo for giving the academy a brand new Heaven and Earth. Sect Head Mo will be our Nirvana Learning Academy's number one ruler."

Mo Wuji sneered coldly, "You don't have to worry about it. I will not be back at the Nirvana Learning Academy. Also, I highly doubt that there will be a new Heaven and Earth here at Nirvana Learning Academy even after I got rid of the two Ao Clan's Quasi-Sages. I do have to tell you something and you can treat it as a warning. If Nirvana Learning Academy were to become as tyrannical as the Ao Clan, I wouldn't mind eradicating Nirvana Learning Academy too."

God Pill King Flat Nose wiped the sweat off his forehead as he replied respectfully. "Yes, Jian Sha will remember Sect Head Mo's warning."

"Also, the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill formula you've been looking for back then is with me too. In the future, you shall not harm others too." Mo Wuji said in a sarcastic tone.

Back then, he was almost killed by this Flat Nose person because of the Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill formula. Fortunately, he got lucky and managed to escape with his life intact.

"Ah..." God Pill King Flat Nose's heart was in great shock. The Five Claws Violet Dragon Pill formula of his dreams was actually in

Mo Wuji's hands. If he knew this...

Following which, he regained his senses. He realised how foolish it was if he were to be surprised in front of Mo Wuji when he heard this. Therefore, he hurried to answer, "Sect Head Mo's lecture is right and junior will always keep it to heart."

"Don't worry, I will not kill you unless you choose to offend me one day. I only have one question for you. Where did Senior Cang Zhengxing go? Also, you shall personally bring Bai Yue here to me. If there is one strand of hair missing from his body, I will be very angry." A mixture of indifference and disgust could be heard in Mo Wuji's voice.

"Yes, yes. Senior Cang Zhengxing and Senior Xingmu didn't return after leaving Nirvana Learning Academy. Otherwise, the Ao Clan wouldn't have been able to barge their way in here. Bai Yue is doing well and I've already ordered my men to bring him here."

Following Jian Sha's words, Bai Yue walked over.

"Senior Brother Mo, you are back. Hahaha and I was just wondering why these bunch of grandsons will politely invite me back." Bai Yue was only imprisoned and wasn't tortured like Chi Bing or Chi Chuan.

"Let's go then. There is no point staying in this wretched place. I've established a sect in God Domain so let's follow me back to my Mortal Sect." Mo Wuji patted Bai Yue on his shoulder as he smiled.

Bai Yue was already in the Great Circle of God Monarch Stage. He was only one step away from entering the Worldly God Stage. This was even after he was imprisoned for so many years. Otherwise, it was likely that he would have entered the Quasi-Sage Stage already.

Chapter 1160: God Domain Alliance

In the entire God Domain, the Mortal Sect had the least number of members. Even so, it was undoubtedly still the number one sect of God Domain. This was not simply because their sect head was Mo Wuji. It was also because an extremely powerful expert was tasked to oversee the sect.

Back then, the God Evolution Sect forced a marriage upon Qu You and eventually angered Sect Head Mo Wuji. Because of that, Mo Wuji personally murdered their Sect Head Tie Lanshan before destroying the God Evolution Sect. Presently, the number one elder of the Mortal Sect was an expert who was rumoured to have obtained the Principal God Throne a long time ago. His name was Jie Heng. Jie Heng was already in the Great Circle of the Unity God Stage and was only a step away from entering the ranks of a Quasi-Sage.

After Sect Head Mo left the God World, an ambitious and arrogant intermediate Unity God expert gained interest in the land of the Mortal Sect. Eventually, he was captured by Jie Heng the moment he suggested that he wanted to take over the land. Without mercy, Jie Heng burnt his primordial spirit for 49 consecutive days.

From that day onwards, nobody dared to harbour any ill-intentions towards the land of the Mortal Sect.

Before leaving, Sect Head Mo didn't leave any particular instructions about recruiting disciples. Therefore, the Mortal Sect wasn't particularly keen to recruit new disciples. Even though the Mortal Sect was publicly recognised to be the number one sect of God Domain, it still had the fewest members among all the other sects. Rumours spread that there were only five people. No, four people and one bird. Besides, there was also a foreign cultivator attached to cultivate at the Mortal Sect.

Many outstanding cultivators saw the limitless potential of the Mortal Sect. Not only were the Laws in the Mortal Sect extremely clear, the god spiritual energy here was also the densest in God Domain. Moreover, the god spiritual energy in the Mortal Sect brought along an energy of creation. It was the same energy of creation which was released during the early stages of the restoration of God World.

Anyone who joined this sect would definitely have a massive future ahead. These cultivators, who saw the limitless potential of the sect, constantly paced around the periphery of the sect. Some would even kneel on the floor for years just so that they could join the sect.

Elder Jie Heng couldn't be bothered with such matters. Deputy Sect Head Wei Ru was left helpless so he accepted a few disciples for reserve.

To be qualified to become reserved disciples, the first condition was that they must have excellent spiritual roots. Secondly, their background would be checked to ensure that they were not up to any evil-doings in the past. Basically, only those with outstanding talent and character would be chosen to be reserved disciples. Additionally, these disciples would not be able to enter the sect to cultivate. They would stay at a temporary accommodation outside the sect to help with the sect's affairs.

One of their main jobs would be to chase away those cultivators who continued to kneel outside the sect for many years.

As for when these reserved disciples would be officially accepted into the Mortal Sect, it would have to wait until the return of Sect Head Mo.

When Mo Wuji returned to the Mortal Sect, he was greeted by such a scene. There were cultivators all around the periphery of his Mortal Sect. It almost seemed like a city square was formed right outside his sect. In fact, many cultivators even started trading and

setting up stalls here.

In the Mortal Sect, there were still only a few people. Besides Da Huang, Shuai Guo and Ji Li's disciple, Yue Ming who were still cultivating, only Wei Ru and Jie Heng were around. Jin Xinjue, who came to the Mortal Sect to cultivate many years ago, was no longer around.

What is going on?

Even though he was greeted by such a scene outside the sect, Mo Wuji was still pleased when he noticed the cultivation levels of Shuai Guo and Da Huang. Da Huang, who had an unbelievable gift to cultivate, was already in God King Level 3. Shuai Guo also progressed well as he was in Worldly God Level 7.

Perhaps it was because Shuai Guo ignited it's God Beast's blood which was why it looked much more dazzling than before.

"Greetings, my Lord." Just as Mo Wuji landed outside the Mortal Sect, Jie Heng sensed it. He took a step forward and bowed as he greeted Mo Wuji.

Jie Heng was not the only one who sensed Mo Wuji's return. Soon after, Da Huang and Shuai Guo both came out to greet him.

Yue Ming, who was incredibly surprised, rushed up to Ji Li as she embraced her tightly.

After a warm welcome back, Mo Wuji introduced Ji Li, Chi Bing, Chi Chuan and Fu Cheng to everyone. After the introduction, he asked, "Why are there so many cultivators with low cultivation level and brilliant spiritual roots at the entrance of our sect? Also, where did Wei Ru go?"

Jie Heng hurried to answer, "Everyday, countless cultivators came with the intention to join the Mortal Sect. However, our Mortal Sect has no intention to accept disciples without Sect Head around. Forced without a choice, Wei Ru chose a few outstanding cultivators with good character to become our reserved disciples.

We are waiting for Sect Head's return before making any further decisions. A few days ago, Wei Ru left for the God Domain Alliance and have yet to return."

Mo Wuji finally understood the situation as he nodded his head. He spoke with a clear voice, "Everyone interested in joining the Mortal Sect please take note. In three months' time, the Mortal Sect will be mass recruiting disciples from God World. There are no restrictions on your cultivation level, aptitude, family status or origins. However, those who have flouted the laws or those who lacked a heart of gratitude and loyalty can forget about coming over. You will not be accepted even if you came over."

Given Mo Wuji's Quasi-Sage abilities, his voice might not sound loud but it managed to reach millions of miles away.

Upon hearing this news, everyone at the periphery of the Mortal Sect or even those further away were all immensely elated. Soon after, this news spread across the entire God Domain. In the next moment, countless cultivators with or without plans for their future turned their heads and headed for only one direction. They were all heading towards the Mortal Sect.

The Mortal Sect was not only rumoured to be a cultivation Holyland. There were even rumours spreading that Sect Head Mo Wuji sealed up many new secret realms from the restoration of God World in the Mortal Sect. Some people even mentioned that Sect Head Mo Wuji was a Tier 9 God Pill Emperor. One would not need to worry about the lack of resources the moment one entered the sect.

The first thing Mo Wuji did when he returned to the sect was to set up the biggest assessment ground for the sect called the Mortal Tower. Other than the Mortal Tower, he also needed to build a Meridian Opening Tower.

For the Mortal Tower, he used his Array Dao to make it such that it would look into the disciples' heart. The first condition for him

to recruit disciples was to make sure he wouldn't recruit disciples with evil-intentions or vicious thoughts. Besides that, he needed disciples who knew how to repay loyalty and gratitude. Therefore, the Mortal Tower was entirely meant to test a cultivator's nature and temperament. The Mortal Tower would have seven levels and only those who passed all seven levels would be able to join the Mortal Sect.

As for the Meridian Opening Tower, it was meant for disciples who made it into the sect. In the future when the number of disciples grew exponentially, it would become impractical for him to open meridians for every one of them. Therefore, he needed to build this Meridian Opening Tower. Every level of the tower would aim to help open one meridian. Naturally, he would infuse the channel opening solution within the array in the tower.

Not only that, he would also install a herbal field and an automatic concoction of the channel opening solution.

...

In the past, God Domain Nest was naturally the most prosperous place in God Domain.

After the restoration of the laws in God World, there was a complete transformation in God Domain Nest. There were no longer the mountains and sea domains of the past.

After countless years, the original God Domain Nest was rebuilt into a massive god city. This god city was now known as Domain Nest God City. Not only was there a new city in the original God Domain Nest, the various sects and clans also formed an alliance called the God Domain Alliance.

The headquarters of the God Domain Alliance was located in the Domain Nest God City. The alliance main purpose was to protect the stability of the various forces in God Domain. It was also formed to defend against any hostile forces who crossed the Nirvana Ocean from God Continent in an attempt to control God

Domain.

Rumours spread that the Ao Clan of God Continent produced two Quasi-Sage experts. The Ao Clan even sent messages saying that they planned on integrating all the resources on God Domain so that it would all be under the control of Nirvana Learning Academy. Naturally, God Domain would not agree to such intentions.

Presently, countless experts from all across God Domain were seated in the main hall of the God Domain Alliance's Headquarters. Those seated here were either sect heads or patriarchs of powerful clans. Wei Ru was also seated in the main hall as the representative of the Mortal Sect.

Sect Head Mo Wuji, of the Mortal Sect which Wei Ru was representing, was extremely reputable for his fighting prowess. Everyone heard of how he exterminated both the Phoenix Soul God Estate and the God Evolution Sect.

However, Wei Ru's cultivation level was simply too low at only the Great Circle of the God Monarch Stage. Because of this, Wei Ru was only seated in the last row of the hall.

The God Lord of the God Domain Alliance was neither God King Blazing Heaven nor the enthusiastic God King Clear Rise of the past. Rumours spread that after Blazing Heaven and Clear Rise entered the Unity God Stage, they were no longer concerned about the matters of God Domain. They turned their attention to manage the transfer array of the Nirvana Ocean as well as New God Domain City. Because of the two Unity God experts' management, New God Domain City became the most prosperous god city of the entire God World.

Even in God Continent, there wasn't any god city as flourishing as New God Domain City.

The current God Lord of the God Domain Alliance was ranked number two among the ten great God Kings of the past, God King

Spirited Flame. God King Spirited Flame was also the God King who couldn't get along with Blazing Heaven previously. Of course, Spirited Flame was no longer a God King as he was presently at the peak of Unity God Level 8.

The deputy God Lord was not God King Uncrueled but God King Lone Cauldron. Back then, God King Uncrueled barely made it into the Unity God Stage. Until now, he was only in Unity God Level 1.

Back then, God King Lone Cauldron was ranked number 9. Currently, he was already in the Unity God Level 7. Being deputy to Unity God Level 8, Spirited Flame, it was a powerful pairing.

"The Ao Clan of God Continent produced two Quasi-Sages and I've heard how the Ao Clan started controlling the resources of God Continent. If this persists, they will eventually extend their greedy hands on our resources..." A very handsome looking middle-aged man stood up as he spoke.

Before this man could finish speaking, Uncrueled chuckled. "Sect Head Si, you're wrong. The Ao Clan has already started acting on our God Domain."

This handsome middle-aged man nodded promptly, "That's right and if we don't come out with a countermeasure soon, we might as well prepare to surrender to them."

The handsome middle-aged man speaking was Si Wanshang, sect head of the Spiritual Crane God Sect. He was also a die-hard supporter of Spirited Flame.

"And I wonder what Sect Head Si's intentions are?" Lone Cauldron intentionally questioned.

Si Wanshang replied with a clear voice, "I think we should learn from God Continent. We should push our strongest experts to enter the Quasi-Sage Stage as soon as possible. God Lord Spirited Flame is about to enter Unity God Level 9 and is only one step away from entering the Quasi-Sage Stage. I suggest we gather our

resources to help God Lord Spirited Flame enter the Quasi-Sage Stage..."

"But the resources we have are limited right?" Yet another sect head exclaimed.

Si Wanshang smiled, "Actually, there is a place with an incredible amount of resources, secret realms and cultivation Holylands. I just wonder if Sect Head Wei Ru will support our decision?"

As he spoke, his eyes landed on the Mortal Sect's representative, Wei Ru.

Chapter 1161: Mo Wuji Is Back

Wei Ru laughed in his heart. You want the Mortal Sect's resources? Haha, you can stop dreaming about it.

The various secret realms sealed in the Mortal Sect was something even he, Deputy Sect Head of the Mortal Sect, couldn't touch. Who did this guy think he was? To think that he was actually trying to lust for the Mortal Sect's valuable resources.

Noticing that Wei Ru appeared like he didn't hear anything, Si Wanshang spoke again. "Sect Head Wei Ru, even though your cultivation is the lowest here, you still have a role to play in this God Domain Alliance. Because we treat the Mortal Sect as a part of us, everyone should contribute to God Domain."

Wei Ru replied faintly, "Yes, that's why I'm here."

He wasn't worried that people would lust for the Mortal Sect's resources. Elder Jie Heng was still around to protect the sect. Even Spirited Flame wouldn't be able to do anything if he went over personally.

He, Wei Ru, was able to sit here today with confidence because of the Mortal Sect's progress. They were no longer the same existence who was bullied everywhere they went in the past.

Lone Cauldron smiled, "Sect Head Wei, I think what Sect Head Wei means is that the Mortal Sect has accumulated a large amount of resources over the years. Maybe you could take it for emergency purposes. Of course, we wouldn't take it for free. After God Domain gets past this crisis, we will all come together to gather enough resources to return the Mortal Sect eventually."

Wei Ru chuckled and thought to himself, return to us eventually? Which idiot will believe such words? Just when everyone was expecting Wei Ru to come up with some excuse, Wei Ru replied directly, "We're not giving anything away."

Spirited Flame, who was seated right at the front, frowned when he heard how Wei Ru rejected the suggestions of Lone Cauldron and Si Wanshang without any hesitation. He replied, "Is Sect Head Wei implying that the Mortal Sect should enjoy the success of God Domain Alliance but don't have to contribute to it?"

Wei Ru replied calmly, "My Mortal Sect does think that it is reasonable for everyone to contribute fairly. As for enjoying the success, I don't think my Mortal Sect has yet to enjoy any form of success."

"So is Sect Head Wei trying to say that this suggestion is unreasonable?" Spirited Flame asked faintly.

Wei Ru laughed out loud before answering, "I do think it is unreasonable."

"So why don't you suggest something reasonable? At the very least, everyone will know what to do." A trace of killing intent flashed across Spirited Flame's eyes. If it wasn't for the Mortal Sect's reputation, why would Wei Ru have the opportunity to sit here? He would have been turned into dust a long time ago.

Spirited Flame had always been oppressed by Blazing Heaven in God Domain previously. Now that he finally surpassed Blazing Heaven in terms of strength, he managed to gain control of the matters in God Domain. Naturally, he would want to use his powers and authority for his own good.

"According to what I know, God Lord Spirited Flame should be in Unity God Level 8 right? Elder Jie Heng of my Mortal Sect is already in the Great Circle of Unity God Level 9 and is only one step away from entering the Quasi-Sage Stage. Since we are planning to nurture and produce a Quasi-Sage, shouldn't everyone gather their resources to nurture Mortal Sect's Elder Jie Heng instead?" Wei Ru answered in a sarcastic tone.

Spirited Flame was dumbfounded and dazed by the words of Wei Ru. In everyone's subconscious mind, most of them knew that Jie

Heng only stayed at the Mortal Sect because of its vast resources. Not many of the people present in this hall would actually think that he was an elder of the Mortal Sect. Moreover, everyone knew that Jie Heng was once a God Throned expert. Now that he was severely injured after the cataclysm, it should be impossible for him to further increase his strength anymore.

"If we go ahead with what Sect Head Wei suggests, there is really no meaning to this alliance anymore." Another unfamiliar sect head stood up to refute.

"Sect Head Wei, rumours spread that Sect Head Mo is no longer in God Domain. The Mortal Sect is neither recruiting any disciples nor opening up the sect for others to cultivate. Don't you think it will be a waste of all the resources you've accumulated?" Si Wanshang gave Wei Ru a cold glare.

Without waiting for Wei Ru to reply, Si Wanshang continued, "Furthermore, Sect Head Mo is indeed exceptionally strong and he could even exterminate the God Evolution Sect alone. However, those are matters of the past. Presently, God Lord Spirited Flame is almost in the Unity God Level 9 while God Lord Lone Cauldron is also in Unity God Level 7. In addition to the rest of the experts here, the number of Unity Gods in this hall will not be any lesser than 10. The Mortal Sect cannot possibly keep waiting for a Sect Head, who no one has any idea when he will return, and continue to waste these resources right?"

The entire hall fell silent because how could Wei Ru and everyone else understand Si Wanshang's words? He was implying that if Mo Wuji did not return, could the Mortal Sect really defend against so many Unity God experts while relying on Jie Heng alone?

In other words, even if Mo Wuji returned, could the two of them go up against the combined attacks of so many Unity Gods?

This was an undisguised threat and upon hearing this, Wei Ru

stood up instantly before replying coldly. "My Mortal Sect will officially withdraw from this alliance. The resources of my Mortal Sect will remain as our property. Death will be the only outcome for whoever dares to lust for our resources."

Having said that, Wei Ru turned and left the God Domain Alliance Hall in the shortest possible time.

"Bang!" Spirited Flame smashed the few teacups in front of him. "A puny God Monarch ant dares to act so arrogantly? Is he trying to climb over all our heads and think that I, Spirited Flame, will not dare to do anything to him?"

"God Lord, I think there is nothing for us to say to such an arrogant sect. If it isn't because the Mortal Sect seized 90% of the resources in God Domain, why will our God Domain not be able to produce any Quasi-Sage?" Si Wanshang instantly stood up to add fuel to the fire.

Everyone understood what this sentence meant. After the restoration of God Domain, which sect didn't fight for the resources? Mo Wuji was able to obtain the most only because he saw the earliest opportunity to do so. It was ridiculous to say that if Mo Wuji didn't obtain that all those resources, those resources would be able to produce a Quasi-Sage. If Quasi-Sages were so easily produced, they wouldn't be so rare to find.

"So what is Sect Head Si trying to say?" Phecda God Sect's God King Li He asked.

Si Wanshang replied in a stern tone, "I am trying to say that we have so many Unity God experts here with us. Since the Mortal Sect is being selfish, we should all force the Mortal Sect to release its resources. This is the only way we can improve God Domain."

"Great!" After Si Wanshang said this, someone complimented the idea.

Soon after, a second person agreed.

The long-bearded Li He continued, "Sect Head Mo is a man of justice. Everyone can go ahead if you want but my Phecda God Sect will not be participating."

An icy cold killing intent landed on God King Li He's body. Li He knew that it was from Spirited Flame but he remained calm and composed.

Firstly, Li He admired and respected Mo Wuji's character. Secondly, he personally witnessed how vicious Mo Wuji was as a person. What kind of man was Mo Wuji? Back when he was only in the Nascent God Stage, even God Kings couldn't do anything to him. Mo Wuji of the present could even kill Unity Gods easily. Even so, these people still chose to treat him like the same Mo Wuji who exterminated the God Evolution Sect back then.

Did they really think that throughout the years, everyone else could become stronger and Mo Wuji didn't?

How many years did Mo Wuji take to progress from Nascent God to God King? Who was certain that Mo Wuji was not in the advanced Unity God Stage now? Back when Mo Wuji was still a Nascent God, he survived the combined attacks of 45 cultivators who were supposedly much stronger than him. In fact, he didn't just survive as he killed every single one of them. If Mo Wuji was Unity God now, did they really think the combined attacks of a few Unity Gods would bother him?

The truth was that Li He wasn't the only who felt this way. There was still a group of people in the hall who didn't express their opinions on this suggestion. All of them knew how frightening Mo Wuji was and how Mo Wuji would never allow such bullying to happen.

Spirited Flame only wanted to make use of the Unity Gods here so that he could become the number one expert on God Domain. Following which, he would want to gather all the resources for himself.

"I wonder if there is anyone else who feels the same way as Li He? If so, please step out so that I, Spirited Flame, am clear about who isn't interested in being in the same boat as us." As Spirited Flame mentioned this, he extended his domain vigorously. Killing intents was already filling up the entire hall.

The entire hall turned cold as they could sense Spirited Flame's killing intent. While Spirited Flame was in the Unity God Level 8, even most Unity God Level 9 experts wouldn't be a match for him. Who would step out to oppose him knowing that Spirited Flame's current intention was to punish an individual to warn the masses?

Li He's heart turned cold because he didn't expect Spirited Flame to be this daring. To think that he would actually dare to kill someone here?

"Sect Head Si, please head out and invite Sect Head Wei back to the hall." Spirited Flame said after scanning through the hall.

Everyone fell silent because they knew that Spirited Flame was prepared to have an acrimonious falling out with the Mortal Sect.

"Yes," Si Wanshang stood up and stepped out of the hall. He knew what God Lord Spirited Flame meant by that sentence. Spirited Flame wanted him to teach Wei Ru a lesson, waste his cultivation before throwing him back here.

At this moment, a red flying sword flew into the hall.

The content of this flying sword was unrestricted and everyone in the hall could read it. It was about the return of Sect Head Mo Wuji of the Mortal Sect. The Mortal Sect would be mass recruiting disciples from the entire God World three months later.

The atmosphere in the hall changed abruptly. Even Si Wanshang, who was already half a step outside the hall, stopped to look at Spirited Flame subconsciously.

Should he still invite Wei Ru back knowing that Mo Wuji was back?

Spirited Flame took in a deep breath. He knew that if he wanted to control God Domain, he needed to face off against Mo Wuji. Just as he was about to ask Si Wanshang to continue his task to bring Wei Ru back, yet another flying sword flew in.

Similarly, the content of this flying sword was unrestricted. Everyone stood up in shock when they read the content of the flying sword. Spirited Flame and Lone Cauldron even looked at the flying sword with extremely pale faces.

Chapter 1162: Escape

The message on the flying sword started with how Mo Wuji arrived on God Continent not too long ago. Because Ao Clan of God Continent captured Mo Wuji's senior sister Chi Bing and his disciple Chi Chuan, Mo Wuji was enraged. He went over to exterminate the Ao Clan by killing over 30 elders including Patriarch Ao Chou. Rumours spread that both the Ao Clan's Quasi-Sages rushed over but were easily killed by Mo Wuji without being able to retaliate a single time.

After Mo Wuji killed that many experts in the Ao Clan, the remaining members ran off in separate ways. There was no longer an Ao Clan in God Continent.

Spirited Flame and Lone Cauldron were astonished and completely lost for words. In all honesty, Spirited Flame never felt threatened by Mo Wuji even though he knew how he destroyed both the God Evolution Sect and Cultivators Embassy. Spirited Flame was already in the peak of Unity God Level 8. To him, he wouldn't fear even those in the peak of Unity God Level 9.

As Spirited Flame thought highly of himself, he had already considered himself as the number one expert below the Quasi-Sage Stage. Presently, the same Mo Wuji, who he thought lowly of, actually destroyed the Ao Clan so casually. In fact, he even killed the two Quasi-Sages...

This would mean to say that Mo Wuji should have already stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage. If he offended Mo Wuji, he would probably not live for much longer. Fortunately, Si Wanshang had yet to leave...

After a while, he realised that he had already offended Mo Wuji about half a year ago. At the thought of this, Spirited Flame grew anxious. He felt the urgent need to leave this place. No, he felt the urgent need to leave God Domain.

Lone Cauldron was equally as anxious because he had a deadly enmity with Mo Wuji. More and more pieces of evidence proved that his only son was really killed by Mo Wuji. Back then, he wanted to frame Mo Wuji for doing so. Who knew that it was actually true?

Si Wanshang didn't even look at Spirited Flame as he carefully moved back to his seat with a lowered head. If he were to go ahead to deal with Wei Ru, both he and his Spiritual Crane God Sect could forget about seeing the sunlight tomorrow.

Everyone else in the hall was either sect heads or patriarchs but the room was dead silent. After about ten breaths, Li He stood out with his fists clasped. "Phecda God Sect shall withdraw from the alliance too."

Having said that, Li He turned and left swiftly. He didn't even wait for Spirited Flame's reply.

Following Li He's departure, other sect heads started standing up. Some used the excuse that they had something on while others were as direct as Li He by stating their wish to leave the alliance.

Half an incense later, only a minute few were left in the alliance hall.

Spirited Flame said to the people left in the hall, "Mo Wuji's strength exceeded our expectations. Everyone can head back first and we will talk about the alliance some other day."

After a while, Spirited Flame and Lone Cauldron were the only two left in the hall.

"Brother Spirited Flame." Even Lone Cauldron had no idea what to say too.

Spirited Flame shook his hand, "I've offended Mo Wuji previously but I doubt he is aware of it. Therefore, I must leave now. We will meet again if we're fated to. I've heard that a very terrifying cataclysm is about to happen so maybe we will meet

again then."

Lone Cauldron nodded as he knew that Spirited Flame had to leave.

...

When Mo Wuji saw Wei Ru, it was already half a month later. He just completed the installation of the Mortal Tower and Meridian Opening Tower.

Because there were simply too many cultivators heading towards the Mortal Sect, almost all the available transfer arrays were crowded with people. Even though Wei Ru took out his identity token to show that he was the vice sect head of the Mortal Sect, it still took him longer than usual to return.

On the way back, Wei Ru heard about Mo Wuji's return. Now that he finally saw Mo Wuji in person, he was truly pleased.

Not only was Mo Wuji his Da Shixiong, Mo Wuji was also his life saviour as well as Sect Head.

After a brief description of his experience, Mo Wuji started listening to Wei Ru's explanation of the incidents at the God Domain Alliance. When Mo Wuji heard that Spirited Flame wanted to seize Mortal Sect's resources, he sneered coldly in his heart. He couldn't believe how daring that fella was to think that he could lust for the Mortal Sect's resources.

"You don't have to worry about Spirited Flame. I will hand the recruitment of disciples to you for the time being. Oh yes, why is my friend, Yuan Zhenyi, not in the sect?" Mo Wuji noticed that Yuan Zhenyi was not around the sect. Because Jie Heng's cultivation level was too high, he wouldn't have anything common topic with Yuan Zhenyi. Therefore, the only person who would know where Yuan Zhenyi went would be Wei Ru.

Wei Ru took out a jade letter as he passed it to Mo Wuji. "Sect Head, this is what Brother Yuan tasked me to hand to you before

he left."

Mo Wuji ignited the jade letter and Yuan Zhenyi's voice could be heard. "Wuji, because of my cultivation technique, I am unable to increase my strength just by secluded cultivation. Initially, I was planning to leave after you return. However, I could sense that there is going to be a huge change in God World. It would definitely be burdensome if I am unable to become stronger first. Therefore, I've decided to leave the sect early. We will definitely meet again. Zhenyi."

Mo Wuji was aware that Yuan Zhenyi cultivated an ancient dao. Indeed, the ancient dao would only grow in adversity. Unlike the secluded cultivation of normal cultivators, the ancient dao would grow during moments of life and death. This was slightly similar to his Mortal Dao. The greater the adversity, the faster the growth.

Yuan Zhenyi spent countless years in the universe fighting for his own life. After achieving what he achieved, Mo Wuji knew that he was aware of his own doing. Mo Wuji didn't feel the need to worry about Yuan Zhenyi. After keeping the jade letter, Mo Wuji said, "I am going..."

After saying these three words, he suddenly thought of something. He turned to Wei Ru as he asked, "When I left, did Clear Rise come over?"

After killing Cultivators' Embassy's Xu Ping, he handed the matters of New God Domain City and the Nirvana Ocean's transfer array to Clear Rise. After that, he didn't inquire much about it.

Wei Ru hurried to answer, "Senior Wei Ru always visited us. After every few months, he will send people to bring some god crystals to our sect. He said it was the Mortal Sect's share of the profit earned in the New God Domain City. In fact, Senior Blazing Heaven would usually come together with Senior Clear Rise. However, they haven't visited for quite some time now and they no longer send any god crystals over too."

Mo Wuji nodded before replying, "Alright, I get it now. I will be heading towards the New God Domain City. After the recruitment of disciples is over, you have to make full use of the remaining time to cultivate too. Your cultivation level is still rather low."

"Yes," Wei Ru answered promptly.

Mo Wuji was not worried that anything might happen to Clear Rise. Not too long ago, Mo Wuji did pass by the New God Domain City and took a peek at whatever was going on in the city. Not only was the transfer array managed well, the New God Domain City looked proper. Because Clear Rise wasn't in the New God Domain City and he was anxious to return to the Mortal Sect, Mo Wuji didn't stay long in the city.

Now that the Mortal Sect was preparing to recruit disciples, he felt the need to visit Clear Rise.

...

A middle-aged man in God King Level 4 stood in front of Mo Wuji in the New God Domain City Lord's residence/ He was the City Lord of the New God Domain City, Bi Heqia.

Evidently, Bi Heqia heard of who Mo Wuji was and was trembling in fear when facing Mo Wuji. He felt as though Mo Wuji would turn him into dust if he were to make a single mistake.

"You mention that Clear Rise and Blazing Heaven have not been here for six months? And that the income of the city and transfer array was all collected by a man called Ni He?" Mo Wuji was slightly surprised by what he just heard.

"Yes," Bi Heqia bowed slightly as he continued, "I've heard that Ni He is under command of God Domain Alliance's God Lord Spirited Flame. However, even Ni He has yet to come and collect the god crystals for the last month."

Bi Heqia was around the New God Domain City for such a long time already. Clear Rise and Blazing Heaven's sudden

disappearance was accompanied by the arrival of a guy working for Blazing Heaven's rival, Spirited Flame. How could he not tell that something was amiss? But because Bi Heqia's cultivation level was too low in front of these experts, he could only keep mum.

A killing intent grew in Mo Wuji's heart. It seemed like Spirited Flame was courting death even though Mo Wuji let him off once. To think that he would even dare to reach his hands for the income of the Nirvana Ocean's transfer array and the New God Domain City.

Needless to say, Clear Rise and Blazing Heaven must have fallen for Spirited Flame's plot. Mo Wuji wondered if they managed to escape from his clutches or were killed by him. Given Blazing Heaven's capabilities, Mo Wuji doubted that he would be killed.

"I get it now. You shall be temporarily placed in charge of the New God Domain City and Nirvana Ocean's transfer array. If you require any help, immediately look for Wei Ru or Elder Jie Heng at my Mortal Sect. If you find out any news of Spirited Flame or anyone related to him, let me know." Mo Wuji gave the responsibility to Bi Heqia despite knowing his cultivation level.

It was likely that Spirited Flame did everything quite recently which was why he had yet to find a replacement to be the City Lord here.

"Yes, Junior will not let Sect Head Mo down." Bi Heqia replied excitedly. With Mo Wuji backing this city and him as the City Lord, nobody would dare to do anything to it.

Mo Wuji didn't search for Spirited Flame because he was 100% certain that he would have left God Domain. Why would such a crafty fox wait for Mo Wuji to have his brain ripped out of his head?

Mo Wuji didn't waste his energy looking for Clear Rise and Blazing Heaven too. As long as they were still around, they would return to the sect after hearing about the mass recruitment.

Mo Wuji planned on heading towards the God Burial Valley. Given his current strength, Green Robe Sage Nun shouldn't be able to restrain him even if he was still not a match for her.

The pity was that he didn't have time to cultivate. If he could use the Time Plate to cultivate for a thousand years, he would be able to enter the advanced Quasi-Sage Stage. At the point in time, he would be confident about taking on Sage Nun.

Chapter 1163: Soil Of Breath Again

The God Burial Valley was turned into a plain field after the restoration of God World. Later on, Mo Wuji executed his Great Art of Destruction and destroyed this place once more.

No one else would be able to find the entrance to the God Burial Valley here. In other words, even if someone did find the entrance, he wouldn't have any means of entering the God Burial Valley.

However, Mo Wuji knew that he might have destroyed the entrance but he certainly didn't destroy the God Burial Valley itself.

At that point in time, his Great Art of Destruction was barely formed. Even now, after stepping into the Quasi-Sage Stage, Mo Wuji was aware of how hard it would be to destroy the God Burial Valley with his sacred art. Moreover, there was still a Resting Land of Gods within the God Burial Valley.

If Mo Wuji was still in the Unity God Stage, he couldn't do anything even if he was here. His Unity God strength would not be enough for him to enter the God Burial Valley.

Now that Mo Wuji was already a Quasi-Sage, he found the entrance to the God Burial Valley very quickly. Even without the use of the Time Plate, Mo Wuji was confident he could enter. Now that he had the Time Plate with him, Mo Wuji would naturally not want to waste his efforts to tear apart the world domain just so he could enter.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to use his Time Plate to enter the God Burial Valley, two figures darted over.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will detected these two figures since a long time ago. The person further away was someone he knew and even had a rather close relationship with.

Xi Nianmo of the Lightning Sword Manor. She was a girl with

yellow hair and big eyes. Back then, a freak combination of factors brought him into the Lightning Sword Manor.

Afterwards, he personally witnessed the destruction of the Lightning Sword Manor. Eventually, he brought Xi Nianmo and Nine Evolutions God Sect's Liu Ruting out of the Lightning Sword Manor.

Xi Nianmo's cultivation level was already at the Great Circle of Worldly God Level 9. Evidently, Xi Nianmo met with a few decent opportunities over the years. Otherwise, she would not have been able to progress so quickly even after the restoration of God World.

Mo Wuji didn't call out for Xi Nianmo. He could tell that Xi Nianmo was chasing after someone. The fella she was chasing after was in the Worldly God Level 6 which was much lower than Xi Nianmo's cultivation level.

When Xi Nianmo brushed past Mo Wuji, she definitely spotted Mo Wuji. After dashing out for a few miles, she came back to greet him.

"Big Brother Mo, is that you?" Xi Nianmo called out to Mo Wuji surprisingly.

Mo Wuji's contribution to her life was rather significant. If it wasn't for Mo Wuji's jade token back then, she wouldn't have been able to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest.

In the God Domain Nest, she looked all around for cultivation resources. Eventually, she managed to enter God Monarch Level 1 during the restoration of God World.

Making use of the restoration coupled with her rewards from God Domain Nest, Xi Nianmo made huge progress once more. She jumped from God Monarch Level 1 to God Monarch Level 4. Through the years, she was completely focused on secluded cultivation. She didn't bother listening or caring about any external affairs.

She only had one motive and that was revenge. Her Lightning Sword Manor was razed and all her family members died. Without avenging her family, she would never be able to be at peace with herself.

After Mo Wuji gave her the token to enter God Domain Nest, she had a faint idea that Mo Wuji was not truly dumb. Because her focus was entirely on cultivation and revenge, she didn't pay much attention to Mo Wuji. In fact, she didn't even pay attention to the incidents in God World. She was naturally unaware of how reputable Mo Wuji had become in God World.

"Nianmo, why are you here?" Mo Wuji asked out of curiosity.

Xi Nianmo took a glance at the disappearing target as she sighed. "I've been cultivating with all my might just so I can avenge my family. Throughout the years, I've finally stepped into Worldly God Level 9 and was only one step away from God King Stage. Initially, I was planning to continue my secluded cultivation. However, I've found out who was the one who harmed my father..."

"The fella you were chasing after earlier on?" Mo Wuji asked again.

Xi Nianmo nodded her head, "Yes, his name is Fei Daoren, the disciple of Qi Qian. Fei Daoren and his master were the ones who harmed my father and eventually, exterminated my Lightning Sword Manor."

Mo Wuji felt that something was amiss. When Xi Nianmo stopped her pursuit, that Fei Daoren also stopped in his tracks. Moreover, this Fei Daoren even concealed himself as if he was waiting for Xi Nianmo.

"How did you know that your Xi Clan's enemies are Fei Daoren and his master?" After Mo Wuji sensed that Fei Daoren was actually hiding to wait for Xi Nianmo, he realised that this matter was not as simple as it seemed.

Xi Nianmo was slightly stunned when she heard Mo Wuji's question. Following which, she answered, "I found out about it coincidentally. After the laws of God World were restored, I went back to the old site of the Lightning Sword Manor. I actually found a tail feather of Qi Qian's Lightning Arrow..."

Xi Nianmo was worried that Mo Wuji couldn't understand what was happening so she continued her explanation, "Qi Qian was actually my father's senior brother. Both he and my father learnt the lightning technique. He has a very deadly sacred art called the Lightning Arrow and its tail feather actually appeared at the former site of my Lightning Sword Manor. This means that Qi Qian was at my Lightning Sword Manor and even executed his sacred art. After searching for Qi Qian for many years, I didn't find him but found his disciple, Fei Daoren instead."

"I believe he is the person you were chasing right?" Mo Wuji asked.

Xi Nianmo nodded and if it wasn't for Mo Wuji, she would have continued chasing after him. However, her gratitude towards Mo Wuji was immeasurable. If it wasn't for Mo Wuji, she would at most be a God Monarch if she managed to survive until today. It would be an impossible dream for her to charge into the Worldly God Stage, let alone God King Stage.

Xi Nianmo was kind-hearted by nature and wasn't a person who wouldn't repay her gratitude. It would be out of her character to not greet the person who saved her life.

Mo Wuji understood Xi Nianmo's thoughts as he smiled and said, "Fortunately, you've met me."

Mo Wuji had no idea why Fei Daoren was trying to lure Xi Nianmo away. However, Mo Wuji was certain that Fei Daoren was planning something vicious.

"Ah..." Xi Nianmo let out a confused 'ah'.

Mo Wuji shook his hand before throwing out a creation-level god spiritual vein. He handed Xi Nianmo a jade vase as he said, "Carry on with your God King tribulation first. We will continue talking later."

"Creation-level god spiritual vein?" Xi Nianmo stared blankly at Mo Wuji as she was indescribably excited.

Just because she wasn't capable of participating in the fight for creation-level god spiritual vein, it didn't mean that she didn't know what it was. She could recognise it the moment Mo Wuji threw it out. Nothing could conceal the clear energy of creation emitted from it.

Having just one of such god spiritual vein was something every cultivator dreamt of. Mo Wuji actually threw out such a god spiritual vein so casually.

"I'm sorry. Previously, I thought you were..." Presently, Xi Nianmo was even more certain that Mo Wuji was only pretending to be dumb previously.

Mo Wuji shook his hand as he replied, "Enter the God King Stage first." In his eyes, it seemed like stepping into the God King Stage could be done anywhere and anytime.

Xi Nianmo's eyes showed traces of a struggle, "Big Brother Mo, you should keep this god spiritual vein. Exposing this god spiritual vein like this is extremely dangerous. My aptitude might be decent but I am not able to step into the God King Stage so quickly even with this creation-level god spiritual vein."

"This is why I gave you the pills ah." Mo Wuji pointed to the jade vase in Xi Nianmo's hand.

Xi Nianmo finally recalled that she took over a jade vase from Mo Wuji just moments ago. She opened the jade vase and shouted, "God Jade Pill?"

God Jade Pill was undoubtedly one of the most precious god pills

in the entire God World. After the restoration of Laws in God World, entering the God King Stage proved incredibly difficult. Even though it wouldn't be as difficult as before, the distance between Worldly God and God King was still hard to traverse. The God Jade Pill was something of the legends.

Not to mention that such pill required a peak grade God Pill King to concoct, even the Clear Jade God Flower used to concoct this pill was rumoured to be extinct.

"Many thanks, Big Brother Mo." Xi Nianmo hurried to bow. She could sense that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was definitely far higher than hers because he could take out such items so casually. However, she was unable to discern it properly. With these two items, she was indeed able to step into the God King Stage shortly.

Mo Wuji shook his hand before saying, "The Fei Daoren you're chasing after seems slightly suspicious. It almost appears as though he is lurking and waiting for you to chase him. Without stepping into the God King Stage, chasing after him will not do you any good."

Xi Nianmo was shocked after hearing Mo Wuji's words. She wasn't a fool so with Mo Wuji's reminder, she was able to think clearly. During her pursuit, there were indeed a few odd points about Fei Daoren.

"I understand now." Xi Nianmo appeared to have recalled something as she muttered to herself.

Without waiting for Mo Wuji's questioning, she continued to say, "Back then, my father told me that he and Qi Qian once found a historical remains. There was a piece of the Soil of Breath but my father had nothing to keep it..."

"What did you say? The Soil of Breath?" Mo Wuji was so surprised that he almost grabbed hold of both her hands.

The Soil of Breath was simply too important to him.

Chapter 1164: Historical Remains With The Soil of Breath

Mo Wuji had a fragment of the Darkwood. As long as he was able to find the Soil of Breath, he would be able to head to the Dark World to bring life to the Darkwood. The Darkwood contained Dark Laws so once he could bring life back to it, it would be extremely beneficial for his Grand Dao.

Xi Nianmo nodded convincingly, "Yes, it is the Soil of Breath. Besides the Soil of Breath, there is also another treasure. However, that treasure was given to Qi Qian. The Soil of Breath was sealed up by my father using the seals of the historical remains itself. Only my father or anyone with the Xi Clan's blood will be able to open up that seal. The pity is that because my father got into trouble, I have no idea where the seal imprint is..."

Xi Nianmo stopped talking because there was no longer a need for her to say anything. She realised why Fei Daoren was trying to lure her somewhere.

Evidently, he was trying to make use of Xi Nianmo's blood to open up the seal. He was certainly going after the Soil of Breath sealed up by Xi Nianmo's father, Xi Jing. At the thought of this, Xi Nianmo's face turned pale. If it wasn't for Mo Wuji's appearance and her urge to come back to thank him, she...

"Thank you, Big Brother Mo. You saved my life once more. If it isn't for your timely reminder, I will definitely fall for his trick." Xi Nianmo spoke in a trembling tone.

"So are you not planning to head there anymore?" Mo Wuji asked again.

Everyone would have their own good karma in life. If Xi Nianmo was blinded by revenge and chose not to stop to thank her benefactor, Mo Wuji wouldn't have the chance to warn her.

Xi Nianmo nodded, "I'm intending to cultivate for a period of time. I will only come out after I feel that I'm strong enough."

Mo Wuji smiled slightly, "There's no need for you to that. You can enter the God King Stage now and after you are a God King, you can follow him over. I am certain that even though you're a God King, Fei Daoren will still lure you over."

Xi Nianmo shook her head, "Even if I am a God King, I will definitely not be a match for Qi Qian. Qi Qian might already be a Unity God by now. Fei Daoren is undoubtedly bringing me to Qi Qian."

"You don't have to worry about that. I will follow closely behind you then." Mo Wuji replied convincingly because he really wanted the Soil of Breath.

Despite knowing that Dao Monarch Grand Desert had one piece with him too, Mo Wuji was aware of how crafty Dao Monarch Grand Desert was. After he entered the void, it would simply be too difficult to catch him.

"Ah..." Xi Nianmo knew that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was not low at all. Hearing Mo Wuji's reply, it seemed like he wasn't even afraid of a Unity God. This...

After much hesitation, Xi Nianmo replied with conviction, "I believe you."

"Great!" Mo Wuji instantly set up an energy gathering array outside the god spiritual vein before turning back to Xi Nianmo, "You can head in to cultivate now."

At the moment Xi Nianmo started cultivating, Fei Daoren, who was hiding far away, was equally as shocked. There was actually a creation-level god spiritual vein...

Similar to Xi Nianmo, Fei Daoren had no idea how reputable Mo Wuji was in God World.

During the restoration of Laws in God World, Xi Nianmo was

constantly in secluded cultivation. Fei Daoren and his master hid in an extremely concealed ruins to cultivate during the same restoration of God World. After the restoration, his master stepped into the Unity God Stage while he stepped into the Worldly God Stage.

After the restoration of God World, his master wanted the Soil of Breath left behind by Xi Jing. He tried to open the seal forcefully but was eventually trapped instead. Fei Daoren was then ordered to look for any loose fishes that managed to escape the massacre of the Xi Clan. Before he could even start searching, he actually ran into Xi Nianmo of the Lightning Sword Manor. Therefore, he was planning to bring Xi Nianmo to where his master, Qi Qian, was trapped. He wanted to use Xi Nianmo's blood to open the seal.

However, he was simply too weak. If his cultivation level was higher than Xi Nianmo, he wouldn't have to put in so much effort to lure her there.

Presently, Mo Wuji casually threw out a creation-level god spiritual vein just like that. How could Fei Daoren not be shocked at this sight?

Xi Nianmo had been pacing around the Great Circle of the Worldly God Stage for quite some time now. All she was lacking was the opportunity to enter the God King Stage. Now that Mo Wuji took out a creation-level god spiritual vein, there was a high possibility Xi Nianmo could enter the God King Stage even without the God Jade Pill. Moreover, Mo Wuji even took out a God Jade Pill for her.

In just a few days, Xi Nianmo, who swallowed the God Jade Pill, finally came into contact with the shackles of the God King Stage. In one charge, she managed to break through the shackles.

An intense lightning tribulation was ignited and lightning bolts started to descend one after another.

Sensing that Xi Nianmo was about to become a God King, Fei

Daoren no longer dared to stay here to lure Xi Nianmo over. It was likely that he could lose his life even before he managed to lure her to his master. The difference between a God King and an advanced Worldly God was simply too great.

However, he had nothing but ideas. Even if he were to escape now, he could leave behind extremely obscured traces. Maybe a Worldly God would not be able to spot these traces but a God King would definitely be able to. From the very beginning, he never treated Mo Wuji, someone who looked so ordinary like a mortal, as a threat to his plans.

Mo Wuji didn't mind that Fei Daoren was escaping now. Given his strength, Mo Wuji only needs a glance at the fella and he could forget about leaving his clutches.

He was paying close attention to Xi Nianmo's lightning tribulation. Evidently, Xi Nianmo was quite fortunate over the past few years. Xi Nianmo might find it a little tough to cope with such an intense lightning tribulation, however, her life wasn't in any sort of danger.

11 days later, Xi Nianmo advanced into the God King Stage Level 1. After stabilising her cultivation level, Xi Nianmo packed up her items before stepping out of the energy gathering array.

The moment she stepped out, she greeted Mo Wuji with a face full of smiles, "Many thanks, Big Brother Mo for your help. Otherwise, I have no idea how many years and months I will take to step across this barrier."

Xi Nianmo wasn't exaggerating because if it wasn't for Mo Wuji and the restoration of God World, she might only be at most in the God Monarch Stage.

Cultivators relied on fate most of the time. If she hadn't met Mo Wuji this time around, she might need over a few thousand years before she could enter the God King Stage. Maybe even after thousands of years, she might still be pacing around the Worldly

God Stage.

Not every random cultivator could casually take out a creation-level god spiritual vein and also a God Jade Pill.

Mo Wuji shook his hand before saying, "Go look for that Fei Daoren and I'll follow behind you. That Soil of Breath is extremely beneficial to me. I wouldn't need a lot of it and I will only be asking a tiny bit from you."

Xi Nianmo was already in the God King Stage Level 1 and would not have much improvement in the short period of time. Now that Mo Wuji agreed to look for Fei Daoren with her, she would naturally agree without hesitation. "Big Brother Mo, I have no use for the Soil of Breath. If we could find it, I can give the entire thing to you. Whether it was back then or today, I will never forget Big Brother's Mo help. What does a mere Soil of Breath mean as compared to that..."

If those experts with a God Throne heard how Xi Nianmo belittled the Soil of Breath, many of them would probably start crying.

"However, I sense that Fei Daoren has already escaped and I might not be able to detect his location." Xi Nianmo started to worry.

It was truly the best case scenario if she was able to avenge her father, Aunt Jun, Qian Hua, Xun Ji and even helped Big Brother Mo find the Soil of Breath.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he replied, "That fella thinks that he is smart. He was afraid you couldn't find him so he left some traces behind."

...

Fei Daoren didn't make it too obvious as he only left a tiny bit of his energy when he left. After so many days, the energy would have dissipated.

Xi Nianmo followed this energy and after six days, her spiritual will finally detected Fei Daoren.

Fei Daoren's body was filled with blood as though he was severely injured by someone. Upon sensing Xi Nianmo's spiritual will, he started to dart out frantically again.

Xi Nianmo's spiritual will might not be able to assess the severity of Fei Daoren's injury. However, Mo Wuji had already done so. Mo Wuji realised that Fei Daoren's injuries were not severe at all. Evidently, he was beaten up by someone but Mo Wuji had no idea how he was beaten up but his injuries were not severe at all.

However, Xi Nianmo would naturally not consider how severe Fei Daoren's injuries were. She picked up her speed as she dashed into a stone forest.

Looking at this stone forest, Mo Wuji had a slight sense of familiarity. He was here before and during the restoration of God World, this was a swamp instead of a stone forest. After the stone forest was formed here, a brand new god spiritual herbs secret realm was also formed here. When Mo Wuji was here previously, he managed to keep this extremely vast land of god spiritual herb secret realm and shifted it to his Mortal Sect.

After entering the stone forest, Fei Daoren disappeared. Xi Nianmo didn't actually turn back to look for Mo Wuji because she remembered that Mo Wuji told her to pretend as though she was alone.

After the restoration of God World, places nearer to the Chasm of Laws would become bigger.

This stone forest might be slightly far away from the Chasm of Laws. However, the historical remains below it were actually not affected by the restoration. This was a clear evidence of how exceptional this place was. Therefore, even Mo Wuji didn't dare to alert Fei Daoren or his master unnecessarily. The moment this entrance was sealed up, even Mo Wuji might not be able to find it.

In Mo Wuji's eyes, any historical remains or world that could maintain its appearance after the restoration of God World was something extraordinary.

Examples would be the God Burial Valley as well as the Land of Resting Gods beneath it. If one was being strict, then the only slight change would be the entrance to the God Burial Valley in God Domain.

Chapter 1165: I Can Enter

Fei Daoren's original intention was indeed to lure Xi Nianmo into the historical remains. He appeared panicky so he naturally wasn't able to conceal his traces anymore.

'Fortunately', Xi Nianmo managed to find the traces of the array runes where Fei Daoren disappeared. With Xi Nianmo's God King Stage's strength, she was able to use her spiritual will to find the entrance of the array runes very quickly. With two simple array flags, she was able to open this entrance.

Xi Nianmo's spiritual will didn't sense Mo Wuji anywhere near her which was why she started to wonder if she should head in. However, she jumped right into the entrance after two seconds. She had full trust that Mo Wuji wouldn't lie to her.

Back then, Mo Wuji gave her the God Domain Nest's jade token without thinking of getting anything in return from her. This time, she wouldn't know that Mo Wuji would help her step into the God King Stage if she hadn't met him coincidentally.

An intense dizziness could be felt and Xi Nianmo realised that this entrance was a spatial transfer gate.

Soon after, Xi Nianmo landed on solid ground. She looked behind frantically as the traces behind her disappeared completely.

In other words, she didn't have any other way to leave this place even if she was a God King now. This was unless she could find another spatial transfer gate which would lead to God Domain.

Not only did Xi Nianmo not find any traces of the entrance behind her, she didn't sense Mo Wuji anywhere near her too. Xi Nianmo didn't move a muscle. If Mo Wuji wasn't here, she was naturally not a match for Qi Qian.

Of course, Mo Wuji had already followed in. His concealment sacred art and Fetus Transformation Technique were something

even Sage might not be able to compete with.

The moment Mo Wuji followed through, he knew that there was a high possibility he wasn't in God Domain anymore. That spatial transfer gate was quite incredible and it was something even he couldn't set up.

After stepping into the transfer gate, the first person Mo Wuji detected was Fei Daoren. Not only did he sense Fei Daoren, he even spotted Qi Qian, who was trapped within an iron cage.

This might seemed really ridiculous but Qi Qian was really trapped in an iron cage. The iron rods of the cage was only as wide as a pinky. The distance between each iron rod was slightly more than 15cm.

This seemingly ridiculous cage was actually able to trap a Unity God Level 4 expert. If Mo Wuji didn't guess wrongly, this Unity God Level 4 fella should be the Qi Qian mentioned by Xi Nianmo.

Not only did Qi Qian enter the Unity God Stage, he was even in the intermediate Unity God Stage.

Qi Qian wasn't the reason why Mo Wuji chose not to show himself. It was because he could sense the presence of another expert here. The energy of this expert seemed to be stronger than Fang Shiyu, whom he got rid of previously.

Before he found out the location of this expert, Mo Wuji would not show himself.

After half a day and Mo Wuji had yet to appear, Xi Nianmo had no choice but to move cautiously. Her spiritual will was not as powerful as Mo Wuji's and she didn't have the spirit storage channel too. Therefore, she was unable to use much of her spiritual will because of the restriction here. She only spotted Qi Qian, who was trapped in the iron cage, after walking about ten feet and turning past a stone gate.

Xi Nianmo stopped in her tracks to stare at Qi Qian. She might

only be in the God King Stage Level 1 but she could sense that Qi Qian was definitely not just in the Unity God Level 1. In other words, Qi Qian was multiple times stronger than what she expected him to be.

At this moment, Xi Nianmo regained her composure again. She waited all these years for revenge so how could she just run away after seeing how strong her enemy was? If she did that, she would never be able to avenge her family and clan.

"How talented is my niece? After such a short period of time, my niece actually managed to enter the God King Stage? Congratulations." Qi Qian started chuckling away after seeing the arrival of Xi Nianmo.

Xi Nianmo glared coldly at Qi Qian before replying, "You're the one who executed my entire Lightning Sword Manor right? Even my father was killed by you, right? Everyone in my Xi Clan was killed by you."

Qi Qian continued to laugh, "Everyone who cultivates will eventually die. They simply left slightly earlier than all of us so why must my niece bear grudges for this long? I am truly impressed by you because of how you stepped into the God King Stage so quickly. In fact, you're even so calm in this situation. You don't even seem worried about your own safety."

Xi Nianmo replied faintly, "Because I've already known what your disciple, Fei Daoren, lured me here for. You need my Xi Clan's blood to open up the seal which my father placed here."

"You know about it?" Qi Qian was slightly shocked as he extended his spiritual will. The restriction of spiritual will was dependent on the cultivation level. At Unity God Level 4, Qi Qian's spiritual will was naturally able to scan an area further than Xi Nianmo could.

Very soon, he heaved a sigh of relief because he confirmed that Xi Nianmo was here alone.

Qi Qian replied in awe, "My niece has grown to become quite a scheming person and I was almost tricked by you. Of course, there is nothing you can do even if you really did bring someone here. I've heard that you used a creation-level god spiritual vein not too long ago?"

'Yes, Master. I've personally seen her friend take out a creation-level god spiritual vein for her to cultivate. She managed to enter the God King Stage in just a mere ten days." Fei Daoren hurried to reply.

"Wrong." Xi Nianmo shook her head.

Fei Daoren shouted, "It doesn't matter whether you admit or not because I saw it with my own eyes."

Xi Nianmo replied faintly, "I am not denying. Not only did I use a creation-level god spiritual vein to cultivate, I consumed the God Jade Pill too."

Qi Qian's face started turning gloomy as he pointed to a Yin and Yang array runes at the corner of the iron cage. "May I ask my niece to stand there for a while? Your uncle needs to use some of your blood."

Xi Nianmo grunted because she wouldn't let herself be captured so easily. This was even if she was aware that she wouldn't be a match for an intermediate Unity God expert. Before she could even take out her magic treasure, a hand imprint charged towards her.

Qi Qian might be trapped in this odd looking iron cage but he was still able to use his spiritual will. Similarly, he could even extend his god elemental hand imprint.

Xi Nianmo panicked as she tried to retreat when she spotted Qi Qian's hand imprint. She might be in God King Level 1 but she didn't think that she could defend against a Unity God Level 4's attack.

Xi Nianmo tried to retreat but realised that she was completely

unable to do so. The space within this house seemed to be restricting her movement.

Before Xi Nianmo could draw out her magic treasure, she shockingly realised that Qi Qian's hand imprint stopped and then disappeared into thin air.

"Who is it?" Qi Qian's expression changed drastically.

Mo Wuji's body and voice appeared concurrently, "Just a passer-by. Oh yes, back then when you were destroying the Lightning Sword Manor, you almost killed me too. Therefore, I came all the way in here after hearing that a b*stard like you is around this area."

"Big Brother Mo!" Xi Nianmo called out excitedly when she saw Mo Wuji. Her fast beating heart finally managed to calm down. If even Qi Qian didn't notice Mo Wuji previously, this meant that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was not low at all.

"Who are you?" Qi Qian's heart sunk because he could sense that Mo Wuji wasn't any weaker than him.

Even if Mo Wuji's cultivation level wasn't lower than him, being able to block his hand imprint meant that he would at least be a match with him. Qi Qian couldn't leave this place and could only use his god elemental hand imprint to attack while the opponent could move easily.

Fei Daoren, who was standing by the side, exclaimed, "Master, this is the person who took out the creation-level god spiritual vein for her."

Qi Qian grunted, "You embarrassing piece of sh*t! You didn't even realise that someone was following you all the way."

As he said this, he realised that even he didn't manage to spot Mo Wuji's presence all these while.

"It doesn't matter who I am because all you need to know is that you almost killed me many years ago and I am here to collect some

debts. I've even heard that there is a piece of the Soil of Breath here. May I know where that is?" As Mo Wuji spoke, his spiritual will scanned through the area.

Mo Wuji said this because he didn't sense any Soil of Breath when he entered this place.

This made Mo Wuji extremely anxious. If the hidden expert was the one who kept the Soil of Breath, Mo Wuji could forget about obtaining it today.

All these experts would always have their own method of escaping and Mo Wuji wasn't confident he could restrain him. Moreover, this was the opponent's lair.

Qi Qian started sneering in his heart when he heard the words of Mo Wuji. He suddenly smacked an array rune near the iron cage and a creaking sound could be heard.

A stone table appeared behind the iron cage. On the stone table was a wooden box. This wooden box had dao aura circulating around it as though it was sealed by an extremely powerful lock.

A person who entered the iron cage would be able to reach for the wooden box on the stone table.

"If you dare to enter the same iron cage as me, you will naturally be able to get that Soil of Breath. Of course, the Soil of Breath is in the wooden box." Qi Qian spoke in a sarcastic tone.

He was certain that Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to enter the iron cage.

The gaps within this iron cage were so huge that it would be so easy for Mo Wuji to enter.

"Big Brother Mo, you must not go in." Xi Nianmo called out for Mo Wuji as she saw how Mo Wuji was walking towards it.

Mo Wuji smiled, "Don't worry about me, I can enter."

After saying this, Mo Wuji really walked towards the iron cage and even stepped into it.

Chapter 1166: A True Passer-by

Everyone looked at Mo Wuji in shock. Even Qi Qian couldn't comprehend Mo Wuji's decision. He did guess that Mo Wuji might not be any weaker than him. However, so what if Mo Wuji wasn't weaker than him?

How long has he been trapped in this iron cage prison? How long has Mo Wuji been here? Qi Qian would restrain Mo Wuji in the shortest possible time after he entered the iron cage. Once he managed to trap Mo Wuji, what could a mere Xi Nianmo do?

At the moment Mo Wuji stepped into the cage, both Qi Qian and Mo Wuji acted simultaneously.

The only difference was that Qi Qian sent a magic treasure radiance towards Mo Wuji while Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel spiritual will surged towards the wooden box. Mo Wuji really didn't regard Qi Qian, a mere Unity God Level 4 expert, highly.

"Boom!" Qi Qian's magic treasure clashed against Mo Wuji's domain. Mo Wuji's mighty domain sent Qi Qian's magic treasure flying and even Qi Qian himself was struck by the attack of the domain. He fell and struck against the wall of the iron cage.

Mo Wuji acted as though nothing happened. By the time this clash of explosive god elemental energy calmed down slightly, Mo Wuji was already holding on to the wooden box.

Qi Qian stared blankly at the wooden box in Mo Wuji's hands. He subconsciously looked at the empty stone table at the back of this iron cage house. After a while, he asked, "How did you get hold of the wooden box?"

For so many years, he never succeeded in getting hold of the wooden box. Why was Mo Wuji able to do it in his first attempt?

Mo Wuji didn't open the wooden box as he sent it right into his Mortal World. He turned to Qi Qian before laughing coldly, "I

think you should think about yourself. With your meaningless and useless Grand Dao, what makes you think you deserve this Soil of Breath?"

Qi Qian only just regained his senses from everything that happened. Earlier on, he attacked Mo Wuji and Mo Wuji didn't even retaliate. Even so, he was sent flying by Mo Wuji's domain. This showed how vast the difference in strength between them was. This difference was not something his time spent in this iron cage could compensate for.

Qi Qian felt an icy cold sensation in his back and his heart sunk. He realised how Mo Wuji could kill him easily as he wished.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about him as he turned to the back of the cage before speaking, "I've already taken the item and you actually didn't reveal yourself. You are a truly patient person. If you're still not coming out, I will be taking my leave."

"Do you really think you can leave after taking my item?" A composed voice pronounced every word clearly and slowly. After a short pause, a bald-headed man appeared behind the stone table. The man's eyes were so thin and tiny that they formed a straight line. On a second glance, this fella actually looked simple and honest.

"Who are you? How long have you been here?" Qi Qian looked at the bald-headed man like a dazed bird. He was trapped in this iron cage for so many years and he actually didn't realise there was someone right behind him.

Mo Wuji could instantly feel the laws around him changing. It was as though he could fall into the trap of these laws anytime.

Mo Wuji chuckled as he said, "I will come as I wish and leave whenever I want to. Nobody can control me. I think you should watch over yourself if you really want to try restraining me."

Mo Wuji took out that wooden box while speaking. This time

around, he opened up the wooden box. A piece of soil, which was evidently cut into half, lay peacefully in the wooden box. That all natural primal energy from the soil was clearly felt by everyone, even Xi Nianmo.

"That's right, this is indeed the Soil of Breath." Mo Wuji kept the wooden box after inspecting it. His figure flashed by and the restraining laws around him changed once more. He acted as though he was merely strolling through this iron cage. The laws restraining him were of no effects at all.

If Mo Wuji wasn't worried that the opponent would have kept the Soil of Breath already, he would have acted already. Why would he have waited so long?

"How did you exit?" That bald-headed pale face man stared at Mo Wuji in great shock.

Previously, he was already cracking his brain trying to figure out how Mo Wuji could bring the Soil of Breath away so casually. Now that Mo Wuji actually walked out of his spatial laws so easily, his mind was in a complete mess. Could this person be a Sage?

He was in the Quasi-Sage Level 7 and besides a Sage, who else would be able to walk away so casually?

This bald-headed man was confused but so was Mo Wuji. If the Soil of Breath was already in the hands of the opponent, why did they need to lure Xi Nianmo here?

"The two of you..." Qi Qian looked at Mo Wuji and then turned to the bald-headed man. He devastatingly realised that he was truly the passer-by here.

"You piece of sh*t! I told you to bring back a person with the Xi Clan's blood and you brought back such a troublemaker." Looking at how confused Qi Qian was, the bald-headed man shouted furiously at Qi Qian as he extended his arm towards him.

The pity was that Qi Qian couldn't react in time and was turned

into a blood fog by the bald-headed man.

A shocked and confused primordial spirit emerged and was oppressed instantly by the spatial laws here. Soon, it disappeared into thin air.

Fei Daoren noticed that his master was killed so casually so why would he dare to extend his stay here? He turned and darted towards the spatial transfer gate. At this moment, there was nothing but regret in his heart. Why must he come back after he left in the first place?

"Pft" This time around, Xi Nianmo didn't let the opportunity slip by as she crushed him into pieces. After the countless years of cultivation, she finally got her revenge.

The bald-headed pale face man appeared as though he didn't see Xi Nianmo kill Fei Daoren. Instead, he turned to Mo Wuji, "Hand over the Soil of Breath and I'll give you one chance to leave this place."

An astonished Mo Wuji looked at this bald-headed man, "Your face is whiter than your butt?"

Following which, he scratched his head and said, "Oh yes, your face really does look whiter than your butt."

After saying this, Mo Wuji took out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. The Half Moon Weighted Halberd turned into a silver radiance.

"Kacha!" The halberd brought along a space splitting energy as it struck this iron cage. In that instant, this cage, which was used to restrain Qi Qian for countless years, was turned into fine powder.

After this iron cage was destroyed, Mo Wuji and Xi Nianmo's eyes lit up. A real hall appeared in front of the two of them.

At one corner of the hall, the bald-headed pale face man was standing right there. The stone table in front of him was no longer around. The Yin and Yang array rune, where Qi Qian wanted Xi

Nianmo to release her blood, was now right in the centre of the hall.

After Mo Wuji destroyed the iron cage in one halberd strike, the bald-headed man's expression finally changed. At this moment, he was certain that Mo Wuji wasn't any weaker than he was. He also realised that Mo Wuji's leaving of the cage and removing of the Soil of Breath were not just cheap tricks.

Only a person who controlled the laws of an independent world would be able to destroy the cage in such a manner.

"Very good, you are strong enough to speak to me. This hall was left behind by a supreme Sage from ancient time. Since you have this capability, the Soil of Breath shall be a greetings gift from me. After the girl opened up this hall with a blood sacrifice, I only ask for one item in it. Everything else shall belong to you." The bald-headed pale face man didn't start attacking Mo Wuji. Instead, he spoke in a serious tone.

Mo Wuji started laughing, "That Soil of Breath was originally left behind by the father of my friend. She has already gifted it to me so I don't need you to do that again. As for the blood sacrifice, you can sacrifice yourself if you want. I have no time to fool around with you. I am rather interested in opening the spatial arrays here in this hall."

"Stop it!" Seeing how Mo Wuji was trying to open this hall without a blood sacrifice, the bald-headed pale face man was shocked to his core. He called out anxiously, "If you open the seal of this hall, the spatial laws here will collapse and everything inside will disappear."

"So what if it disappears? It has nothing to do with me." As he was speaking, Mo Wuji was looking around and realised that the spatial array gate to leave this place disappeared completely.

"You're courting death!" The bald-headed pale face man shouted angrily as his circular body charged towards Mo Wuji. A white

radiance was sent out to envelope Mo Wuji.

"Kakakaka!" At this moment, everything was tearing apart, including Mo Wuji's domain.

Nothing could block against this white radiance. When Mo Wuji's spiritual will came into contact with this white radiance, he felt as though he was looked through thoroughly by the opponent.

Following which, his spiritual will started dispersing and his domain started to dissipate. He was even unable to execute any sacred art using his spiritual will. Mo Wuji could see the opponent smiling as though he had control of everything in his hands.

What an incredible magic treasure! Mo Wuji praised it in his heart. If it was any other person, there was really nothing for him to do except to retreat.

The pity was that this bald-headed man met him instead. While his spiritual will of his sea of consciousness was restraint, he still had his spirit storage channel.

Mo Wuji sent out a finger, Seven World Finger-Yin Yang.

The Heaven and Earth, All Creation and Yin Yang changed! One Yin and one Yang, life and death started trading places.

Mo Wuji's Seven World Finger, Yin Yang merged with his Wheel of Life and Death. Once he sent out this finger, all the life force and deathly energy in the hall started converting. The bald-headed pale face man's life force was being extracted from him. He could feel deathly energy filling the space around him before seeping into his dao aura.

"This is not possible," The bald-headed man called out shockingly as he subconsciously tried to fly away. When he used his Heaven Measuring Rod, there was only one situation he would be afraid of. That situation was when the opponent could still execute a sacred art. Just like what was happening now, Mo Wuji completely neglected his Heaven Measuring Rod as he sent out his sacred art.

Just as this bald-headed man stepped out of the hall, array runes started to solidify as they blocked his path.

Mo Wuji had already used void runes to lock onto the space. As long as the opponent tried to ignore his array runes, the opponent's doomsday would be today.

"Who exactly are you?" The bald man stopped as he glared at Mo Wuji.

"Firstly, you should tell me who you are." Mo Wuji laughed as he took a step forward. His domain locked onto the entire space and he had the absolute upperhand in this battle.

"I am Emperor Heng Zuo, number three of the 12 God Emperors." The bald man replied before staring coldly at Mo Wuji again. A person with the God Throne of the 12 God Emperors was someone to be feared. Even if the opponent also had a God Throne, he would still fear any one of the 12 God Emperors.

Chapter 1167: Heaven Measuring Tree Root

Mo Wuji already controlled the space between them. At this moment, his whirlpool domain continued to apply pressure as Mo Wuji lifted his hand to slap the opponent.

Under the explosive pressure from Mo Wuji's domain, Heng Zuo didn't expect Mo Wuji to suddenly attack even after gaining the upper hand. The white radiance from his Heaven Measuring Rod exploded turned into a firm boundary.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's slap clashed against the boundary and a tremendously strong energy surged over. Heng Zuo was instantly sent flying by this energy as he landed on a wall by the side.

"You..." Heng Zuo's face turned red upon realising that Mo Wuji was much stronger than him. Moreover, it felt as though the opponent didn't even regard him, one of the 12 God Emperors in the past, highly at all.

Mo Wuji walked towards Heng Zuo while Heng Zuo took a few steps backwards. Following which, he seemed to have thought of something as he quickly kept his Heaven Measuring Rod in his own world.

Even if Mo Wuji were to kill him, Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to obtain his Heaven Measuring Rod.

Heng Zuo completely ignored the fact that he would be even more helpless against Mo Wuji after keeping his Heaven Measuring Rod. Whether he had the Heaven Measuring Rod or not, he knew he wouldn't be a match for Mo Wuji. Therefore, he would rather this battle be more direct.

Mo Wuji was also slightly shocked. He didn't think that there would still be such a person who would keep his magic treasure upon realising that he wasn't a match for his opponent.

"Tell me, where is the transfer array gate to leave this place?" Mo

Wuji didn't continue to attack as he asked calmly.

Heng Zuo extended his arm to pat on an array rune on the wall. Following that, a transfer array gate appeared outside the hall. Heng Zuo pointed to that array gate before saying, "You can leave from that transfer array gate."

Mo Wuji nodded his head before asking again, "What do you want from this place that you're trying to open?"

Heng Zuo shook his head, "I can tell you if you swear not to attack me and touch that item."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Do you really think you're worthy enough to make me swear?"

After saying that, Mo Wuji turned back to look at Xi Nianmo. "Nianmo, you head out first. I'm going to destroy this place."

"No, you cannot do that. This is a world domain node and only this girl's blood sacrifice can open up this place. If you try to destroy this place forcefully, everything will cease to exist..." Heng Zuo hurried to warn Mo Wuji. He was truly worried that Mo Wuji would go crazy and destroy this place.

Mo Wuji stared coldly at Heng Zuo. When he realised that Heng Zuo looked like he was having goosebumps, he continued, "If I don't destroy this place, will you attack my friend again after a period of time? If I'm not going to destroy this place, I have to kill you."

The reason why Mo Wuji hadn't kill Heng Zuo was because Mo Wuji didn't see any fear of death in Heng Zuo's eyes. It was indeed possible for a God Emperor to not fear death. However, Mo Wuji believed that Heng Zuo had a method to escape. His void array runes were not omnipotent.

Heng Zuo spent so many years here so he would have analysed every corner of this place very thoroughly. With his current strength, it shouldn't be too difficult for him to defeat Heng Zuo.

In fact, he could even destroy his fleshly body easily. However, he was not confident of completely destroying Heng Zuo's soul.

Since he couldn't kill Heng Zuo cleanly, there was no need for him to continue attacking.

"..." Heng Zuo was temporarily speechless because he did have this plan in mind. Looking at how strong Mo Wuji was, defeating him should be easy. However, it should be impossible for Mo Wuji to kill him, at least not in this place. He had managed this place for countless years so even if Mo Wuji's cultivation level was higher than his, he could forget about killing him.

In fact, it should even be quite difficult for him to destroy his fleshly body. As long as he could escape, he would definitely bring back a blood descendant of the Xi Clan one day.

"Dao Friend, you should know whose historical ruins is this right?" Heng Zuo spoke again.

"I don't know and I don't want to know." Mo Wuji shook his hand as he replied casually.

Heng Zuo knew that Mo Wuji was interested so he continued, "This place was set up by Wu Liang many years ago. It was a pity that I came one step too late. When I got here, someone already used their blood essence to seal up this place. That fella was clueless because he thought that he sealed up the Soil of Breath. In actual fact, he sealed up the world left behind by Wu Liang.

Unless we could find the descendant of that person, we will never be able to open up this place. Fortunately, Qi Qian that idiot found this place. I cracked my brain to let him see the Soil of Breath. Because he wanted to obtain the Soil of Breath, he will go on to help me find the descendant of the cultivator who sealed this place..."

"Who is Wu Liang?" Mo Wuji inquired.

Heng Zuo knew that Mo Wuji wouldn't know who Wu Liang was

so he continued to explain, "Wu Liang has an incredible origin but it doesn't matter if you don't know who he is. You saw the rod that I used earlier right?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes I saw that. That is a powerful rod."

Heng Zuo replied, "Yes, that is the Heaven Measuring Rod. However, it wasn't the Heaven Measuring Rod to begin with. It was a Heaven Measuring Tree Root. The Heaven Measuring Rod is merely a rhizome of the Heaven Measuring Tree Root..."

Upon hearing this, Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of cold air. A mere rhizome of a tree root could be so powerful? How terrifying would the tree root itself be?

"Nianmo, open your heart and soul. I'll send you into my world because I want to destroy this place." Having said that, Mo Wuji took out a page of the Book of Luo to protect the transfer array gate. Initially, Mo Wuji wanted to let Xi Nianmo head out alone first. Now, he changed his mind because who knew if the transfer array gate pointed out by Heng Zuo could be trusted?

"Book of Luo?" Heng Zuo noticed Mo Wuji's Book of Luo as he cried out. Who was this fella? Why does he have so many good items on him?

"Alright," Xi Nianmo showed no signs of hesitation as she was sent right into Mo Wuji's world.

Heng Zuo didn't mind the fact that Mo Wuji could send Xi Nianmo into his world. There were too many of such worlds which could contain people in it. What he was shocked was how Mo Wuji could casually take out a page of the Book of Luo to protect the transfer array gate.

Mo Wuji chuckled at Heng Zuo after sending Xi Nianmo into his world, "It seems like you are really not afraid of me right? To think that you still dare to stay and not leave."

Heng Zuo refuted, "How do I leave? How can I leave with your

array runes locking up the area here?"

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with Heng Zuo because why would Mo Wuji believe him? He was convinced that Heng Zuo could leave if he really wanted to.

Heng Zuo sighed as he noticed that Mo Wuji was really going to act now. He was certain that Mo Wuji would not be able to destroy this hall. His only worry was that Mo Wuji would destroy the blood sacrifice array. He didn't want to lose that array because, in the future, he would be bringing Xi Nianmo in.

After sending Xi Nianmo into his world and protecting the transfer array gate, Mo Wuji took a step forward before raising his hand.

Vast energy of destruction surged over. It felt as though everything in the way of the energy of destruction would be entirely destroyed.

The Laws of Heaven and Earth started to mess up and the space started trembling violently. Under such terrifying energy, everything must be destroyed.

Heng Zuo looked blankly at the everchanging space and increasingly powerful energy of destruction. He started muttering to himself, "Great Art of Destruction, this is the Great Art of Destruction..."

After sensing the Great Art of Destruction, Heng Zuo was truly terrified now. He instantly took out his Heaven Measuring Rod to protect his front while circulating his energy wildly.

Initially, he wasn't worried that he wouldn't be able to leave. He thought that even if Mo Wuji were to give it his best shot, he would at most destroy the blood sacrifice array runes. Now that Mo Wuji executed his Great Art of Destruction, not leaving would be a devastating mistake.

Just as Heng Zuo used his Heaven Measuring Rod to protect

himself, he darted towards the transfer array gate. It was then when he remembered that Mo Wuji used the Book of Luo to guard that transfer array gate.

All Heng Zuo could do was to curse loudly as he stood near the transfer array gate. He was certain that no matter how crazy Mo Wuji got, he wouldn't dare to destroy this transfer array gate. He was confident he wouldn't be in danger as long as he stood near this gate.

Additionally, Heng Zuo wasn't out of his mind to attempt to steal Mo Wuji's Book of Luo. He no longer dared to offend Mo Wuji in any way looking at how frightening Mo Wuji was.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" After the Great Art of Destruction was ignited, the terrifying energy of destruction could be felt. The hall started tearing apart as every Law and every object started to disappear within this sacred art.

A perfect world appeared in front of both Mo Wuji and Heng Zuo. They saw countless of colourful supreme treasures breaking apart. All of these treasures containing endless dao aura of the heavens started to disappear one after the other. Heng Zuo could feel his heart bleeding at this point in time.

All these treasures were all destroyed in the hands of this madman. Even after these, he didn't dare to blame Mo Wuji openly. He was afraid that he would disappear along with these treasures if he were to offend Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was also dumbfounded because he didn't expect this hall to be the entrance to a world. His Great Art of Destruction actually destroyed such a big world with so many treasures. The number of treasures inside this world was something even his Mortal World couldn't compare to.

However, that heartache only lasted for a while. He was naturally not going to sacrifice Xi Nianmo to open up this place. Since he wasn't going to sacrifice Xi Nianmo, the only other way was to

destroy this place with his Great Art of Destruction.

A white tree root appeared among all the colourful treasures. A powerful and familiar dao aura could be felt by both Heng Zuo and Mo Wuji as both of them recognised it to the Heaven Measuring Tree Root.

Chapter 1168: Down and Out Green-Robed Sage Nun

As the Great Art of Destruction was executed, even Mo Wuji didn't wish to enter that area of destruction. In a space with many torn laws, who knew where he would be swept to once he entered it? It would still be fine if the Time Plate could locate his position. However, if the Time Plate couldn't do so, he would be wandering around the void for countless years.

Mo Wuji wouldn't mind wandering in the void for countless years if he was alone with no responsibility. This was because he could still cultivate anywhere he went. However, he had a pile of matters waiting on hand for him to handle. Even the Sage Tian Hen's calamity alone was enough reason for him not to leave God World.

With such an unreasonable Sage like Tian Hen around, exterminating a sect or even the entire God Domain shouldn't be a problem for him.

However, the Heaven Measuring Tree Root was simply too powerful. Even Mo Wuji couldn't control his urge to obtain it.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will from his spirit storage channel just wrapped around the Heaven Measuring Tree Root. Before he could execute his Earth Shrinking sacred art to get hold of the Heaven Measuring Tree Root, Heng Zuo had already darted over.

He was different from Mo Wuji. Even if Heng Zuo were to be swept into the endless void because of the torn laws, he wouldn't want to give up on the Heaven Measuring Tree Root.

Mo Wuji only extended his spiritual will while Heng Zuo was already physically on the move. It wouldn't be difficult if Mo Wuji wanted to ambush Heng Zuo now. All he needed to do was to send a few Spiritual Arrows and Heng Zuo would definitely be severely

injured. However, he wouldn't be able to obtain the Heaven Measuring Tree Root in such a scenario.

After a slight hesitation, Mo Wuji decided to give up on the Heaven Measuring Tree Root and his ambush on Heng Zuo. Mo Wuji didn't wish to harm others with no actual benefits to himself.

When Heng Zuo was swept into the spatial tear, he heaved a sigh of relief. He was already prepared for a situation where Mo Wuji chose to ambush him. The moment Mo Wuji ambushed him, he would not hesitate to destroy the transfer array gate which Mo Wuji was going to leave through.

Since Mo Wuji didn't ambush him, he would naturally not destroy that transfer array.

As the Great Art of Destruction sent Heng Zuo away, the area of destruction grew closer to Mo Wuji. At this moment, Mo Wuji was already keeping his Book of Luo as he stepped into the transfer array gate.

Just as Mo Wuji landed back at the stone forest, the dao aura of the transfer array gate in the stone forest disappeared gradually. This signified that the transfer array gate he went through was already destroyed by the Great Art of Destruction.

Mo Wuji brought Xi Nianmo out from his world before questioning, "Nianmo, what are your plans now?"

Mo Wuji was planning to bring Xi Nianmo back to his Mortal Sect if she answered that she had no further plans.

As compared to previously, Xi Nianmo seemed to be more relaxed now. She bowed towards Mo Wuji before answering, "Big Brother Mo, I've been cultivating madly over the years just so I could avenge my clan. Now that I've avenge them, it feels like a heavy rock is off my shoulders now. Back then, my father poured his heart and soul out for the Lightning Sword Manor. Therefore, I want to head back to rebuild my Lightning Sword Manor. Perhaps,

there are still some survivors of my Xi Clan."

At this moment, Xi Nianmo was certain that the past few years hadn't been easy for Mo Wuji. Otherwise, he wouldn't have gotten so powerful to such an extent.

Mo Wuji wouldn't interfere with Xi Nianmo's plans so he handed her a storage ring, "Thank you for helping me find the Soil of Breath. The Soil of Breath is extremely important to me. The items in the storage ring will aid your re-establishment of Lightning Sword Manor. I've also established a sect near the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction called the Mortal Sect. Feel free to find me at my sect if you run into any troubles in the future."

...

After sending Xi Nianmo off, Mo Wuji took out his Time Plate. He was planning to head to the God Burial Valley to look for the place where Shuyin and Qu You left from. Years ago, he heard from Yi Shang that Shuyin and Qu You left using a white Paramita Flower. He had a red Paramita Flower on him and whether or not he was able to use it to find the location of Shuyin and Qu You, he needed to head back to take a look.

The Time Plate traversed the void using Time Laws. In just a single day, Mo Wuji landed back at the God Burial Valley.

The first time he was here, his cultivation level was too low. Hence, he was strongly oppressed in this area. Today, he was standing here with a Quasi-Sage cultivation level. That oppressive energy was no longer able to affect him.

Presently, Mo Wuji himself was a world with his own laws. No other space or environment could affect his existence.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed that nobody else was around.

Previously, his experience got him out of the hands of the green robe Sage Nun. Today, Mo Wuji believed that even if he couldn't defeat her, he probably wouldn't find it as difficult to escape.

Mo Wuji also wondered how Yi Shang, who treated him as Liu Xing, was doing now.

Very soon, Mo Wuji tossed these thoughts away. He took out the Paramita Flower and looked at it intently. He was trying to sense the location of the white Paramita Flower many years ago. To Mo Wuji's disappointment, he couldn't sense any energy.

As long as Mo Wuji couldn't sense the energy, he wouldn't be able to find out where Shuyin and Qu You went.

The bottom of the God Burial Valley was cold and desolate. After walking with the Paramita Flower in his hands, Mo Wuji was still unable to find any traces of energy. Days later, Mo Wuji's spiritual will found the transfer array gate which would lead towards the Land of Resting Gods.

Waves of dao aura were circulating around the transfer array gate and to Mo Wuji's surprise, he didn't see green-robed Sage Nun or Yi Shang. Could green-robed Sage Nun be the one who opened up this gate? Otherwise, where else could she be?

Mo Wuji was aware that green-robed Sage Nun wouldn't be in God World. If she was in God World, she would have gone to find trouble with Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji landed right in front of the array gate. He observed the gate carefully but was still unable to discern if green-robed Sage Nun already entered the Land of Resting Gods.

Since he was here, he decided he should settle some scores with the fake Sage, Min Yuan of the Land of Resting Gods. As long as Min Yuan didn't become a Sage, Mo Wuji wouldn't be afraid of him.

Just as Mo Wuji drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, he seemed to detect a very slight trace of tremble in the Laws around this area. He subconsciously stopped himself from doing anything. Just as he was about to extend his spiritual will, he heard a faint

voice, "Dao Friend Liu Xing..."

A primordial spirit with an incomplete soul? A doubtful Mo Wuji looked at this primordial spirit. Very soon, he could sense that it was a familiar primordial spirit.

"You're green-robed Sage Nun?" Mo Wuji finally recognised this faint primordial spirit.

The primordial spirit trembled and this time, she didn't use her voice. She used her will to communicate with Mo Wuji instead, "Yes, I am green-robed Sage Nun. I am sorry for thinking that you're Liu Xing. I only realised that you're not Liu Xing now."

Mo Wuji didn't mind about this misunderstanding. Green-robed Sage Nun was someone who Mo Wuji feared the most. Who was capable of getting rid of green-robed Sage Nun and even leave a tiny bit of her primordial spirit here? If the opponent could get rid of green-robed Sage Nun so casually, wouldn't he be courting death by coming here while only being in the Quasi-Sage Stage?

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He started to desperately look for retreat route.

Even though green-robed Sage Nun was extremely strong, Mo Wuji was aware that she wasn't particularly scheming. Otherwise, Mo Wuji would have never been able to get away from her.

Now that someone much stronger than green-robed Sage Nun was here, how could he not worry?

Green-robed Sage Nun continued using her will to communicate as she sighed, "I am the same as you. You were assassinated by the woman you love while you were experimenting. I was assassinated by the disciple I rescued..."

"How did you know about all these?" Mo Wuji was in shock as his spiritual will enveloped green-robed Sage Nun.

Green-robed Sage Nun was indeed a Sage previously. However, Mo Wuji could kill her easily with a blow of his breath now.

"Dao Friend, please extend a helping hand. Red Lotus will not forget your kindness." Green-robed Sage Nun's weak primordial spirit bowed.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows before throwing out a peak grade creation-level god spiritual vein. Afterwards, he threw a lump of Breath of Hongmeng to green-robed Sage Nun, "Hurry up and recover. I am in a rush."

If it was any other cultivator, he wouldn't have bothered about the life or death of green-robed Sage Nun. He would have used his energy to oppress green-robed Sage Nun to force her to admit how she knew about this.

Mo Wuji was from Earth so he really wasn't able to do such things.

"Ah..." Green-robed Sage Nun stared blankly at the god spiritual vein thrown out by Mo Wuji. Following which, she stared shockingly at the lump of Breath of Hongmeng.

What was going on? She was already prepared for Mo Wuji to force her to speak. She was prepared to tell Mo Wuji how she knew about it in the shortest possible time. After that, she would plead with Mo Wuji to help her condense her fleshly body.

However, Mo Wuji didn't even ask her anything else. In fact, he even gave a god spiritual vein...

Hold on, this seemed to be a creation-level god spiritual vein? Green-robed Sage Nun looked back at the purple energy again.

Breath of Hongmeng?

Green-robed Sage Nun took in a breath of cold air. The creation-level god spiritual vein and Breath of Hongmeng were two extremely important items to her. Mo Wuji actually threw them out so casually.

Not to mention how wealthy Mo Wuji was, green-robed Sage Nun had never seen anyone with such generosity.

"Many thanks, Dao Friend." Green-robed Sage Nun was so excited that she was already trembling. She held tightly to the lump of Breath of Hongmeng as she landed right on the creation-level god spiritual vein.

With a creation-level god spiritual vein and Breath of Hongmeng, she could at least recover her cultivation level to God King Stage. She would have a rather decent fleshly body if she could recover to that extent.

Chapter 1169: Are You Trying To Blackmail Me?

As a Sage, green-robed Sage Nun's cultivation technique was truly very strong.

All Mo Wuji could see was faint white fog condensing around the peak grade god spiritual vein. After a short period of time, this white fog completely enveloped the Sage Nun's weak primordial spirit.

The peak grade god spiritual vein was also visibly dissolving into the ground rapidly. Mo Wuji started suspecting that this woman might be able to return to her full strength if Mo Wuji were to throw out hundreds of peak grade god spiritual veins now.

However, Mo Wuji didn't have a close relationship with green-robed Sage Nun. In fact, they even had some enmity between them. Therefore, Mo Wuji would naturally not waste any more peak grade god spiritual veins on her.

Presently, all Mo Wuji wanted to know was how this woman knew about his past life. Also, he wanted to ask this woman for a favour. He wanted to know how he could use the Paramita Flower to find out where Shuyin and Qu You went. If he needed help from somewhere else, he would naturally be willing to take out some items to help this woman recover. Moreover, the items he took out might be extremely precious to others but it didn't mean much to him.

While green-robed Sage Nun was cultivating, Mo Wuji didn't waste any time too. He took out multiple god spiritual veins and started cultivating.

Mo Wuji would naturally make use of the Time Plate to cultivate. The Time Plate made use of the Time Laws around the area which would make his rate of spiritual energy absorption much faster

than green-robed Sage Nun.

In just one year, the multiple god spiritual veins with Mo Wuji were turned into ashes. Mo Wuji advanced from Quasi-Sage Level 1 to Quasi-Sage Level 2.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will sensed that green-robed Sage Nun's cultivation was about to be completed too. Even though green-robed Sage Nun's fleshly body was not perfect yet, it did look rather complete. Her cultivation level was also at the elementary God King Stage.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to keep his Time Plate, an immense energy swept over. This energy brought along terrifying killing intent and anger. It almost felt like it was going to swallow Mo Wuji.

Green-robed Sage Nun was awoken by this frightening energy as she retreated frantically. When she finally landed on the ground, she was already wearing a green robe.

As long as she could step into the Worldly God Stage, she would be able to retrieve the items in her world. When Xia Ruoyin assassinated her, she didn't actually destroy her world. If she didn't have Mo Wuji's help, it might take a few million years just for her to recover to the Worldly God Stage.

After all, a diminishing primordial spirit like hers should never have the rights to obtain the Breath of Hongmeng.

"Mo Wuji..." A voice filled with anger could be heard as a grey figure charged towards Mo Wuji.

Green-robed Sage Nun, who landed far away from Mo Wuji, saw the incoming person. She knew this person too even though they usually didn't interact much.

This person was called Ku Xinren, one of the four Dao Monarch. He was also known as Dao Monarch Darkness. Back then, he was reputable among all the experts with God Thrones and even Sages

wouldn't want to get into a feud with him. The reason was very simple and that was because he owned a supreme treasure of fortune, the Time Plate.

What did Mo Wuji, her life-savior, do to offend this Dao Monarch Darkness? Dao Monarch Darkness appeared so infuriated as though Mo Wuji murdered his entire family.

At the thought of how terrifying Dao Monarch Darkness was, green-robed Sage Nun was even thinking of escaping with her forbidden technique. If she was at her full strength, Dao Monarch Darkness was simply insignificant. However, she was at the weakest now without a perfect fleshly body. Moreover, she was only at the elementary God King Stage.

Green-robed Sage Nun suddenly recalled her gratitude towards Mo Wuji. She was one of the Eight Sages, indifferent to life or death of others. However, it was impossible for her to be indifferent towards gratitude. If she were to be this apathetic, what was the difference between herself and Xia Ruoyin?

"Sage Nun?" Dao Monarch Darkness suddenly noticed the calm looking green-robed Sage Nun standing far behind Mo Wuji. He was inwardly shocked as he hurried to stop his own actions.

He could disregard Mo Wuji but certainly not green-robed Sage Nun. She was a true Sage.

Following which, Dao Monarch Darkness had a bad feeling. Could Mo Wuji be controlled by green-robed Sage Nun and that his Time Plate was no longer on Mo Wuji?

If the Time Plate was with Mo Wuji, he would still have a trace of hope to get it back. If the Time Plate was with green-robed Sage Nun... Dao Monarch Darkness' heart sunk completely.

"Dao Monarch Darkness." Green-robed Sage Nun nodded her head calmly.

While her strength had dropped to a mere God King, she was still

a Sage not too long ago. Additionally, her God Throne didn't fall like the rest of the people during the cataclysm. Her God Throne was still around.

Dao Monarch Darkness would never have expected green-robed Sage Nun's cultivation level to fall so drastically. While he could use his spiritual will to check on Sage Nun's cultivation Level, he didn't have the guts to do so.

"Sage Nun, Mo Wuji borrowed my Time Plate and has yet to return to me. I've come to get it back forcefully and I plead that Sage Nun will stand for justice." Dao Monarch Darkness was trying to test the words of green-robed Sage Nun.

Because Mo Wuji was with green-robed Sage Nun, Dao Monarch Darkness didn't think that Mo Wuji could conceal the Time Plate from her. Therefore, he opened up about the topic immediately.

If green-robed Sage Nun asked him to leave, he would have to leave obediently. If green-robed Sage Nun chose not to bother about this matter, he would then be able to bring Mo Wuji away.

Green-robed Sage Nun replied faintly, "I've heard that the Time Plate is a supreme treasure of fortune and it might even be comparable to my main body. You will be willing to lend such a treasure out?"

Dao Monarch Darkness sighed, "I did lend it to him. He was brought to me by an old friend and even offered items which aroused my interest."

Green-robed Sage Nun decided to stop talking as she even shut her eyes. She was going to wash her hands of this matter because it was beyond the control of her cultivation level. She was aware of Mo Wuji's cultivation level and knew that he was still too far away from being able to handle Dao Monarch Darkness.

Seeing that green-robed Sage Nun seemed like she didn't want to intervene, Dao Monarch Darkness was inwardly pleased. Just as he

was about to speak, Mo Wuji threw out a water crystal ball. "Among all those with God Thrones, it seems like only Dao Monarch Yellow River has some integrity. Have all your integrity been eaten by a dog? Oh, I am sorry. I shouldn't have insulted a dog because even a dog wouldn't want to eat such b*llshit."

Dao Monarch Yellow River? Why would Mo Wuji meet Dao Monarch Yellow River?

Just as Dao Monarch Darkness was still wondering, a video recording started playing from the crystal ball.

The crystal ball clearly displayed the recording of his trade with Dao Monarch Darkness. In the recording, it was clear that Mo Wuji exchanged ten creation-level god spiritual veins, the Breath of Hongmeng and even an Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo for the Time Plate. It was clearly not a loan.

Green-robed Sage Nun saw everything and was sighing in her heart. When Dao Monarch Darkness mentioned that he lent out the Time Plate, she already knew that there was a problem. She knew people like Dao Monarch Darkness too well. Mo Wuji was right because people like him really had no integrity at all.

Over the years, she always chose to stay in her own Sage Nun Pool because she knew how everyone only cared about their own interests. She never participated in any feasts or banquets of any sort.

Dao Monarch Darkness grunted coldly, "Do you think you can fool us by altering the video recording? Die for me!"

As Dao Monarch Darkness spoke, he charged towards Mo Wuji and threw out a punch. He didn't feel the need to use any magic treasure to deal with Mo Wuji.

He was well aware of Mo Wuji's strength from before. Even if Mo Wuji's strength multiplied many folds, he shouldn't be able to escape death from the hands of a Quasi-Sage like himself.

Mo Wuji didn't even move as he sent out a punch from where he was standing. Domain Crushing Fist!

"Boom!" An explosive god elemental energy was swept up as Laws in the space started changing.

The clash of the two fists caused explosions of dao aura and destructions of Laws. Dao Monarch Darkness could sense the tearing of his domain. Following that, the Laws of his fist shattered.

Dao Monarch Darkness was spooked out of his mind. A single fist destroyed the dao aura and Laws of his fist. This implied that Mo Wuji improved much more than he would ever expect.

How could this be? Could he have been possessed? No, even if it was a possession, he wouldn't be able to execute such a perfect domain crushing fist.

"Kacha!" The tearing of the Laws in space could be clearly heard.

This 'kacha' was not just from the tearing of the Laws and disorder of the dao aura. It was also from the cracking of Dao Monarch Darkness' bones. A blood fog was formed at the back of Dao Monarch Darkness.

Dao Monarch Darkness fell from the void like a broken kite. There was a fist-sized hole in the middle of his chest.

The hole was filled with dao aura and no matter what Dao Monarch Darkness did, he was unable to recover this hole.

Green-robed Sage Nun looked dazedly at how severely injured Dao Monarch Darkness was. Her mouth was wide opened as she was completely lost.

How could the most mysterious Dao Monarch Darkness, someone even Sages wouldn't want to offend, not get himself up after a single fist from this Mo Wuji? This seemed all too abnormal.

Dao Monarch Darkness was just as dumbfounded as he stared at

Mo Wuji. How could Mo Wuji grow to be so powerful, so frightening? How long has it been?

This seemed to be an impossible feat even if he were to use his Time Plate and piles of creation-level god spiritual veins. Breaking through realms was sometimes not guaranteed even with ample of resources.

Mo Wuji walked slowly towards Dao Monarch Darkness as he stepped on his face. "Do you really think that highly of yourself? To think that you dare to lie with no guilty conscience? Are you trying to blackmail me?"

Chapter 1170: You Have Guts

Under Mo Wuji's powerful step, Dao Monarch Darkness subconsciously answered, "Yes, yes."

After hiding in the Land of Resting Gods for countless years, a great half of his lofty ambitions and aspirations were no longer with him. Besides the same anger he had in him, Dao Monarch Darkness was no longer the same person as before.

Mo Wuji laughed sarcastically, "A person called Fang Shiyu and one of your four great Dao Monarch, Dao Monarch Golden Pool combined hands in an attempt to deal with me. Both of them were in the late Quasi-Sage Stage and I've killed them both. You are merely in the Quasi-Sage Level 6 yet you dare to act so arrogantly in front of me? I must say that you really have the guts. On the accord of an old friend, I shall give you a chance to choose. Tell me if you want to die or live?"

Fang Shiyu? Dao Monarch Golden Pool?

When Dao Monarch Darkness heard these two names, his heart sunk to the deepest.

Dao Monarch Golden Pool was also one of the four Dao Monarchs. While he didn't fear Dao Monarch Golden Pool, she was still the strongest Dao Monarch among them.

Fang Shiyu's origin was even more impressive. He was rumoured to be the number one expert under the Sage Stage. Even though this was only rumoured within the Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock, it showed how strong he actually was.

Both of them were killed by Mo Wuji and he actually dared to look for Mo Wuji to 'ask' for his items back. This was even before he fully recovered his cultivation level. Wasn't he simply looking for death?

Dao Monarch Darkness started to feel a great sense of

desperation. If he knew that even the combined attack of Fang Shiyu and Golden Pool wasn't enough against Mo Wuji, he would never have come.

"What chance?" Dao Monarch Darkness might be asking Mo Wuji but he didn't harbour many hopes.

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "I heard that you came from the Dark World? You should have some roots of the Dark Tree right? Give me some because I've been analysing a bit of the Dark Laws recently. I do want to see if I can nurture a few Dark Trees."

Hearing the words of Mo Wuji, Dao Monarch Darkness started looking down on Mo Wuji. How could someone call the Darkwood, Dark Tree? Where exactly did this fella come from? Did he really think the roots of the Dark Tree were something he could ask for so casually like from a market?

Moreover, could anyone even nurture or grow something like the Dark Tree roots?

"Dao Friend Mo, the Darkwood is the most supreme treasure of the Dark World. Within the entire universe, there is only one of it. After this Darkwood has been destroyed, there is no longer another Darkwood. Even if you were to kill me now, I wouldn't be able to take out a Darkwood for you. And even if I did have the Darkwood, it is impossible to grow it." Dao Monarch Darkness spoke in a dejected tone. He seemed to have resigned from his fate.

Mo Wuji furrowed his brows before saying, "You are a Dao Monarch yet you're so poor. How about this? Open up your world for me to take a look at what you have."

Dao Monarch Darkness only hesitated for a while before opening his world.

He had no choice but to accept his destiny if Mo Wuji chose to kill him after looking at his world. As long as he had a trace of hope to live, he really didn't wish to die.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned through Dao Monarch Darkness' entire world. With a sweep of his hand, a large pile of peak grade resources with dark attributes were brought away by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's eyes landed very quickly on an old looking gold. The words carved onto the ancient gold was exactly what he wanted the most. It was the introduction of the Darkwood, unique characteristics as well as the environment suitable for the Darkwood to survive.

The reason why he chose to let Dao Monarch Darkness off was indeed because of Ku Cai. More importantly, it was also because he wanted to know more about the resources needed to bring back life to the Darkwood.

If he were to ask Dao Monarch Darkness directly, Dao Monarch Darkness might suspect that he had some fragments of the Darkwood. If Dao Monarch Darkness suspected this, he would definitely not let go of that ancient gold.

With that item on hand, Mo Wuji grunted, "You can leave now and remember not to offend me again. If you do, I wouldn't let you off even if my friend pleaded for you."

"You're really letting me go?" As soon as Mo Wuji let go of his feet, Dao Monarch Darkness stared at Mo Wuji in confusion.

In all honesty, he would definitely let Mo Wuji off if they were to swap sides. For example, if he were to bring Mo Wuji away today, death was the only outcome for Mo Wuji. Dao Monarch Darkness really didn't believe that Mo Wuji would let him off on the behalf of a friend. He didn't have any friends who were close to Mo Wuji. Therefore, he started to suspect if Mo Wuji had any ulterior motives.

Mo Wuji didn't like Dao Monarch Darkness so he replied furiously, "If you choose not to leave now, you can forget about leaving ever again."

After noticing how angry Mo Wuji got, why would Dao Monarch Darkness choose to extend his stay here? With a clasp of the fist, his body flashed and he disappeared without a trace.

"How did your cultivation level grow so rapidly?" After Dao Monarch Darkness left, green-robed Sage Nun was still staring dazedly at Mo Wuji. She asked in disbelief as though she was muttering to herself.

When she first saw Mo Wuji, he was merely an ant in the God King Stage. However, what was his cultivation level now? He could actually oppress Dao Monarch Darkness without even breaking a sweat.

In the eyes of green-robed Sage Nun, Dao Monarch Darkness should have recovered at least 80% of his strength. It seemed like even 80% of Dao Monarch Darkness' strength was not enough against Mo Wuji.

She suddenly understood why Mo Wuji would come back here again. This was because he no longer feared her or rather, her in her Sage Stage. If she was back in her Sage Stage, Mo Wuji might not be able to defeat her but was most definitely able to escape from her.

Immediately after this, green-robed Sage Nun thought of Xia Ruoyin and her heart started beating rapidly. With Mo Wuji's current strength, he would definitely be more than capable of restraining Xia Ruoyin.

"This shouldn't be of your concern. I've helped you once you got to help me with two issues. Naturally, all you have to do is to answer two of my questions." Mo Wuji said with no signs of fear.

Sage Nun straightened her back as she asked, "Dao Friend Mo, please ask and I promise to be frank."

Even if she used to be a Sage, she was currently nothing more than an ant in front of Mo Wuji.

Moreover, Mo Wuji really did save her life. If Mo Wuji hadn't done what he did, she would probably not live for much longer. Additionally, what else could she not say at this point in time?

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "Firstly, are you able to tell me the location of the White Paramita Flower beneath the God Burial Valley? Also, will you be able to find the location of the two girls who left through the Paramita Flower? How can we find them?"

The moment Mo Wuji asked this question, green-robed Sage Nun knew that Mo Wuji was definitely related to the two girls who left through the Paramita Flower.

She instantly took out a water crystal ball for Mo Wuji. "This was the recording I managed to retrieve from back then. I've just marked out the specific location within the recording. However, it is going to be extremely difficult to look for the two girls with such minute clues. My guess is that they could have gone to the place where a few Sages are currently residing at."

Mo Wuji's heart was heavy because this was what he worried the most. Cen Shuyin and Qu You facing Sages. Ever since Sage Luo Xu, none of the Sages left a good impression on him.

All those Sages were existences who would sacrifice anything for their own Dao Laws. In their eyes, the lives of billions wouldn't matter to them at all.

Noticing the change in Mo Wuji's emotions, green-robed Sage Nun hurried to continue, "Dao Friend Mo does not need to worry. If you've been to the God Throne World, you would know. The laws of the place with those Sages might not be comparable to the God Throne World but it will definitely not be smaller in size. In that world, there are countless existences without God Thrones. The two girls' cultivation levels were not high so as long as they conceal the Paramita Flower well, they wouldn't be in danger."

"How do I get there?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously.

Green-robed Sage Nun shook her head, "Even if I am still a Sage, it will be extremely difficult for me to head over. I need to make use of my red lotus as well as my Sage Nun Pool. As of now, I am incapable of returning. Similarly, they are also incapable of coming down here."

Mo Wuji could sense that the green-robed Sage Nun wasn't lying to him. He continued to ask, "Then I am going to ask you my second question. How did you know that I was assassinated?"

"I know that you were backstabbed by the woman you love..."

Green-robed Sage Nun's words were interrupted by Mo Wuji, "You are only right for the first part. I am indeed backstabbed by a woman. However, it wasn't a woman I love. Next time, please pay attention to your choice of words."

Green-robed Sage Nun was inwardly respectful of Mo Wuji's confidence when he spoke. She could tell that Mo Wuji had walked out of that past and moved on. On the other hand, Xia Ruoyin was still unable to forget Mo Wuji's figure.

She nodded, "Not only do I know that you were backstabbed by a woman, I even know her name is Xia Ruoyin..."

Mo Wuji stared right into the eyes of green-robed Sage Nun. He was wondering what kind of person was this Sage Nun because how could she know of such details?

"Are you going to ask me how I know of all these?" Green-robed Sage Nun replied calmly.

Mo Wuji nodded in silence.

Green-robed Sage Nun let out a breath before continuing, "Because Xia Ruoyin was also the one who plotted against me. And that woman was the disciple I rescued."

Chapter 1171: The Two Paramita Flowers

Xia Ruoyin? Mo Wuji stared at the green-robed Sage Nun with uncertainty. Could it really be such a coincidence?

That's not right. Mo Wuji soon reacted. The Xia Ruoyin that the Sage Nun was talking about had to be the same one that backstabbed him. Otherwise, the Sage Nun definitely wouldn't know about such matters.

"Could she really be the reincarnation of an expert? Otherwise, how could she have come here from a mortal world?" Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air and spoke in a slow tone.

The Sage Nun also went silent for some time. Then, she said, "I'm not sure whether she's the reincarnation of someone. However, I am sure that she is the woman that plotted against you."

Mo Wuji soon came to a realisation. He asked in shock, "You're saying that Xia Ruoyin is here?"

The green-robed Sage Nun nodded, "That's right, she is indeed here. Moreover, she cultivates the Mortal Dao, so she could enter the Resting Land of Gods..."

As she said this, the Sage Nun paused, looked straight at Mo Wuji and asked, "I heard that you were the one that created the Mortal Dao?"

Mo Wuji said calmly, "That's right, I am the one that created the Mortal Dao. She only obtained some medicinal liquids that are required for the Mortal Dao to be cultivated. Moreover, the formula for that medicinal liquid isn't complete. Thus, her Dao couldn't be considered the Mortal Dao. One doesn't necessarily need to cultivate the Mortal Dao to enter the Resting Land of Gods. That Dao Monarch Darkness that I let go not long ago didn't cultivate the Mortal Dao. However, he was also able to escape from the Resting Land of Gods"

Although Xia Ruoyin obtained his incomplete drug formula and opened some meridians, Mo Wuji definitely didn't think that Xia Ruoyin cultivated the true Mortal Dao. The reason why he could cultivate the Mortal Dao was because he coincidentally managed to obtain the true Immortal Mortal Technique after he opened his meridians. He opened 108 meridians, which was why he could change the Immortal Mortal Technique into the true Mortal Dao, into a Dao of his own. This was a Dao which went against the natural order. He didn't believe that Xia Ruoyin could achieve the same level as he did.

"What you said is right. Many people treat Sages as irreplaceable symbols of the universe. But in reality, the Sage is merely just a cultivation stage. There's nothing more than that." The Sage Nun achieved her Dao through her red lotus, so she possessed great knowledge.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Dao Friend Green Robes, I still have another question to ask you."

The Sage Nun said, "Dao Friend Mo saved my life. If there's any question that you have, feel free to ask. Also, my true body is a red lotus, so you can directly address me as Red Lotus."

"Alright, Dao Friend Red Lotus. You said that you were the one that saved Xia Ruoyin. Where did you save her?" Mo Wuji really wanted to know how Xia Ruoyin managed to walk on the path of cultivation.

The Sage Nun replied, "With my character, I don't like battles of wits and schemes. That is why I don't like to interact the other Sages. I would spend most of my time in my Sage Nun Pool. Occasionally, I would leave the Sage Nun Pool and explore this vast universe. Once, I visited the Underworld. In the Underworld, I met Xia Ruoyin, who had just died. When I saw the helpless and blank expression on her face, I was reminded of my past self. Back then, my brain buzzed and I decided to go against the rules of the Underworld and brought her away.

Back then, she didn't seem to have any cultivation and her soul was incredibly weak. Thus, I was easily able to help her recover her fleshly body. Well, you should be able to guess what happened next. I brought her to the Sage Nun Pool and she ultimately betrayed me."

Mo Wuji replied, "I understand. You can go now."

The Sage Nun didn't immediately leave. Instead, she bowed to Mo Wuji and said, "I know that you cultivate the Mortal Dao and the Mortal Dao will allow you to enter the Resting Land of Gods. In this God Burial Cave, the only place left with treasures is the Resting Land of Gods. I hope that you can bring me into the Resting Land of Gods so that I can find an opportunity to recover my powers."

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Bringing you into the Resting Land of Gods is as easy as lifting a hand. However, if you encounter that woman with your cultivation, I'm afraid that only death will await you."

The green-robed Sage Nun said calmly, "Even if she is waiting for me in the Resting Land of Gods, I still have to go. To me, if I don't recover my cultivation, then would there be any difference whether I'm dead or alive?"

"Alright, I can bring you in. You will need to wait here for me for a period of time. I need to take a look at the location of the Paramita Flower." Mo Wuji agreed to the Sage Nun's request. It wasn't a difficult thing for him to do.

"I can follow you." The Sage Nun did not hesitate to say.

...

The place where the white Paramita Flower was located was a smooth white-stone mountain. It wasn't very far from the entrance to the Resting Land of Gods

As Mo Wuji moved towards the summit of this white-stone

mountain with the Sage Nun, he was wondering how a flower could grow at the top of such a mountain. This entire area was made of white stone; there wasn't even a single plot of soil.

A white flower grew at the summit of this white mountain. If you were careless, you might miss it.

"This is the place. When I arrived, this white Paramita Flower already brought those two girls into the void."

When she finished speaking, the Sage Nun brought out a huge red flower. This red flower had already been sealed. Mo Wuji could still sense a majestic aura and clear Laws from this flower. If this flower didn't lose one of its petals, it would definitely be more majestic.

"This is the red Paramita Flower from Nirvana Learning Academy?" Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to recognise this red flower. As he was speaking, he brought out his petal fragments. These fragments definitely came from this red Paramita Flower.

When the Sage Nun saw Mo Wuji bring out the red petal fragments, she handed the Paramita Flower to Mo Wuji and said, "That's right, this is that flower. I'm giving it to you."

"Ah..." Mo Wuji looked at this Paramita Flower in astonishment. He didn't expect that the Sage Nun would be so generous.

Even Sages wouldn't be willing to give this flower away, right? The Sage Nun was actually giving it to him?

"You saved my life and I know that this flower is extremely important to you. Thus, I'm giving it to you." The Sage Nun said calmly. Even though this flower was very valuable, it wasn't of much use to her now.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't reject it. He accepted the Paramita Flower and said, "Dao Friend Red Lotus, this flower is truly too important to me. With it, I will be able to find my friends. Since Dao Friend Red Lotus is offering it, then I accept it."

Mo Wuji's impression of the Sage Nun really changed. This woman might not place the lives of others in her eyes but she placed great importance on favours and gratitude. Because she felt gratitude towards Mo Wuji, she gave him such a precious treasure. He could not help but acknowledge that this was an extremely generous act.

After keeping the Paramita Flower, Mo Wuji brought out approximately 300 god spiritual veins and built a huge spirit gathering array. At the same time, he retrieved his Time Plate. He also brought out some Breath of Hong Meng and handed it to the Sage Nun, "Dao Friend Red Lotus, I don't have many treasures besides these cultivation resources. I intend to cultivate here for a period of time. If Dao Friend doesn't mind, you can cultivate with me."

The Sage Nun stared at the hundreds of creation god spiritual veins and the Breath of Hong Meng floating in front of her. She was beyond agitated.

It was true that the Paramita Flower was one of the most valuable treasures in this universe. But to her, these cultivation resources were what she needed the most. Moreover, there was even the Time Plate. What else could be better?

"Thank you, thank you!" The green-robed Sage Nun thanked continuously. She was so excited that even her eyes had turned red.

Indeed, you needed to give to have returns. With a single god spiritual vein and a small clump of Breath of Hong Meng was already enough to allow her to recover to the early God King Stage. With this huge clump of Breath of Hong Meng and these hundreds of creation god spiritual veins, it would definitely be more than enough for her.

Moreover, there was a Time Plate here. It would allow her to raise her cultivation in the shortest time possible.

That Xia Ruoyin had eyes but she was blind. Otherwise, she wouldn't have given up on such a great man.

After thanking Mo Wuji repeatedly, the Sage Nun did not wait any further as she charged to a corner of the Time Plate and started cultivating.

Mo Wuji was also incredibly emotional. To him, even if he had to offer a hundred times of this, it still wouldn't be comparable to a complete, red Paramita Flower.

He didn't know what other powers the Paramita Flower had. However, just the mere fact that it could help him find Cen Shuyin was enough for him to offer everything he had.

When he saw the green-robed Sage Nun step on the Time Plate and cultivate, Mo Wuji brought out a gold sphere. He sat on this sphere and also started cultivating.

The instant Mo Wuji brought out the gold sphere, the Sage Nun stared at it in disbelief. As a Sage, how could she not know that the gold sphere was a planet's origin core?

If it was the origin core of an ordinary planet, then she wouldn't have been so agitated. However, she was familiar with this particular core; it belonged to the past God Throne World.

It could be said that Mo Wuji had the best cultivation circumstances in the world with this origin core and the Time Plate. Being able to cultivate next to Mo Wuji also brought her immense benefits.

After forcefully calming herself down, the Sage Nun started to furiously cultivate. Such an opportunity would not present itself twice. If she didn't grab this opportunity, then she didn't deserve to be a Sage.

Chapter 1172: Re-Entering The Resting Land of Gods

The gold colour from the planet origin core soon wrapped around Mo Wuji. Together with the spiritual energy from the creation spiritual veins, a milky-white and gold spiritual whirlpool formed around Mo Wuji. Even the Sage Nun could clearly sense the Laws within the planet core and her cultivation speed rose rapidly.

Mo Wuji was already used to this sort of cultivation environment. It was the Sage Nun, however, that had a new encounter with such a perfect cultivation environment. She was incomparably delighted and she did not dare to relax as she started to cultivate furiously.

...

This was already the 112th year that Mo Wuji and the Sage Nun entered secluded cultivation. During this entire time, the white-stone mountain was pitch silent and no one came to disturb them.

At the same time, in a bamboo forest surrounded with deathly energy in the Resting Land of Gods, a fatigued Kun Yun was stroking his dishevelled hair as he muttered to himself, "There's no way I can get through the coming days. I don't even know where that bast*rd Dao Monarch Darkness is hiding. I, Kun Yun, used to be a Principal God but I'm living like a mouse, hiding and snooping... Sigh..."

This bamboo forest was exactly the one that Dao Monarch Darkness used to hide in. The reason why Mo Wuji could find this place was because Kun Yun had given him the directions. Now, Kun Yun didn't have anywhere else to go, which was why he came here hoping that Dao Monarch Darkness could shelter him.

He had been searching for many years but he was still unable to find Dao Monarch Darkness's whereabouts.

After wandering around for half a day, Kun Yun muttered to himself again, "That bast*rd Mo Wuji, he's really not a true friend. I gave him 500 creation spiritual veins to help me. So many years have passed but there's not a single news from him."

"Boom!" An explosion sounded in the distance. It was as though his ass had caught on fire; Kun Yun immediately transformed into a grey light, and in an instant, he disappeared.

He was truly like a bird that is startled by the twang of a bow. Any disturbance was enough to scare him into fleeing.

Compared to that fake Sage Min Yuan, he was more afraid of that demonic woman. If not for his Tao Tie Pot, he would have been killed by that woman many times over.

However, hiding like this was not the solution. Others were furiously cultivating but he wasn't. He had a huge pile of cultivation resources but he still wasn't able to recover his cultivation.

At times, he would wonder whether entering the Resting Land of Gods was a mistake. At the very least, he should have waited till his cultivation reached the late Quasi-Sage Stage before he came.

That would be much better than hiding and lurking. Moreover, that Mo Wuji was nowhere to be found.

...

"Kakaka!" The bones in his body continuously cracked as his elemental energy surged throughout his body. Mo Wuji's cultivation had entered Quasi-Sage Level 4. At the same time, his fleshly body, which had not advanced in a long time, had stepped into the intermediate Sage Physique.

Even though less than 200 years passed in the outside world, Mo Wuji had been cultivating in the Time Plate for more than 10,000 years. The planet origin core below his feet was now the size of a human fist.

Mo Wuji stored his planet core and stood up. The god spiritual veins in the area released cracking sounds, and soon, they turned into dust.

After Mo Wuji stood up, the Sage Nun also woke up. At this moment, her body was so material that it seemed as though she had recovered her fleshly body. Her cultivation had also been restored to Quasi-Sage Level 6.

The main reason why because it hadn't been long since she was backstabbed by Xia Ruoyin. Thus, her Laws were still extremely clear. If not for the fact that she lost her fleshly body, she might have even reached the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage.

"Many thanks, Dao Friend Mo." After the green-robed Sage Nun stood up, she bowed towards Mo Wuji sincerely. Mo Wuji's support was definitely a huge fortune for her.

Mo Wuji waved his hand and said, "I also want to thank you for giving the red Paramita Flower to me. This is the thing that I need the most. I will be visiting the Resting Land of Gods. I wonder whether Dao Friend Red Lotus would like to follow me in?"

The reason why he wanted to enter the Resting Land of Gods was because he was prepared to teach that fake Sage Min Yuan a lesson. Of course, he also had intentions of obtaining some cultivation resources from Min Yuan. In addition, Mo Wuji wanted to find Kun Yun. Back when he received 500 creation god spiritual veins from Kun Yun, he promised to help Kun Yun with two tasks. Eventually, he only managed to help with one. Now that he had returned, he would help Kun Yun with the other one.

As for finding Xia Ruoyin, Mo Wuji no longer had the same determination that he had in the past. This was even though he knew that Xia Ruoyin was in the Resting Land of Gods.

Previously, Mo Wuji wanted to find Xia Ruoyin and ask her why she plotted against him. But now, that determination was gone.

Ask her for a reason? Keke, was there a use in asking a black-hearted person for a reason? As for being plotted against, he had been plotted against by far too many people. Dao Monarch Grand Desert, Meng Ye, Ming Yue...

Xia Ruoyin was nothing more than one of the many that betrayed him. In his eyes, she was simply a cultivator whose heart had turned black because of her own selfish gains. She was no different from the other fellas that betrayed him.

The Sage Nun hesitated slightly before she shook her head, "With my current cultivation, there is no longer any use in re-entering the Resting Land of Gods. Currently, I need to restore my fleshly body and the Resting Land of Gods doesn't have any treasures that I need to do so. I want to leave this place..."

As she said this, the Sage Nun didn't continue any further. Her cultivation was limited and she had no means to leave this place. Ask Mo Wuji for help? Mo Wuji was going to enter the Resting Land of Gods, so how could she ask him to help her?

"You don't intend to find that woman to take back your red lotus?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

The Sage Nun's true body was a red lotus and it had been taken away by Xia Ruoyin. If she could take back her red lotus, then she wouldn't need any special treasures.

The Sage Nun went silent for some time before she said, "If I died, then Xia Ruoyin's red lotus will be the only red lotus in this Heaven and Earth. Thus, it would be a true supreme treasure of fortune. But, I didn't die. After I recover my fleshly body, the dao laws within that red lotus would return to me. The red lotus would be nothing more than a supreme smithing material.

Of course, there's one other reason. Xia Ruoyin possesses a treasure called the Reincarnation Mirror. That's an impressive treasure. With Xia Ruoyin's thinking, she would have made use of it to reach the Quasi-Sage Stage during this time. I don't have a

fleshly body, so re-entering the Resting Land of Gods would only be humiliating myself."

Mo Wuji held his Time Plate and said to the Sage Nun, "Since that's the case, then Dao Friend Red Lotus, I will give you a lift. I will send you to the God World but I hope that you don't touch the roots of God World. Also, Mortal Sect is my sect, so I hope that you don't touch it."

The green-robed Sage Nun had been hoping that Mo Wuji would send her off. Now that Mo Wuji had offered her a lift, she hurriedly bowed, "Many thanks to Dao Friend Mo for your help. Dao Friend Mo can rest assured. I definitely wouldn't touch anything in God World. I will only pass through God World and leave."

God World didn't have anything that she needed. Her true body was a red lotus, so she couldn't possess a person from God World.

"Alright." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to allow the Sage Nun to enter his Time Plate. After which, he activated the Time Plate and sent the Sage Nun away.

Few people could snatch away his Time Plate. The reason why Mo Wuji could snatch the Time Plate away from Dao Monarch Darkness was because he was one of the few that understand the details of the Time Plate. A more important reason was because Dao Monarch Darkness was too overconfident in his Time Plate.

The Time Plate borrowed the Laws of Time to sail through space. In just a short amount of time, it was able to send the Sage Nun off and return back to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji kept his Time Plate, then sped towards the array gate of the Resting Land of Gods.

When he first came here, he needed to use his Half Moon Weighted Halberd to tear open this gate. But now, he was already in Quasi-Sage Level 4. He didn't even need to use a weapon, with a

wave of his hand, he tore a hole in this array gate and stepped in.

Chapter 1173: Who Levelled Your Lair?

Mo Wuji appeared within the Resting Land of Gods. The murderous atmosphere here was still very strong. However, there weren't any signs of other people. Compared to the first time he came, the Resting Land of Gods seemed much more desolate.

Mo Wuji did not mind all this. Now, he only wanted to find that fake Sage Min Yuan.

Min Yuan was the number one person within the Resting Land of Gods. Although the people in the Resting Land of Gods did not have to listen to him, he was still the person in control of this place.

Min Yuan had as many cultivation resources as a cow had hair. Previously, he was hunted by that fake sage. Now that he had returned, Mo Wuji naturally wanted a compensation.

Resting Land of Gods's Min Yuan should be in the Great Circle of Quasi-Sage Stage Level 9, infinitesimally close to the level of Sages. However, Mo Wuji did not put it to heart. Even if he was in Quasi-Sage Level 1, he wouldn't need to fear Min Yuan. Moreover, he was already in Quasi-Sage Level 4 and only a step away from Level 5.

During the first time that Mo Wuji came, Min Yuan stayed in a gold and brilliant mountain. There was a wide and gold path that led from the outside of the mountain towards the top, it gave the impression of loftiness and the need to worship.

However, when Mo Wuji came again, he was slightly shocked at the changed that occurred. The previously majestic mountain had lost its mountain top. The river that circumvented the mountain was ravaged and torn into pieces. As for that golden path, not even a trace of it could be seen. Even the defensive arrays around the mountain were gone.

With a single step, Mo Wuji landed on the top of the mountain.

This was the Sage Mountain that the Great Sage Min Yuan used to stay in. But now, there's no need to talk about that fake sage, there wasn't a single soul around.

In his helplessness, Mo Wuji could only send Kun Yun a message and descend the mountain.

If he truly couldn't find Min Yuan and Kun Yun, then he could only leave. The Resting Land of Gods was huge and vast; Mo Wuji did not wish to waste much time here. He still had some creation spiritual veins on him. Although they wouldn't be enough for him to reach the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage, they should allow him to reach Quasi-Sage Level 7.

Mo Wuji still didn't know whether being at Quasi-Sage Level 7 would allow him to defeat a Sage. However, he knew that there was still a disparity between Quasi-Sage Level 4 and Sage Luo Xu.

...

"Kun Yun, do you think that you can live freely?" Just as Kun Yun caught his breath after charging into the depths of the withered bamboo forest, a hoarse voice suddenly came over.

"Great Sage..." Kun Yun's face was slightly pale as he stared at the man in front of him. This man was short but he wore a tall, gold crown. Behind this man, there were two Unity God cultivators that had barely reconstructed fleshly bodies.

The short man with the tall crown laughed, "Kun Yun, I didn't think that you would remember that I am a great Sage. When you came to my Sage Mountain, I didn't punish you. I even gave you cultivation resources for you to recover your powers. However, your performance truly disappoints me."

"Great Sage, you can't blame me for that. My relationship with that Mo Wuji is shallow. We were strangers that only met by chance..." Kun Yun hurriedly and frightfully explained.

"Then tell me about his origins," The Great Sage said, without

any emotions on his face.

How could Kun Yun dare to antagonise Mo Wuji now? He was clearer than anyone else about Mo Wuji's might. Offending Mo Wuji was worse than offending this Great Sage.

"Answering the Great Sage, I met that Mo Wuji by chance while travelling through space. Back then, I was searching for the entrance to God Burial Valley when I met him. This person is incredibly strong and I wasn't a match for him. In the end, I was forced to enter here because of him..."

"Hmm!" The Great Sage harrumphed and interrupted Kun Yun's words. "You are lying. You didn't meet that Mo Wuji while travelling through space, right? If you utter another lie, then don't blame me for extracting your soul and your primordial spirit. Don't think that I don't know that asking me to return your items was merely a facade. I know that your true treasures are hidden in a different corner of the Resting Land of Gods. If I haven't been watching you closely and if that Mo Wuji was around, you would probably have gone there, right?"

When he heard this, Kun Yun broke out in cold sweat. He knew that if he dared to hide anything, he would die today.

This bast*rd Min Yuan. His lair had been destroyed and he doesn't have the capability to take revenge so he's releasing his anger on me, Kun Yun?

Sigh, who asked me to be the softest persimmon in this area?

Mo Wuji, ah, Mo Wuji. Don't blame this old brother for my lack of loyalty. I truly can't hide anything any further. This bast*rd Min Yun definitely intends to leave this place. Even though I know that he would burn your sect to the ground, I can only tell him the truth.

"Yes, yes..." Just as Kun Yun said these two words, the communication bead on his wrist flashed twice.

Kun Yun celebrated wildly in his heart. He did not hesitate to send a message out. At the same time, he said, "Great Sage, that was a message from Mo Wuji. He was asking me about where I am. I have already sent him a message and he wouldn't need more than half a day to arrive. If the Great Sage hides by the side, you would be able to capture him."

The Great Sage stared at Kun Yun and sneered, "I don't need you to tell me, Min Yuan, what to do. Restrain Kun Yun."

When Kun Yun heard these words, his heart pounded heavily. He hurriedly whipped out his Tao Tie Pot and said, "Great Sage, I did everything that you wanted. Why must you burn this bridge?"

Staring at the Tao Tie Pot floating above Kun Yun's head, a light flashed across Min Yuan's eyes. He harrumphed coldly, "Do it."

Ten figures charged out from the darkness. These ten figures split into two waves. One wave went to prepare an ambush for Mo Wuji while the other wave charged towards Kun Yun.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Multiple attacks landed on Kun Yun. Although he had the protection from his Tao Tie Pot, he was still struck from the elemental energy rebound. He coughed a mouthful of blood and his dao laws started to turn messy.

"Min Yuan, you old tortoise. Bast*rd..." After Kun Yun barely managed to block another attack, he started to berate Min Yuan.

...

Just as Mo Wuji was wondering whether he should leave, he suddenly received Kun Yun's message.

"Old Brother Mo, hurry and save this big brother. This big brother has been trapped by the old tortoise Min Yuan in Ku Xinren's bamboo forest. If you come late, this big brother would already be flying towards the underworld. If I die, you wouldn't be able to see that amazing treasure. If you can come in the shortest time possible, I will give you another 200 creation spiritual veins

and serve you like a horse..."

Kun Yun didn't include the fact that Min Yuan had prepared an ambush. He was worried that if Mo Wuji knew, Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to come. As for serving Mo Wuji like a horse, Kun Yun didn't worry much about that statement. During his time with Mo Wuji, he developed an understanding towards Mo Wuji's character. He knew that Mo Wuji wasn't an evil person, but a reasonable one. Of course, the premise was that he had to speak to Mo Wuji with honesty.

Mo Wuji didn't think much about it. He had come here to find that fake Sage Min Yuan. Now that he knew that Min Yuan had trapped Kun Yun, he did not consider twice as he whipped out his Time Plate and charged towards the withered bamboo forest.

How fast was the Time Plate? In a little over than ten breaths of time, the Time Plate charged to the top of Kun Yun's pot.

By the time that Mo Wuji arrived, those waiting to ambush Mo Wuji weren't even ready.

"Kun Yun, you can keep that old tortoise shell." Mo Wuji said smilingly. He kept the Time Plate as he landed by Kun Yun's side.

"You really managed to borrow Dao Monarch Darkness's Time Plate?" Kun Yun completely forgot that he was surrounded by Kun Yun's lackeys. He stared at Mo Wuji in disbelief.

"What? Could it be that you were lying to me when you asked me to borrow the Time Plate?" Mo Wuji's face sank; he spoke with dissatisfaction.

Kun Yun returned to his senses. He hurriedly waved his hands and said, "How is that possible? I didn't think that Dao Monarch Darkness would lend you this thing for so many years and not take it back."

Mo Wuji snickered, "I used great treasures to trade for this. Why must this thing return back to him?"

"Yes, yes." Kun Yun was currently a frightened little bird. He didn't dare to refute Mo Wuji's words. However, he still didn't believe Mo Wuji's words. Would Dao Monarch Darkness really give Mo Wuji the Time Plate? Keke, don't try to scam him. Did Mo Wuji think that he, Kun Yun, was a fool that lived in a well?

"You are Mo Wuji?" The Great Sage Min Yuan stared at Mo Wuji, the light in his eyes seemed capable of burning this bamboo forest.

Kun Yun's Tao Tie Pot was going to be his. Now, Mo Wuji had come and brought the Time Plate. This was the will of the Heavens. It was destined that he, Min Yuan, was going to be the main character of the upcoming Cataclysm.

When Min Yuan was speaking, 20 people had already come and surrounded Mo Wuji and Kun Yun. They continuously threw array flags, worried that Mo Wuji would escape again.

Mo Wuji did not hold back as he sent his spiritual will on the fake Sage Min Yuan. He soon discovered that Min Yuan was still injured.

"Why is this fake Sage still injured and why is your voice so hoarse? Oh right, I just went to your dirty lair. Who levelled your lair?" Mo Wuji asked quizzically.

Chapter 1174: Poverty Restricts One's Imagination

"Brother Mo, don't care about him. If you have any escape methods, hurry and bring me away. I promise that I will not disappoint you." Kun Yun anxiously reacted. Seeing that Mo Wuji was still calmly speaking with Min Yuan, he hurriedly transmitted a message to Mo Wuji.

Unfortunately, Min Yuan had already installed a voice transmission seal over this area. The moment Kun Yun sent that message, it was repeated out loud by the seal.

Kun Yun awkwardly stroked his head and carefully walked to the back of Mo Wuji. He was truly afraid of this fake Sage.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Kun Yun, did you betray me? Why were there ten fellas waiting outside for me? I'm not going to be calculative with that. Yes, I can bring you away. However, when we arrive at your treasure trove, I will get first-pick."

"Anything you say, you only need to bring me away." At this point, how could Kun Yun still care about his hidden treasures?

Mo Wuji turned and looked at Min Yuan, "You still haven't answered my question. Who on earth could have attacked you? You are a Sage after all, albeit a fake one."

"You truly have balls..." Min Yuan laughed in anger. Immediately, he conjured an elemental hand which grabbed towards Mo Wuji.

Previously, Mo Wuji was able to escape from him at his Sage Mountain. But if he allowed Mo Wuji to escape again, then he, Min Yuan, was truly useless.

When Min Yuan made a move, the 20 Unity Gods also surrounded Mo Wuji, sealing off all paths of retreat.

Looking at Min Yuan's overconfidence, Mo Wuji chuckled. This fella still thought that his cultivation was still the same. Mo Wuji didn't even retreat; he also conjured an elemental hand.

When Min Yuan saw that Mo Wuji had actually used an elemental hand to deal with his own, he stared at Mo Wuji in disbelief.

He had seen crazy people but this was the first time he saw someone as crazy as Mo Wuji. Originally, he only intended to capture Mo Wuji. But now that he saw Mo Wuji behaving so crazily, Min Yuan could no longer act patiently. The dao ripples within his elemental hand flowed and powerful Laws burst forth from the elemental hand.

He wanted to crush Mo Wuji's fleshly body into pieces. After which, he would force Mo Wuji's primordial spirit to explain where Mo Wuji actually got his balls from.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's elemental hand clashed against Min Yuan's elemental hand. Laws exploded messily and disintegrated.

The spatial domain around them also started to collapse. Min Yuan immediately felt his body turning heavy and a powerful spatial force wrapped around him.

Just as a flame of anger ignited in his heart, it was doused by a bucket of cold water. The Laws that disintegrated were all his. Mo Wuji's Laws were like a firm boulder; after they destroyed his Laws, they went on to control the space around them. His anger instantly vanished and was replaced by a deep sense of fear.

"You..." Just as Min Yuan uttered this single word, a horrifying finger shot towards his forehead.

This Heaven and Earth could no longer tolerate him, Min Yuan. That finger which seemed to encompass the vastness of the universe stabbed towards his forehead.

How could Min Yuan waste any time? He waved his hand and

whipped out a golden blanket.

"Bang!" Another violent explosion of Laws and elemental energy burst forth. Min Yuan could only feel that his domain and Laws were turned into juice by that finger.

A sense of helplessness inundated him. Min Yuan didn't even know how he could flee.

"Crack!" The sound of bone shattering could be heard. By the time Min Yuan could take another good look at Mo Wuji, all his spirit channels were already sealed. His Dao Laws were also restrained by Mo Wuji. An elemental hand was currently weapped around his neck, suspending him up in the air.

How was this possible? Min Yuan's eyes were filled with aghast. He completely couldn't believe that Mo Wuji could have gotten so strong. Could Mo Wuji be a Sage? Who else but Sages could be this strong?

It wasn't just Min Yuan, even the 20 Unity Gods that came with him were equally helpless. Mo Wuji's overwhelming strength was more than they could take.

The 20 Unity Gods only hesitated for a brief moment before transforming into 20 beams of light that shot away in all directions.

Mo Wuji didn't even bother chasing after those cultivators. He looked at the strangled Min Yuan and sighed, "You actually call yourself a Great Sage with this bit of power? The way I look at it, your balls are bigger than mine."

Mo Wuji could not help but sigh. He felt that Min Yuan's power was roughly the same as Fang Shiyu. He had fought with Fang Shiyu before; Fang Shiyu was still a huge distance away from an actual Sage.

Even though Min Yuan probably lost so quickly he underestimated him, Min Yuan could probably only last a few

more exchanges with him.

"Brother Mo..." Kun Yun stared agitatedly at the restrained Min Yuan. His voice was shaking.

In terms of salutations, he naturally changed from his usual Old Brother Mo to Brother Mo. [1]

Against Min Yuan, he could only die. On the other hand, he knew that Mo Wuji wasn't a greedy and covetous person. Of course, the premise was that he had to treat Mo Wuji with sincerity. Otherwise, what happened in his sea of consciousness previously would happen again. He was too clear of the way that Mo Wuji thought. If he worked with Mo Wuji, the best method was to try any schemes.

"What do you want?" Min Yuan struggled to spit out those words.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "What do I want? I have always treated those that tried to kill me equally. That is, kill."

"Wait..." Sensing Mo Wuji's rising killing intent, Min Yuan didn't dare to gamble with his life.

"If you have anything to say, then say it." Mo Wuji eased his killing intent.

Min Yuan sucked a breath of air and said, "You should know. Before the previous Cataclysm arrived, many people left their treasures with me for safekeeping. As long as you let go of me, I will give a portion of those treasures to you."

"Only a portion?" Mo Wuji laughed.

Min Yuan directly closed his eyes and said, "That's right, only a portion. If you are going to kill me because I don't give all of them to you, then do it. Take it that I didn't say anything."

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on Min Yuan. Even after a long observation, he could tell that Min Yuan wasn't intentionally acting calm. Not only that, he could sense that Min Yuan had a sort

of death conviction.

Mo Wuji sighed. This was the first time that he saw a fella who treasured his treasure more than his life. This fella was clearly a petty man and such a person actually called himself a Great Sage. If this Min Yuan encountered a vicious person, he would be dead by now.

Mo Wuji didn't really care about whether he killed Min Yuan or not. He only cared about the things that Min Yuan could give him. The Cataclysm was coming and he needed to raise his cultivation. Otherwise, he would also be in danger.

"What can you offer? I want to see whether it's enough to buy your life." Mo Wuji said indifferently. At the same time, he loosened his grip around Min Yuan's neck.

"What do you need?" Min Yuan didn't answer Mo Wuji. Instead, he replied with a question.

Mo Wuji was thinking that he needed at least 1,000 peak-grade god spiritual veins and tens of thousands of high-grade god spiritual veins. However, he paused before he said what he thought. An expert negotiator definitely wouldn't reveal his bottom line.

He, Mo Wuji, wasn't an expert negotiator but he understood that simple principle.

"You are the one that's pleading me. It's not the other way around. If your items aren't enough to satisfy me, then we will have to call off this deal. Regardless, there would be treasures waiting for me at Kun Yun's side. I can simply take Kun Yun's treasures and kill you to quench my anger." Mo Wuji stared at Min Yuan and spoke with an incomparably indifferent voice.

This time, Min Yuan didn't hesitate. He spoke with a clear voice, "I can give you 10,000 peak-grade god spiritual veins, 100,000 high-grade god spiritual veins, 10 Tier 9 god herb gardens, 100 god herb

gardens that are below Tier 9 and 821 peak-grade smithing materials. Among the smithing materials include a Ferry Bamboo..."

Mo Wuji inhaled a breath of cold air. This fella was too rich. At a single go, he could offer 10,000 peak-grade god spiritual veins. He even had the Ferry Bamboo, that was one of the five greatest Houtian materials. The Rootless God Steel that he used to forge his Half Moon Weighted Halberd was also one of the five greatest Houtian materials. In other words, this Bamboo Ferry was a treasure on the same level as his Rootless God Steel.

Mo Wuji suddenly thought of a phrase: Poverty restricts one's imagination. Just now, he only wanted 1,000 peak-grade god spiritual veins. That was simply...

Kun Yun interjected, "Min Yuan, before the previous Cataclysm came, countless cultivators left their treasures with you. Now, you are only offering this bit. Do you think that Brother Mo would agree?"

Min Yuan said calmly, "I can only offer these. If he agrees, then he will agree. If he doesn't agree, then he can kill me. I, Min Yuan, definitely wouldn't make a second offer."

"I agree. As long as you can take out what you offered, I will not kill you in the Resting Land of Gods. Of course, if you offend me again in the future, then don't blame me for behaving without mercy." Mo Wuji didn't hesitate to say. He obtained these things as easily as picking money from the road. Moreover, they were extremely important to him. As for killing Min Yuan, it didn't really matter to him.

A petty person like Min Yuan was really true to his words. Such a person would rather allow himself be killed than to give his treasures away.

[1] It becomes a more formal Brother Mo. This is the same Brother Mo that Huan Ti and Tong Ming uses.

Chapter 1175: Unrelated People Can F*ck Off

A ring was thrown without hesitation into Mo Wuji's hands. Mo Wuji examined the ring and verified that the things inside were those that Min Yuan had promised. Not only that, there was even an additional pile of magic treasures.

The excitement that he was feeling caused Mo Wuji to feel like he was a little country bumpkin.

"Dao Friend Mo, may I ask if I can go now?" When Min Yuan saw Mo Wuji engrossed in checking the contents of the ring and dismissing him, he could not help but ask this question.

With his acumen, he believed that Mo Wuji wouldn't go back on his words. Moreover, he didn't have a huge leeway for bargaining, which was why he gave those items in a straightforward manner. If Mo Wuji truly went back on his words, then he, Min Yuan, could only blame his poor acumen.

Mo Wuji kept the storage ring, calmed down, looked at Min Yuan calmly and said, "Of course you can go. But before you leave, you need to swear an oath. I believe that an intelligent person like you should know how to swear an oath, right?"

At this moment, Mo Wuji was wondering whether Min Yuan had a talent for acting. Min Yuan's words caused one to believe in him; it seemed as though he was a naturally trustworthy person.

Min Yuan naturally knew what Mo Wuji was saying. He did not hesitate to say, "I, Min Yuan, swear that after I leave, I definitely would not take revenge on Dao Friend Mo and anyone that is related to him. If I go against my words, may inner demons plague me and lightning strike me, causing me to forever be unable to enter the Sage Stage."

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. It seems like he had really misjudged Min Yuan's character. This fella wasn't only a petty person, he was

also a hypocrite. Any word that he said felt like the truth, causing one to have no other choice but to believe him. Moreover, he was cunning and sly; just from a few words of Mo Wuji's, he knew exactly what he needed to swear.

"You can go. My words still stand. Don't offend me again." With that, Mo Wuji loosened his elemental hand. Since he said that he would let go of Min Yuan, he wouldn't go back on his words. This was the demeanour of an expert.

Min Yuan clasped his fists and his figure flashed. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared without a trace.

After Min Yuan left, Kun Yun breathed deeply, "Brother Mo, you were duped by that fella. I'm sure that if you were bent on killing that fella, he would definitely offer more treasures. It's just that my cultivation is too low and I don't dare to offend him. That's why I didn't dare to speak much.

Back then, he played the role of a kind and benevolent saint. Thus, before the Cataclysm arrived, many Throned Gods placed their treasures with him. Today, I finally understand that this fella has a great ability, that is everything he says sounds like the indubitable truth. That causes people to believe in him undoubtedly."

Kun Yun wasn't speaking blindly; he really didn't dare to speak up during the exchange between Mo Wuji and Min Yuan. He couldn't stay by Mo Wuji's side forever. The moment he leaves Mo Wuji's side and if he had offended Min Yuan, he would likely die in Min Yuan's hands.

Mo Wuji would rarely regret something that he had done. He said calmly, "Kun Yun, when you sent me that message, what did you promise me?"

Kun Yun's face changed, "Brother Mo, you just obtained 10,000 peak-grade god spiritual veins and you still want mine? Isn't this too thick-skinned?"

"Alright, I will trade 200 of mine for yours." With that, Mo Wuji threw a storage ring to Kun Yun.

At this moment, Kun Yun's face was incredibly unsightly. 200 peak-grade god spiritual veins was definitely a huge sum. However, Mo Wuji wanted to trade peak-grade god spiritual veins for creation ones. These two weren't even on the same level.

Even as the resources in this universe continuously deplete, peak-grade god spiritual veins could still be found. However, creation god spiritual veins really couldn't be found anymore. Who asked him to have such a bad mouth, to promise anything just so he could preserve his life.

Although he didn't want to, Kun Yun could only keep his promise and offer the 200 creation god spiritual veins to Mo Wuji. At this point, he could offend anybody, except for Mo Wuji.

After Mo Wuji kept his creation god spiritual veins, Kun Yun plastered a smile on his face and said, "Brother Mo, can we go to that place now? Without you, we wouldn't be able to get there."

Mo Wuji had a huge smile on his face as he said, "We would naturally go there. Oh right, where did you hide all your good treasures?"

Kun Yun suddenly remembered that he had also promised Mo Wuji first-pick of his treasures. His expression instantly turned bitter.

"Brother Mo..."

Before Kun Yun could finish speaking, Mo Wuji extended his hand in front of Kun Yun's face, "Old Kun, don't go back on your words. I risked my life to come and save you. Come, tell me, where did you hide your babies?"

You risked your life? That Min Yuan wasn't even a match for a single one of your fingers! In his heart, Kun Yun was scolding Mo Wuji. However, he didn't dare to say those words aloud. He could

only say, "How about this. When we arrive, you can enter alone and take a pick. You can take one and I will also take one."

The chances that Mo Wuji wouldn't notice that treasure were slim. However, this was the only thing that he could do.

...

Within a planet which was exuberant and full of life, Lei Hongji had both his eyes closed. He was sitting within a dark and inconspicuous crack.

At this moment, the spirit channels within his body seemed to become invisible. Only when he was circulating his energy, a faint lightning-type dao ripple could be seen.

If Sage Tian Hen saw this scene, he would definitely be at a loss for words. This was because this was a true stainless spiritual root.

In the path of cultivation, people would occasionally talk about stainless spiritual roots. However, all cultivators knew that there was no such thing as spiritual roots which were truly stainless. Even the most 'stainless' spiritual roots would have some impurities.

But at this moment, Lei Hongji's spiritual roots were completely free of impurities, only lightning-type dao ripples could be seen flowing around it. This was the supreme kind of lightning-type spiritual roots and this was also a secret that only Lei Hongji knew.

His spiritual roots could evolve, and by now, his spiritual roots seemed to reach the very peak. When his spiritual roots becomes increasingly free of impurities and stains, his cultivation speed would be incomparably fast. Moreover, he would be able to sense more Dao Laws during his cultivation. This was similar to Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel which allowed him to correct the mistakes in his techniques and skills.

The lightning-type cultivation technique that Lei Hongji cultivated was originally a peak-grade technique. Following Lei

Hongji's continuous modifications, his cultivation technique could be claimed as the number one lightning-type cultivation technique in the world.

With every circulation path that Lei Hongji takes, a faint layer of lightning seemed to form around him. The lightning-type dao ripples within his body started to rumble. It seemed as though there was an entire world of lightning within him; he seemed to encompass boundless lightning power and might.

"Crack!" A cultivation shackle within Lei Hongji broke. Excitement burned in his eyes as he stood up and brought out a faint-blue fruit.

Even before that fruit was brought into his mouth, lightning-type dao ripples seemed to circulate around it. Clearly, this was a peak-grade lightning-type dao fruit.

The dao fruit was placed into Lei Hongji's mouth. Instantly, it transformed into lightning-type dao ripples which disappeared into Lei Hongji's body.

"Boom, boom, boom!" Incomparably thick bolts of lightning came crashing down. Lei Hongji roared ferociously and charged out from his crack.

At almost the same instant that Lei Hongji emerged from his crack, ten bolts of blue lightning slammed against him.

The current Lei Hongji didn't even bring out his magic treasure. He simply allowed the lightning bolts to land on him as he absorbed the lightning essence for cultivation.

Such a huge stir immediately alarmed everyone else on this planet.

Tian Hen, who had been hunting Lei Hongji, was the first to notice it and he hurriedly sped towards Lei Hongji's location. When he saw that it was Lei Hongji, his heart was immediately filled with delight.

However, Tian Hen's delight was soon replaced with fear. He saw ten bolts of lightning continuously descend and crash against Lei Hongji's body. However, Lei Hongji didn't even bring out his magic treasure. With every bolt that landed on Lei Hongji's body, his cultivation would grow stronger.

"Boom!" When another ten bolts of lightning landed on Lei Hongji, Lei Hongji's aura completely changed. It felt as though a barbaric demon had been released. That overwhelming aura didn't stop because it was released out of Lei Hongji's body. Instead, it continued to grow stronger and stronger.

Tian Hen sighed. He knew that he no longer had a chance to eliminate Lei Hongji. Lei Hongji had stepped into Quasi-Sage Stage and Lei Hongji's Quasi-Sage Stage wasn't inferior to him. Even though many years had passed since he was sent crashing into Nirvana Ocean, he had only recovered a portion of his cultivation.

Even if Lei Hongji wasn't a match for him, he couldn't do anything to Lei Hongji either. Moreover, he had a faint feeling that his Furnace of Heaven and Earth wasn't with Lei Hongji.

Tian Hen looked at Lei Hongji with an expression of helplessness. He slowly turned and swiftly left. He was very clear that the number one person under the Sage Stage should be this Lei Hongji. The moment this Lei Hongji obtains a God Throne and step into the Sage Dao, then no one in this universe would be a match for him.

Since he was helpless against Lei Hongji, then he would leave. This was the resolution of a Sage.

"This person is so strong..." Lian Ji was also observing from the distance in shock.

After cultivating in this abundant planet for a period of time, his cultivation was approaching Unity God Level 9.

Tong Ming patted Lian Ji's shoulders, "There's no need to care

about him. Let's continue to cultivate. Even if he's strong, would he be stronger than Dao Friend Mo?"

"Unrelated people can f*ck off from this planet. Otherwise, don't blame me, Lei Hongji, for behaving without mercy." A deep voice transmitted throughout the planet and into Lian Ji's, Tong Ming's and Huan Ti's ears.

Chapter 1176: Kun Yun's Hidden Treasures

"This kid is a savage." Huan Ti chuckled and spoke in a nonchalant manner.

Tong Ming also laughed, "Tian Hen left just now. He probably knew that he would be helpless against this kid."

Huan Ti said indifferently, "That's because Tian Hen had already left before this kid started speaking. Otherwise, Tian Hen definitely wouldn't have left."

With Tian Hen's pride as an ex-Sage, it was fine if he left on his own accord. However, if he left because Lei Hongji said so, then how could he retain his face?"

"Later, I will have a go at this kid. If I'm not enough, you can join in." Tong Ming also didn't care too much about Lei Hongji.

However, he didn't completely disregard Lei Hongji. He had seen how terrifying Mo Wuji was; at the early Quasi-Sage Stage, Mo Wuji was able to easily deal with the coalition between Fang Shiyu and Dao Monarch Golden Pool. This reminded Tong Ming that he should never underestimate any Quasi-Sage, even if that Quasi-Sage was only at Level 1.

In front of him, this Lei Hongji had just stepped into the Quasi-Sage Stage. However, Lei Hongji's Lightning Calamity was far too terrifying. Tong Ming remembered that his Quasi-Sage Lightning Calamity probably wasn't this terrifying.

"Compared to Brother Mo, this person is lacking severely," Lian Ji said in a disrespectful tone.

There was no need to talk about Mo Wuji's overwhelming might, his character of not using his strength to oppress the weak was admirable. On the other hand, they only needed a single glance at Lei Hongji to know that he uses his strength to treat others with injustice.

Lightning bolts continued to fall unceasingly. Tong Ming and co. could clearly feel that Lei Hongji's power was still rising.

"Crash!" When the final lightning bolt landed on Lei Hongji, his cultivation also rose to its peak. Tong Ming and Huan Ti, who were observing by the side, were inwardly shocked; Lei Hongji was only a single step away from stepping into Quasi-Sage Stage Level 2.

They had witnessed their fair share of Lightning Calamities but they had never seen someone coming so close to Level 2 after tiding through the Calamity.

After the Calamity ended, Lei Hongji cleaned himself up and landed in front of Tong Ming and co. His tone was cold as he said, "From now on, this planet is my personal cultivation planet. Since the three of you don't intend to leave, then stay behind and become fertilizers..."

With that, Lei Hongji whipped out a thunder hammer.

While Lei Hongji was fast, Tong Ming was faster.

A frost sword qi was shot out before Lei Hongji's thunder hammer could descend. The surrounding space was instantly sealed by the frost qi. As the thunder hammer moved within the sealed space, frost qi and lightning simultaneously exploded.

Tremors reverberated through the air and minute tears began to form in the space around them.

Lei Hongji's face changed slightly. He didn't think that he would encounter an expert that wasn't weaker than him. Although the two of them merely had a short clash of their domains and sacred art, Lei Hongji was clear that he was still slightly lacking if he wanted to suppress Tong Ming. This was unless he knew the Great Art of Lightning.

Huan Ti was already dissatisfied with Lei Hongji's attitude. His blade crown descended, conjuring a red chasm blade rainbow which shot towards Lei Hongji.

There were already some minute tears in the space around them, but when this blade rainbow appeared, the tears began to widen. Lei Hongji no longer dared to stay behind. His figure flashed and he transformed into a bolt of lightning which shot away.

"With just that bit of ability, he actually dared to behave so arrogantly. Brother Mo is much stronger than you but he is nowhere as arrogant." Seeing Lei Hongji leave, Huan Ti complained in a dissatisfied tone.

He and Tong Ming didn't chase after Lei Hongji. They only needed a single glance at Lei Hongji's speed to know that they would be unable to catch up to him.

Tong Ming shook his head and said, "That person is a peak grade lightning-type cultivator and he had just entered the Quasi-Sage Stage. Even though his cultivation was close to Quasi-Sage Level 2, his control over his lightning-type sacred arts did not level up along with his cultivation. If he spends some time, he would use his lightning-type sacred arts to their full potential. When that happens, he shouldn't be much weaker than Brother Mo."

This time, Huan Ti didn't speak. With his acumen, how could he not understand that? It was just that he didn't feel comfortable. In the past, he was a Sage, an existence that stood at the very peak of the universe. But now, he suddenly met a person that was even more startling than he was. This caused him to feel old.

"We will collect a month's worth of resources here, then we will go and find Brother Mo." Tong Ming broke the silence.

...

God Burial Valley.

"This is the place where you hid your treasures?" Mo Wuji stared in disbelief at the smelly swamp in front of him.

Because of some Laws, the corpses which sank into the swamp did not decompose into nothingness. Instead, they released an

unbearable odour.

Kun Yun laughed awkwardly, "That's right, this is the place. After entering this swamp, one will not be able to use spiritual will and elemental energy. You cultivate the Mortal Dao, so you might be able to get through it."

"Then how did you hide your treasures in the first place?" Mo Wuji's expression darkened slightly. He really wasn't willing to dive into a swamp full of corpses.

"It wasn't like this previously. It only became like this after the Calamity," Kun Yun hurriedly said.

Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness spiritual will was indeed unable to penetrate into the swamp. However, his spirit storage channel's spiritual will was able to and he did see the faint outline of an array gate.

He sighed. It looks like Kun Yun was speaking the truth; there were indeed treasures hidden in here.

Mo Wuji's spirit storage channel's spiritual will formed two Elemental Laws which shot towards the lake. The lake automatically split apart and a murky black valley was revealed. Deep within the valley, an array gate faintly appeared.

Seeing that Mo Wuji could actually open the lake, Kun Yun continuously rubbed his hands in excitement. Even if his most desired object was taken by Mo Wuji, he would still be able to take back the treasures that he had accumulated over countless years.

Mo Wuji stepped into the parted swamp and punched at that array gate.

The array was hidden deep in the swamp but its defensive capabilities wasn't very strong. With a single punch from Mo Wuji, this array gate disintegrated.

How could Kun Yun dare to waste any time? He grabbed his Tao Tie Pot and charged through the array gate. He borrowed the Tao

Tie Pot just for this moment.

Mo Wuji instantly saw huge piles of jade letters, pills, spiritual veins, god crystals, dao fruits...

There weren't many materials and spiritual herbs, but among them, there were some that Mo Wuji didn't even recognise.

At the same time, there were countless sealed jade boxes. These boxes radiated all sorts of colourful light and the dao ripples from within them intertwined among one another.

Kun Yun rubbed his hands and said, "Brother Mo, feel free to pick one object. After which, we will split the remaining objects in half."

In other words, Kun Yun was saying that he would have the distribution rights after Mo Wuji took his item. How could Mo Wuji not understand what Kun Yun meant? If he hadn't earned a fortune from Min Yuan, then he would have really taken half of the treasures here. But now that he had obtained a large amount of cultivation resources from Min Yuan, he didn't really care about Kun Yun's treasures.

His spiritual will quickly scanned the area. What disappointed Mo Wuji was that there did not seem to be anything exceptional here. There weren't even treasures which were on the same level as the Ferry Bamboo. The best item was an attack-type magic treasure. Perhaps this magic treasure was useful to Kun Yun but Mo Wuji didn't really place it in his eyes.

That's not right. Kun Yun took great pains to return here. There was definitely something that wasn't simple.

This time, Mo Wuji opened his spiritual eye. He soon discovered a red flash.

Instantly, Mo Wuji was shocked. He actually saw a natural-born seal. He studied the Array Dao, seals and the Talisman Dao. Naturally, he knew how rare a natural-born seal was. Natural-born

seals and natural-born arrays were two different things. Natural-born arrays could be frequently seen but natural-born seals were much rarer.

Moreover, this natural-born seal even contained the dao aura of creation. It was just that this dao aura was dispersed into the surroundings and it couldn't be detected using spiritual will.

Besides this red light, there was also a wooden box which was concealed.

However, Mo Wuji's attention was entirely focused on that natural-born seal's red light. He did not hesitate to grab towards it.

At the next instant, this natural-born seal landed in Mo Wuji's hand. He immediately felt a searing and majestic origin aura from it.

This was definitely something good. Mo Wuji's heart pounded with glee. He did not even look at it twice as he directly sent it into his Mortal World.

Kun Yun patted his head and sighed, "Sigh, you really found it. I guess I can only say that I'm not fated with that object. Well, that's fine. I didn't manage to obtain that Fire Origin Bead too."

"Back then, you wanted me to bring you to that planet with the Extreme Ice Heavenly Bamboo. Was it because you wanted to obtain the Fire Origin Bead?" Mo Wuji remembered Kun Yun's conviction towards the Fire Origin Bead.

Kun Yun nodded, "Yes. You just took one of the Motherfire Laws that was formed in the primordial universe. It is a Law which can help one to validate the Sage Dao. At the same time, it can also allow any flame to evolve into a Sage Flame. Back then, I almost lost my life because of this Law, sigh..."

Hearing that he actually obtained a Motherfire Law, Mo Wuji's mood got better. He patted Kun Yun's shoulder and said, "Old Kun, hurry and pack up the rest of your stuff. I don't need anything else

from you. Everything here is yours."

Mo Wuji finally understood why Kun Yun wanted the Fire Origin Bead. If the Fire Origin Bead is merged with this Motherfire Law, a supreme fire-type world could be built.

When he heard that Mo Wuji didn't want the rest of his items, glee flashed through Kun Yun's eyes. Following which, he did not hesitate to raise both his hands, sweeping everything into his world. This included that wooden box.

Chapter 1177: This Dao Shall Be Extinguished

After packing everything up, Kun Yun snickered and said, "Brother Mo, no matter what, I have to thank you for helping me take back my items."

Mo Wuji pointed towards the Tao Tie Pot on Kun Yun's back, "That pot is a calamity. Do you want me to help you keep it?"

This Tao Tie Pot belonged to one of the 12 God Emperors, the Tao Tie. Mo Wuji was very clear about the power of the Tao Tie. It was done of the top among the God Emperors; in fact, it might even be the number one. That fella was even able to injure Huan Ti. Thus, it wouldn't need much effort to deal with a single Kun Yun.

Additionally, Kun Yun used the Seven Buddha Spade to trade for this Tao Tie Pot. Mo Wuji intended to return the Seven Buddha Spade to Kun Yun and take the Tao Tie Pot from Kun Yun.

The moment Mo Wuji suggested that idea, Kun Yun began to shake his head like a rattle drum, "No, no, no. This thing belongs to the Tao Tie. If I encounter him again in the future and I don't return it to him, then I would be screwed. The Tao Tie is the most violent person among the 12 God Emperors..."

Before Kun Yun could finish speaking, the air around them began to shake. Following which, the Laws of Space started to collapse. Huge spatial fractures began to appear, resulting in a violent force of suction.

"That bast*rd Min Yuan, he is actually trying to explode the Resting Land of God..." Kun Yun started cursing. Immediately, his entire body dived into his Tao Tie Pot.

His Tao Tie Pot was already behind his back, so he was able to hide in it in the shortest time possible. If he didn't have the Tao Tie Pot out, he wouldn't even have been able to protect himself in this

situation where spiritual will was suppressed.

Mo Wuji didn't have a chance to bring out his Time Plate. He didn't even have a chance to whip out any defensive treasures before he was sucked into a spatial fracture.

Despite his intermediate-stage Sage Physique, several of his bones were shattered by the violent forces.

But it was fortunate that he had an intermediate-stage Sage Physique, allowing him to timely bring out Time Plate. By the time he was stable within his Time Plate, Kun Yun was already gone.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. It was truly hard to be humane. If he had simply killed that fake Sage Min Yuan, then this wouldn't have happened.

The Time Plate soon stabilized. Mo Wuji set his eyes on the Time Plate's map.

It truly deserved to be a supreme treasure of fortune, all positions in this universe were clearly displayed in the Time Plate. What delighted Mo Wuji greatly was that he had actually seen the position of the Very High Heavens.

The Very High Heavens belonged to the Immortal World Plane. It was where Dao Emperor Zi Changluo resided.

Originally, Mo Wuji wanted to wait till Mortal Sect stabilized before attempting to return to the Immortal World through the Time Plate. If that attempt wasn't successful, then he would use the Seven World Stone to return to the Immortal World.

But in this strange combination of mishaps, he actually saw the Immortal World's Very High Heavens. Naturally, he did not hesitate to control the Time Plate in that direction.

Mo Wuji knew how to get to the Seven World Stone from the Immortal World. Thus, as long as he returned to the Immortal World, he would easily be able to go from the Immortal World to the God World.

...

As he arrived in the Very High Heavens, Mo Wuji felt the rich and dense immortal spiritual energy. Even though this sort of energy couldn't even be placed in his eyes, it was definitely much denser than the immortal spiritual energy in the Immortal World.

The mottled words "Very High Heaven Dao Emperor Hall" floated majestically above a grand hall. Mo Wuji kept his Time Plate and sent his spiritual will into the hall.

What gave Mo Wuji a pleasant surprise was that he actually saw many familiar faces in the hall.

There was Zhu Yin, the person who he had a great battle with many years ago. Although he destroyed Zhu Yin's Spiritual Intelligence, this fella was still able to escape. What shocked Mo Wuji was that he saw Zhu Qu beside Zhu Yin.

Mo Wuji might not have minded that he did not manage to kill Zhu Yin. However, not killing Zhu Qu had always brooded in his heart.

This trash, Zhu Qu, actually massacred several cultivator cities just to force him, Mo Wuji, out.

And as for the Zhu Clan's Broken Technique, Mo Wuji had a severe distaste towards it.

...

"Boom!" Before Mo Wuji could step into this grand Dao Emperor Hall, its doors were blasted open.

Zhu Yin, who had skin similar to a chicken, landed in front of Mo Wuji. He stared at Mo Wuji for quite some time before he suddenly started laughing, "I was just saying that I would be going to the Immortal World to destroy your Ping Fan Immortal School. I didn't think that you were so impatient and came to offer yourself to me. Hahahaha..."

Including Zhu Qu, there were more than 10 people that arrived by Zhu Yin's side. What left Mo Wuji shocked was that the influential Pill Dao Alliance Head Xiao Lishi was also present. Besides Xiao Lishi, there were Six Paths Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Gai Ao and Gods Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Ou Gu.

As for the other people, Mo Wuji didn't recognise them.

Noticing Mo Wuji's gaze, Gai Ao lowered his head. He seemed embarrassed and guilty.

Mo Wuji was currently a Quasi-Sage. He only needed a single glance to tell that both Gai Ao and Ou Gu were placed under a seal.

Towards the Broken Dao's seal, Mo Wuji had a deep and personal experience with it. Back then, if it wasn't for Poison Fairy Nong Shuwan's reminder, then he really might not have been able to find Zhu Qu's seal.

Mo Wuji was also very clear about Zhu Yin's abilities. Back then, this fella was already an existence at the very peak of the Immortal World. However, Mo Wuji was shocked by Zhu Yin's current abilities.

After having his Spiritual Intelligence destroyed, this guy didn't die down. Instead, he actually stepped into Nascent God Stage Level 9. Mo Wuji was sure that he didn't see things wrong but he was truly in a state of disbelief. To cultivate to Nascent God Level 9 in the Immortal World, what kind of logic was that?

This was going against the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. The only possibility was that Zhu Yin had formed his Broken World which had its own Laws. Thus, he could enter Nascent God Level 9 while in the Immortal World.

Mo Wuji didn't question that possibility. After all, Zhu Yin was the same as him, they were both progenitors of great Daos. He also formed his Mortal World. It wouldn't be strange if he entered the

Nascent God Stage while in the Immortal World. This was because he had his own Laws.

On the other hand, Zhu Qu was already at the early Immortal Emperor Stage. Clearly, Zhu Qu's cultivation speed was extremely fast.

"Mo Wuji, ah, Mo Wuji. You truly deserve this day." When Zhu Qu saw Mo Wuji's slightly flustered expression, he also started to laugh deviously. "Back then, you destroyed my Zhu Clan's legacy and wiped my Zhu Clan off Zhen Xing. Today, my Zhu Clan has returned. Not only that, my Zhu Clan will wipe out the legacy that you have left behind in the Immortal World."

"You're thinking too much." Mo Wuji shook his head and said speechlessly.

A mere Level 9 Nascent God actually dared to talk about destroying his Immortal World legacy in front of him.

Zhu Yin harrumphed coldly, "He is not thinking too much. In fact, his words are right. You, on the other hand, are as self-confident as you were in the past. Although I didn't manage to break through that turtle shell in my first attempt, I'm sure that there will not be a second time. I will make sure that everyone in your Ping Fan Immortal School will disappear off this world."

"You already went to Ping Fan once?" Mo Wuji's voice went cold. Instantly, killing intent rose from his body.

Originally, he still wanted to ask whether Zhu Yin was able to enter the Nascent God Stage because he had condensed a Broken Dao World. But now, he no longer had such an intention. Through the words of Zhu Yin, he could tell that this fella was waiting to break into the Heavenly God Stage and make a second attempt at Ping Fan. However, this fella would no longer have an opportunity.

"Great Dao Lord, Mo Wuji definitely has some huge secret. Why

don't we capture him and I will slowly force that secret out of him." When Gai Ao saw that Zhu Yin was about to make a move, he hurriedly spoke up. He was worried that Zhu Yin would immediately kill Mo Wuji.

He had a relationship with Mo Wuji and he knew that Mo Wuji had a great future. He truly didn't wish for Mo Wuji to die like this. Suggesting for Mo Wuji to be captured was merely a way to make plans.

Unfortunately, he couldn't even protect himself. Clearly, Zhu Yin didn't even place him in his eyes. Zhu Yin lifted his hands and snorted, "F*ck off..."

According to Zhu Yin's intentions, this sweep of his hand would send flying Gai Ao flying. Thereafter, he would open Mo Wuji's mind and search Mo Wuji's soul.

However, his voice stopped suddenly. He felt the space around him hardening like steel. He couldn't even sweep his hand for half a feet before it was sealed still.

It wasn't simply his hand, even his elemental energy and his spiritual will. At this moment, besides his mind which could still think, everything else was sealed.

This sort of Law...

Zhu Yin's face instantly turned pale. He looked as Mo Wuji slowly walked towards him. If he still didn't know that Mo Wuji was the one controlling the Laws, then he was a pig.

"You, you..." Zhu Yin repeatedly muttered the word 'you' before finally spitting out a sentence, "Exactly what is your cultivation..."

Mo Wuji walked in front of Zhu Yin, lifted his hand and formed an elemental hand, "A mere Nascent God Level 9 that hasn't even passed your tribulation actually dares to talk about destroying Ping Fan in front of me. Your Zhu Clan's Broken Sect can disappear from."

"Pff!" With this elemental hand, Zhu Yin's body was crushed into nothingness. A primordial spirit remained, completely unaware of what to do.

Mo Wuji's finger landed on the forehead of that primordial spirit. Soon, he saw a world. What shocked Mo Wuji was that this was actually a world filled with vigour. That violent vigour was definitely hundred times higher than other cultivators in the same stage.

It could be confirmed that if Zhu Yin was allowed to grow, this fella was likely to be a new Sage. Regardless of how evil Zhu Yin's Broken Dao was, it was definitely a Great Dao.

From this day, this Dao will be extinguished from this world. Mo Wuji's elemental hand pressed down. Beams of grey light shot out in all directions. Zhu Yin had been extinguished completely.

Chapter 1178: Immortal World's Number

One Sect

Zhu Qu stared at Mo Wuji blankly. In his mind, the one that should have turned to dust should be Mo Wuji, and not his Zhu Clan ancestor Zhu Yin.

When Mo Wuji's gaze landed on him, a deep sense of fear rushed into his heart.

Even though he had been hunted by Mo Wuji in Zhen Xing, he had never desired Mo Wuji. This was because he knew that Mo Wuji couldn't kill him.

Today, when he was truly staring death in its face, he finally realized that death was something that he couldn't accept.

"Brother Mo, as long as you let me go this once, I'm willing to offer my soul imprint..." Zhu Qu quickly knew that he needed to make a decision in the shortest time possible. At this point, how could he still care that Mo Wuji had previously destroyed his Broken Sect? Or even that Mo Wuji had killed his Broken Dao's Zhu Clan ancestor?

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Your soul imprint. I really don't find it amazing..."

He threw out a ball of flames; Zhu Qu was burned into ashes. Mo Wuji was too lazy to accept the soul imprint of a Quasi-Sage, what more a mere early-stage Immortal Emperor?

"Sect Head Mo..." Gai Ao's throat was dry. Back when he first saw Mo Wuji, the distance between Mo Wuji and him was 108,000 li [1]. Although he viewed Mo Wuji with favour and although his daughter looked up to Mo Wuji, he didn't really care much about Mo Wuji after being rejected.

Today, he finally realised his daughter's eye for people. At this point, he couldn't even imagine how high Mo Wuji's cultivation

had gotten.

However, he was all too clear about Zhu Yin's strength. His power was already considered outstanding in the Immortal World. But in front of Zhu Yin, he couldn't even last more than an exchange.

In front of Mo Wuji, there wasn't even a need to talk about an exchange; an expert like Zhu Yin didn't even have an opportunity to lift his hand.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, dispelling the seal within Gai Ao's body. Gai Ao immediately felt his body loosening and his heart started to beat rapidly. Even Zhu Yin, the person who sealed him, probably couldn't dispel the seal with a simple wave of his hand.

"Heavenly Emperor Gai, I wonder if your daughter is doing well?" Mo Wuji casually asked.

After saying that sentence, Mo Wuji realised that he had been too casual. Why would he ask about the other party's daughter for no reason? However, who asked him to only know Gai Ao through Gai Ao's daughter, Gai Feiyan? Moreover, he got the inspiration to save Cen Shuyin from the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond through Gai Ao's act of saving Gai Feiyan.

Hearing that Mo Wuji was asking about his daughter, Gai Ao was instantly enlivened, "Before I was captured by this old bast*rd Zhu Yin, I was still with my daughter. Because Zhu Yin was too strong, I had to send my daughter away. Now, I don't even know where she is. Before she left, she even mentioned you."

If Mo Wuji had feelings towards his daughter, then he would definitely raise both hands in agreement.

Mo Wuji smiled awkwardly, "It's good that she's fine. Oh right, this must be Heavenly Emperor Ou Gu?"

Ou Gu, who was waiting by the side, immediately bowed upon hearing Mo Wuji's question. "Greetings Sect Head Mo. I truly don't

deserve to be called a Heavenly Emperor. It's enough to call me by Ou Gu."

At this moment, the remaining people all came forward and bowed to Mo Wuji. They had all clearly seen Mo Wuji's power.

"Is there anyone else from the Broken Sect?" Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the crowd.

Including Gai Ao and Ou Gu, everyone's eyes landed on two green-robed cultivators. Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Alliance Head Xiao Lishi, on the other hand, lowered his head till it could not be lowered any further, fearing that Mo Wuji might find trouble for him. Today's Mo Wuji had already gone beyond what he could even imagine.

Fear appeared within the eyes of these two cultivators. Before they could even beg Mo Wuji for mercy, Gai Ao shot out two grey beams of light. Two mists of blood exploded. These two green-robed cultivators didn't even have a chance to beg for their lives.

Gai Ao might not be able to last more than a blow from Zhu Yin but he was still a peak expert of the Immortal World.

After killing these two green-robed cultivators, Gai Ao bowed to Mo Wuji and said, "Sect Head Mo, these two men have done vicious deeds for the Broken Sect. I have killed them."

Mo Wuji nodded, not minding this act. After which, he waved his hand multiple times. All the seals of the remaining people were turned into nothingness. The only person that Mo Wuji did not remove the seal from was Xiao Lishi. Xiao Lishi should already count his blessings that Mo Wuji didn't kill him.

After everyone thanked him, Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "Heavenly Emperor Gai and Heavenly Emperor Ou are at the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage. However, you are still unable to feel the beckonings of ascension?"

Mo Wuji was truly confused. This plane's God Word had been

restored. Logically, those that are in the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage should be able to ascend.

Gai Ao sighed and said, "Previously, there was indeed a period of time when ascension was possible. Some Great Circle Immortal Emperors of the Immortal World were indeed able to leave the Immortal World and ascend to a higher world of legend. However, for some unknown reason, a golden sword qi pillar suddenly appeared in the Great Sword Path. That sword qi pillar charged out of the Immortal World. Suddenly, all things within the Immortal World seemed to be suppressed. After which, no one could sense the breath of ascension again."

"Great Sword Path?" Mo Wuji immediately thought of Sword Prison.

Sword Prison had the Sword River, as well as that terrifying heart tree root. If he had not rushed to the Great Sword Path in time, then Han Qingru would have already perished in Sword Prison.

Although he had destroyed the Great Sword Path, the Sword Prison still remained. Not only that, there was also a terrifying expert hidden within Sword Prison. Back then, his power was too low and he didn't dare to cause any trouble. But now, he was already in Quasi-Sage Level 4. Even if the person hiding in Sword Prison was a Sage, he would still dare to go in and take a look.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji said, "I will take a look at the Great Sword Path. I'm sure that you will soon feel the beckons of ascension again. The Very High Heavens is a unique place in the Immortal World. I hope that the few of you would establish a cultivation secret domain here, then allow those of talent or merit to cultivate here."

"Yes. Sect Head Mo can rest assured. We will definitely listen to your instructions." Ou Gu and the remaining Immortal Emperors all rushed to answer Mo Wuji respectfully.

From Mo Wuji's previous act, as well as Mo Wuji's words, they could tell that Mo Wuji was definitely an expert that exceeded the level of the Immortal World.

...

Ever since Mo Wuji exterminated the Great Sword Path and other behemoth sects of the Immortal World, there hadn't been a new power to emerge in the Immortal World for thousands of years.

This was until a supreme Immortal Emperor, Lian Yingxian, appeared from Ping Fan Immortal School. No one personally witnessed Lian Yingxian's might but it was rumoured that Lian Yingxian slaughtered six Immortal Emperors by herself.

If Lian Yingxian was the only expert to come out from Ping Fan Immortal School, then it still wouldn't be much. But after Lian Yingxian, there were more Great Circle Immortal Emperors that came from Ping Fan, such as Fu Jingfeng, Su Zi'An, Zhuo Pingan, Wei Zidao...

As for the ordinary Immortal Emperors, there were more than ten of them.

Undubitably, Ping Fan Immortal School had become the number one sect of Immortal World. Moreover, Ping Fan was different from other sects. Here, mortals and immortals lived together. No one could use their might to bully the mortals. This was a rule set by the first sect head, Sect Head Mo Wuji.

In the outermost plaza of Ping Fan, Mo Wuji's statue stood proudly. On the stone tablet below the statue, there were Mo Wuji's nine words: One's Dao can differ, but all Men are equal!

Dao ripples revolved around these nine words.

Many cultivators sat in this plaza with their legs crossed, closing their eyes as they sought insights from these nine words.

These nine words were now the most important treasure of Ping Fan Immortal School. All the Immortal Emperors of Ping Fan

Immortal School had gained insights from these words.

Outside this plaza, there was a wide and straight path.

Spiritual herbs grew on both sides of the path. Some ordinary mortals were working hard in the fields.

In other sects, the spiritual fields belonged to the sect. Service disciples and mortals worked for the sect. What was grown on the fields was decided by the sect.

But in Ping Fan, these fields belonged to the mortals. The herbs that they would grow were decided by them and the things they grew would then be sold to Ping Fan.

On the surface, Ping Fan seemed calm. However, in the Sect Head Hall established in the air above Extreme Glade Sea, there an air of solemnity.

Sitting at the very top was an extreme beauty. This beauty was wearing pink immortal robes. She was Ping Fan Immortal School's current sect head, Ji Yue. She was one of the lucky few to return from the Very High Heavens.

"Sect Head, Very High Heavens's Zhu Yin definitely wouldn't show mercy on our Ping Fan Immortal School. However, Ping Fan isn't a soft persimmon that he could squeeze. Our sect's defensive array is the number one array in the entire Immortal World. As long as we activate it at full-power, even Zhu Yin might not be able to destroy it." A middle-aged man stood up and broke the silence.

Ji Yue shook her head, "No. I have never heard of a defensive array that could not be broken. Moreover, that Zhu Yin is incomparably strong. The moment he destroys the array, our entire sect would be massacred by him..."

As she said this, Ji Yue paused, swept her eyes across the crowd, hesitated slightly and said, "I suggest that everyone breaks up into groups. It's rumoured that Ping Fan is built on a huge immortal vein. If we can hide within the vein..."

"No!" Before Ji Yue could finish speaking, a clear voice interrupted her.

[1] This distance comes out a lot and this is the distance travelled during the Journey to the West.

Chapter 1179: Brazen Woman

The one who came forward to speak was a woman in a light-purple dress with a cultivation at the late Immortal King Stage. Her tone was extremely agitated; after saying the word 'No', she continued in a higher volume, "Ping Fan Immortal School is my master's blood. It's the foundation of our Mortal Dao. Even if we all have to die, we cannot abandon Ping Fan Immortal School."

Ji Yue sneered, "Just because Wuji accepted you as his named disciple, you dare to behave so brazenly in front of me? There's no need to talk about you; even Wuji wouldn't speak to me like this. Men, send Lou Yueshuang to the Sea Prison to reflect for 10,000 years."

"Sect Head, Yueshuang was only suggesting something different. There's no need for such a heavy punishment, right? Moreover, Yueshuang is still the disciple of our sect's founder." A middle-aged man stood forward and spoke in a deep and low tone.

This man was Ping Fan Immortal School's Right Protector, Revered Lord Yue Jiang, with a cultivation at the late Immortal Emperor Stage. After Wei Zidao ascended, he specially picked Yue Jiang to be his successor.

"Pa!" Ji Yue slapped the table in front of her, shattering a teacup into dust, "What? Do you think that I, the sect head, am useless? Just because Wuji isn't here, you can go against the sect head's orders? Men, drag Lou Yueshuang down..."

"Yueshuang is my disciple. What rights do you have to imprison Yueshuang?" Mo Wuji's icy-cold voice came, sending the entire Sect Head Hall into silence.

"Master..." Lou Yueshuang was the first to react. She emotionally charged out and kneeled in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded towards Lou Yueshuang contentedly, "Very

impressive. In just a short ten thousand years, you have reached the late Immortal King Stage. Moreover, your dao ripples are very stable. Very good. How are the Pan siblings? Did they also come to the Immortal World?"

Even Mo Wuji didn't expect that Lou Yueshuang's cultivation would advance so quickly. Those years ago, he passed by Planet Heavenly Crow and accepted Lou Yueshuang and the Pan siblings as his named disciples. He also left behind some cultivation resources. However, he never expected that Lou Yueshuang could ascend from a resource-poor place like Planet Heavenly Crow, reach the Immortal King Stage and even find his Ping Fan Immortal School.

"Master..." After calling out once more, Lou Yueshuang started to cry profusely. She wasn't even able to mutter another word.

"Founder..." The remaining people in the hall reacted and they all hurriedly kneeled down in respect.

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the hall and he sighed in his heart. In just a little more than 10,000 years, there was no longer a familiar face here. Besides Lou Yueshuang, where did everyone else go?

"Big Brother Mo..." At this moment, how could Ji Yue still dare to stay in the seat of the sect head? She nervously walked down and bowed towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's eyes landed on Ji Yue and he said coldly, "Who are you? What rights do you have to take the mantle of Ping Fan's sect head?"

"I..." Ji Yue really wanted to say that Mo Wuji recognised her, that she was Ji Yue.

However, facing Mo Wuji's intimidating aura, she was actually unable to say another word. The innumerable woman strategies that she knew were nothing more than jokes in front of Mo Wuji.

This was because Mo Wuji had never placed her in his eyes since their very first encounter. In the sect, she could call Mo Wuji intimately by 'Wuji' because Mo Wuji wasn't here. Now that Mo Wuji had returned, how could she still dare to say 'Wuji'?

"Does anyone know where my disciple, Fu Jingfeng, as well as Lian Yingxian, went? Where is the previous sect head, Su Zi'An? Also, where did Mo Qingche and Yan Li go? What about Wei Zidao, Wen Hou, Jian Mingcheng, Fei Ling and co.?" Mo Wuji's tone was calm but it contained a sort of firmness.

Right Protector Yue Jiang, the one who helped Lou Yueshuang previously, stood up, bowed towards Mo Wuji and said, "Answering the founder. After the founder left, Revered Lord Lian came back with hundred peak-grade immortal veins, and she even found an immortal essence pool. Because of that, the various elders and revered lords of Ping Fan were able to raise their cultivation rapidly. In a little more than a thousand years, Ping Fan became the number one sect in the Immortal World.

Just at that moment, Immortal World could resonate with the beckoning of ascension. Revered Lord Lian, Sect Head Su, Revered Lord Wei, as well as other experts of our sect, ascended and left the Immortal World."

As he heard this, Mo Wuji frowned slightly. He had such a huge reputation in God World. Logically, after Lian Yingxian and co. ascended, they should have immediately heard of his stories and convened at Mortal Sect. But why didn't he hear any news of that?

"All of them ascended?" Mo Wuji continued.

10,000 years. Logically, Mo Qingche couldn't have cultivated so quickly.

A young man with a cultivation of the Immortal Reverent Stage stood up, bowed to Mo Wuji and said, "Answering the founder. Sect Head Ji Yue believed that Fei Ling had committed an offense, so she imprisoned him within the Sea Prison. Senior Sister

Qingche had also been imprisoned for the same reason. Afterwards, Senior Brother Yan Li forcefully broke into the Sea Prison to rescue Senior Sister Qingche."

The air around Mo Wuji instantly turned cold. Previously, he didn't sweep the area with his spiritual will because this was his own sect. Now, his spiritual will swept out and he immediately found the Sea Prison. In the Sea Prison, there wasn't only Fei Ling; there were also two other familiar faces, Hai Zhenkui and Wen Hou's wife, Yan Qianling.

Mo Wuji might not know about others, but he knew about Yan Qianling. She was Wen Hou's wife and Wen Lianxi's mother. She was compassionate and considered for others. Such a person was actually imprisoned in the Sea Prison.

Also, Ji Yue even dared to imprison his granddaughter, Mo Qingche. He really didn't know how this woman came to Ping Fan Immortal School.

Soon, Mo Wuji's spiritual will reached a more secretive seal within Ping Fan. Fu Jingfeng was also being imprisoned. At this moment, Fu Jingfeng's cultivation was gone, his sea of consciousness was destroyed and his eyes were lifeless.

Truly too brazen. Mo Wuji's anger reached its peak but he calmed himself down.

"Big Brother Mo..." Ji Yue had already gone past her initial shock and fear and she gently called out Mo Wuji's name. Looking weak as though she could not even withstand the wind, anyone could not help but hold back against her.

Mo Wuji looked at Ji Yue with contempt, "You're really not bad. After you left Lei Hongji, you came to my Ping Fan immortal School. You even imprisoned my people. I wonder what offenses they have committed to deserve this?"

Lou Yueshuang finally calmed down. Sobbing, she said, "Many of

them were like me. Just because they didn't agree with her words, she did not hesitate to lock them up."

Mo Wuji nodded, turned to Yue Jiang and asked, "Who appointed you as the Right Protector?"

He had heard Yue Jiang's previous words. There was no problem with this Right Protector; Yue Jiang had been speaking in consideration for Ping Fan Immortal School.

Yue Jiang thought that the founder was going to blame him. He hurriedly bowed and said, "I was appointed by Revered Lord Wei. Before Revered Lord Wei ascended, he picked me to be the Right Protector. He told me that Sect Head Jingfeng was too young, so he instructed me to take care of the sect head."

Afraid that Mo Wuji wouldn't fully understand, he added, "Sect Head Jingfeng was appointed as the sect head by Sect Head Su before he ascended."

"Then who appointed this Sect Head Ji Yue?" Mo Wuji asked emotionlessly.

This time, before Yue Jiang could speak, Ji Yue hurriedly said, "Before Jingfeng ascended, he left behind a message appointing me as the sect head. Now that Big Brother Mo has returned, the position of the sect head will naturally go back to Big Brother."

Mo Wuji stared at Ji Yue coldly and said, "Your guts are truly big. You imprison and exile the people who contributed to the sect. Say it, how many people did you kill from Ping Fan?"

"Seven." This time, before Ji Yue could answer, Yue Jiang stood up and said, "Sect Head Ji Yue killed a total of seven loyal members of Ping Fan. If I wasn't in the late Immortal Emperor Stage, causing her to have some apprehensions towards me, I would also have been thrown into the Sea Prison."

"But I did this all for the sect. When Jingfeng ascended, he handed Ping Fan over to me. He said that I must..."

Now, it was Mo Wuji's turn to interrupt coldly, "Jingfeng has ascended? Then who is the person with a damaged sea of consciousness imprisoned in the hidden seal?"

"What? Sect Head Jingfeng didn't ascend but was imprisoned by you?" Yue Jiang's eyes were filled with anger. He had received Revered Lord Wei's instructions to take care of the young sect head.

All this while, he believed that Fu Jingfeng had already ascended. He never expected that he was actually imprisoned by this demonic woman.

Everyone in the hall went silent and stared at Ji Yue in shock. This woman was truly too brazen.

Ji Yue's mouth went agape. Her heart was filled with shock. How did Mo Wuji know?

Mo Wuji did not wait for Ji Yue to refute. He extended his hand and grabbed. At the very next instant, the sealed Fu Jingfeng was brought into the hall.

Not only that, all the cultivators in the Sea Prison were also swept into the hall.

"Sect Head Mo..." Fei Ling cried out in glee the instant he saw Mo Wuji.

Wen Lianxi's mother, Yan Qianling, also looked at Mo Wuji in a pleasant surprise, "Sect Head Mo, you have returned."

Mo Wuji bowed, "I did not handle things well, causing everyone to suffer."

Mo Wuji knew that he was at fault. He did not leave Su Zi'An with the proper instructions. Fu Jingfeng was his disciple but that did not mean that Fu Jingfeng had the qualifications to become the sect head.

Fu Jingfeng was a seaside boy, without any experience with

schemes and plots. How could such a person be the sect head?

Chapter 1180: Sword Prison Hadn't Changed

"Big Brother Mo, on account of our past relationship, let me go this once." Ji Yue's face was as white as a piece of paper. If she knew that Mo Wuji would return, she definitely wouldn't have become the sect head of Ping Fan Immortal School.

Moreover, her time as the sect head wasn't very long. Originally, she intended to leave after gathering some cultivation resources. It was just that the cultivation environment here was too good, which caused her to be reluctant to leave.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly, "I don't really remember having any relationship with you?"

"You can't kill me. If you kill me, Hongji wouldn't spare you." Sensing Mo Wuji's killing intent, Ji Yue cried out shrilly.

"Master, please save Junior Brother Pan Jie and Senior Sister Pan Wu." By this time, Lou Yueshuang had completely calmed down and said what she needed to say.

"What happened to them?" Mo Wuji frowned and asked.

Lou Yueshuang hurriedly said, "When the three of us went to the Broken World's fifth level, Senior Sister Pan Wu and Junior Brother Pan Jie were trapped in a huge hall. I was unable to break into that hall, so I returned to the sect to ask for help. Ji Yue scolded me and did not allow anyone to go to the Broken World to help. If not for Right Protector Yue Jiang, I would have already been thrown into the Sea Prison then."

The fifth level of the Broken World was actually open. This time, Mo Wuji was too lazy to question Ji Yue any further. With a flick of his hand, a ball of fire landed on her.

In just a single breath, Ji Yue was burned into nothingness and a storage ring landed in Mo Wuji's hand. There was no need to talk about Lei Hongji, even if it was any of the 8 Sages, he also wouldn't

hesitate to kill Ji Yue.

"Yueshuang, give me the exact location of that hall." Mo Wuji said to Lou Yueshuang after killing Ji Yue.

Lou Yueshuang handed a jade letter over to Mo Wuji. If not for Zhu Yin's previous attack on the sect, she would have already gone back to the Broken World.

After storing the jade letter, Mo Wuji instructed Lou Yueshuang to cultivate properly. Thereafter, he passed Ji Yue's storage ring to Yue Jiang, "From today on, you are the sect head of Ping Fan. Yue Jiang, from now on, all succeeding sect heads need to obtain the recognition of all elders, revered lords and mountain lords. At the same time, he needs to be competent."

"Yes, founder." Yue Jiang hurriedly bowed and accepted the storage ring. He knew that this storage ring contained large amounts of cultivation resources. It was just that Ji Yue had kept them for her private use.

After carefully keeping the storage ring, Yue Jiang said, "Founder, few people are able to cultivate Ping Fan's Immortal Mortal Technique. The only ones that were able to cultivate it were the already ascended Revered Lord Lian and Sect Head Fu..."

Mo Wuji nodded, "I know. I will establish a Meridian Opening Tower in Ping Fan. From now on, as long as they are willing, disciples of Ping Fan can cultivate the Immortal Mortal Technique. The selection process for disciples shouldn't be based on talent, but character. Those that are of foul character are not allowed to enter the sect."

"Yes." Everyone in the hall responded in chorus.

Mo Wuji then placed his hand on Fu Jingfeng. Instantly, a powerful dao ripple flowed through Fu Jingfeng's meridians and healed Fu Jingfeng's sea of consciousness.

"Master..." When Fu Jingfeng woke up, he saw Mo Wuji and he

immediately kneeled on the ground. He truly felt guilty. He had actually left the sect in such a state and he allowed himself to be controlled by that woman.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "From today on, you will stay in secluded cultivation till you ascend."

"Yes." Fu Jingfeng lowered his head further, not daring to say much more.

After gesturing for Fu Jingfeng to step back, Mo Wuji said to all cultivators in Ping Fan, "I have established a sect in God World called Mortal. Immortal World currently doesn't allow ascension but I will soon break that shackle. After everyone ascends, you can go to God Domain's Mortal Sect."

Mo Wuji's words were like a huge rock dropped into a calm river. All cultivators in Ping Fan were shocked still. Soon, everyone reacted and they couldn't hold in their excitement.

The words of their founder were too obvious. Founder Mo had already ascended into the God World and he had just returned from God World.

"Sect Head Mo..." Yan Qianling could not help but step forward and ask, "Did you see my daughter Lianxi and her father Wen Hou?"

Mo Wuji and her daughter were of the same generation. Thus, it wouldn't even be wrong for Yan Qianling to call him by his name.

There was no need to talk about Wen Lianxi and Wen Hou, Mo Wuji didn't even see Lian Yingxian, Wei Zidao and co. It was just that Mo Wuji knew he couldn't say such words. He was worried that Yan Qianling would be overly concerned for Wen Hou and her daughter, causing inner demons to breed.

Thus, Mo Wuji hurriedly answered, "After I established Mortal, I have been roaming through space. I did not spend much time in the sect and God World. Thus, I didn't see any of the comrades that

ascended. However, I believe that if they reached God World, they would definitely be able to find Mortal."

Mo Wuji was blindly speaking when he said these words. He had, indeed, been roaming through space and rarely stayed in the sect.

...

One month later, Mo Wuji left Ping Fan Immortal School.

He did not plant any god spiritual veins in Ping Fan although he had as many of them as cows had hair. As a Quasi-Sage expert, he had a decent level of understanding towards the Laws of Heaven and Earth.

For a sect to develop, it should not depend on the riches and resources from a higher level. If he were to plant god spiritual veins in Ping Fan, it would definitely affect the balance within Immortal World. Countless cultivators would want to join Ping Fan and this would definitely incite a massacre.

Moreover, planting god spiritual veins would cause the disciples to lose their ambition. Mo Wuji believed that a greenhouse would not give birth to experts.

Only personal effort could allow Ping Fan to last long. Thus, not only didn't he add god spiritual veins, he also didn't strengthen Ping Fan's defensive arrays.

If Ping Fan truly falls one day, it would mean that it was Ping Fan's fate.

At this moment, Mo Wuji had appeared outside the previous Great Sword Path. He was prepared to expel the sword qi that was preventing ascension, then head over to the Broken World.

In the past, the Great Sword Path was a first-rate sect of the Immortal World. However, ever since it was destroyed by him, it had disappeared in the rivers of time. The current Great Sword Path was filled with ruins. There were no signs of human activity and life.

The information that he received was accurate; there was a dull red sword qi pillar which soared from the depths of Sword Prison into the clouds.

Sword qi revolved around the red sword qi pillar and dao ripples ran amok. Mo Wuji could clearly sense killing intent from this sword qi. This killing intent seemed to warn all cultivators to not approach it. Even a Great Circle Immortal Emperor would be slashed into pieces.

Mo Wuji only observed from the outside for ten breaths of time. After which, he moved towards Sword Prison.

Sword Prison's Vine Mountain of Safety, Sword Qi River and the Sword Qi Whirlpool were all deadly places.

It could be said that if he didn't see the opportunity, he would have already died in the Vine Mountain of Safety or Sword Qi River.

However, Mo Wuji was rather interested in returning back to the Sword Qi River. During his first time in Sword Prison, he used the Sword Qi River to escape. Moreover, the void runes which he used to win countless opponent was learned from the Sword Qi River. Clearly, this Sword Qi River wasn't simple.

There was also a sword stabbed into the Sword Qi River. Back then, his cultivation was very low and he didn't even have the qualifications to approach that sword. With his current cultivation at Quasi-Sage Level 4, he should be able to have a look at that sword.

When he arrived at the space above Sword Prison, he extended his hand and tore through the air. At this next moment, Mo Wuji was already standing within Sword Prison.

The sword qi in the surrounding was nothing more than a breeze to Mo Wuji. They weren't even able to damage his robes.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will swept outwards. Sword Prison did not

seem much different from the past. Besides the Vine Mountain of Safety which had disappeared, the Sword Qi Whirlpool and Sword Qi River were still here. Mo Wuji only needed a single step to arrive at the side of Sword Qi River.

The sword qi around Sword Qi River was significantly weaker than the past. Mo Wuji's spiritual will soon landed on that sword stabbed into the riverbed.

The sword qi from this sword was still extremely powerful. However, against the current Mo Wuji, this sort of sword qi wouldn't cause him any damage.

By the side of the sword sat a skeleton-like man. He seemed to want to extract that sword. It was just that the sword qi was stopping him, and he could only slowly refine the sword by the side.

The moment Mo Wuji's spiritual will openly swept across him, this skeletal man noticed it. He immediately lifted his head and turned to the side of the Sword Qi River. When he saw Mo Wuji standing by the side of the Sword Qi River, shock flashed across his eyes. Following which, he used a single step to step out of Sword Qi River and he appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

"It's you?" This skeletal man clearly recognised Mo Wuji and he cried out in pleasant surprise.

Mo Wuji laughed, "It's me."

Chapter 1181: Ninth Dao Law Of The Universe

The reason why he previously allowed Mo Wuji to do as he wished in Sword Prison was because he was sure that Mo Wuji couldn't escape. Who knew that with that careless thought, he actually allowed an ant-like Mo Wuji to escape? And if one ant escaping wasn't enough, Mo Wuji escaped with the rest of the ants in Sword Prison.

Mo Wuji continued, "You were the one in the Sword Qi Whirlpool, right? And you were also the one that tried to kill me in Sword Qi River, right?"

Back then, this fella was an insurmountable mountain. But now, in Mo Wuji's eyes, this fella was no different from an ant. Even though this fella was in this intermediate Unity God Stage, his aura was fluctuating erratically, so his combat ability would definitely be affected.

Noticing Mo Wuji's calm and fearless appearance, this thin, emaciated man frowned and took a step back. He was not able to sense Mo Wuji's cultivation. How was this possible? Even if Mo Wuji concealed his cultivation, he should still be able to see through it with a single glance.

Mo Wuji did not seem to mind that this skeleton-like man stepped back. He only asked quizzically, "Back then, that heart in the Vine Mountain of Safety shouldn't be yours, right? The sword in the riverbed of Sword Qi River also shouldn't be yours, am I right? What I'm curious is, why have you been staying here? Do you think that staying here would help you to recover your abilities?"

After saying these words, Mo Wuji did not wait for this emaciated man to answer. He seemed to come to his own realisation, "I understand why you can't leave."

He had truly come to a realisation. This fella had already recovered his abilities to the Unity God Stage, so this fella wouldn't even dare to leave. The moment he left Sword Prison, he would be crushed into pieces by the Laws of the Immortal World. Unless he was able to suppress his cultivation to approximately the Heavenly God Stage, he would only face death by leaving.

Not everyone could be like him and disregard the pressure of the Laws of the Immortal World.

Since he came, Mo Wuji believed that this emaciated man was an expert that had suffered during the Cataclysm and was currently recovering his powers here. After all, he had encountered many of such people.

"Your physique tempering method is not bad." As this thin man was speaking, he released his domain. With his current abilities, it didn't matter how strong Mo Wuji was. Mo Wuji shouldn't be able to break free from his domain, right?

"Crack, crack!" This thin man's domain didn't even manage to get close to Mo Wuji's domain before it started shattering.

This man's heart was reeling in shock. How was this possible? It's said that this was the Immortal World. According to what he knew, how could the Immortal World have a person that could break his domain?

Before this man could even react, Mo Wuji's elemental hand had already grabbed his neck.

"Your little bit of power is far from enough. Tell me then, with your abilities, how did you arrive in a secret domain in the Immortal World?" Mo Wuji asked indifferently as he lifted this emaciated man up in the air.

"How is this possible..." This thin man muttered to himself, completely oblivious to his bad situation.

According to his memory and understanding, Sword Prison was

in the Immortal World. The Laws of the Immortal World definitely wouldn't allow a cultivator of a higher level to be born. As long as one reaches a certain level, he would have to leave the Immortal World. Otherwise, the Laws of the Heaven and Earth of the Immortal World would crush him into pieces. If he could enter the Immortal World, he would have left this place a long time ago. Why did he have to wait till he extracted the sword?

Mo Wuji's elemental hand tightened and this thin man immediately felt the impending pressure of death. Following which, he heard Mo Wuji's words, "I am the one asking questions, not you."

"Yes, yes..." This thin man finally realised his situation. He hurriedly said, "Those years ago, Jianqi Tian..." [1]

"Wait, wait..." Mo Wuji stopped this man's words, "Who is Jianqi Tian?"

This thin man hurriedly replied, "Jianqi Tian is the sword spirit of the Sword of Fortune. The owner of the Sword of Fortune sensed that his Dao could no longer take a step further. Thus, he used dissolved his body into Dao Laws, allowing him to become the owner of the sword..."

"What gibberish are you muttering? I don't understand a single sentence of it. First, tell me, who are you?" Mo Wuji harrumphed and his tone became unkind.

This thin man became increasingly fearful, "Senior, this junior learnt of the Dao from a trace of sword qi from the Sword of Fortune. Within that sword qi, I obtained bits of the sword spirit's memories..."

Mo Wuji could finally understand something. So this fella wasn't some fallen expert from the Cataclysm. He nodded and said, "When you speak, you need to be clear. I don't have a high level of patience."

"Yes, yes." After this man hastily responded, he continued, "Senior's cultivation is as high as the sky. You should know that I'm currently in the Unity God Stage, right?"

"That's right." Mo Wuji answered.

Hearing that Mo Wuji knew about the Unity God Stage, this man felt assured. He was afraid that Mo Wuji wouldn't understand his following words.

"After the Unity God Stage comes the three stages of Sages. The first stage is the Quasi-Sage Stage. The second stage is the Sage Stage. And finally, the third stage is the Sage of Fortune Stage." The man said carefully.

Mo Wuji came to a new understanding. So Sages still weren't the highest existences. There was still a Sage of Fortune. Those 8 Sages believed that there were the most powerful experts. From the looks of it, they were also frogs in a well.

"Since there's still the Sage of Fortune Stage after the Sage Stage, then logically, there shouldn't be a limit in the number of Sages. But why did I hear that there are only 8 Sages in the universe." Mo Wuji said solemnly.

When he heard these words, this man knew that Mo Wuji definitely wasn't a person of the Immortal World. He answered with greater carefulness, "When the primordial chaos first split apart, the universe was filled with limitless resources and the Laws of the Heaven and Earth were profoundly clear. During that time, countless experts were born. However, the universe lacked a sort of order. Without this universal order, cultivation wasn't able to break through its shackles. Thus, the experts in that stage were called Quasi-Sages.

At this time, supreme treasures of fortune appeared, one of which was the Sword of Fortune. The sword gathered the universe's spirituality and witnessed the universe's evolution, finally forming its own unique sword spirit. At the same time,

there was a peerless expert called Luo. He also witnessed the universe's formation but his Dao lacked a sort of sharpness. This was when he encountered the Sword of Fortune. It was just that the Sword of Fortune wasn't willing to be refined by him. Thus, he dissolved his own body into Dao Laws, fusing them with the sword spirit of the Sword of Fortune, allowing him to control this sword."

As Mo Wuji heard this, he was slightly dumbfounded. He had heard of fusing with the Dao, but this was his first time he heard of fusing with a sword spirit. Didn't this mean that this Luo fella became the new sword spirit? What's the point of doing that?

"After Luo fused with the Sword of Fortune's spirit, he discovered that he had many limitations. Following which, he opened the Universe Nest and obtained nine Dao Laws of the Universe. He wanted to use these nine Dao Laws of the Universe to create eight experts. After which, he would borrow the help of these eight experts to help him establish the order in the universe. Luo decided that these eight experts would be above Quasi-Sages. They would be Pseudo-Sages..."

When he heard this, Mo Wuji's heart started to pound. Could this be the origin of the eight Sages?

The thin man continued, "This matter was soon spread to all the experts in the universe. Everyone wanted to be chosen by Luo to become Pseudo-Sages. However, before Luo could make his choice, eight experts secretly acted against Luo and stole the Dao Laws of the Universe..."

Mo Wuji started to get confused. He asked, "Could it be that Sword Prison wasn't a place that fell during the previous Cataclysm?"

The thin man shook his head and said, "The Cataclysm was controlled by the Ninth Dao Law of the Universe, which is controlled by Luo. Even after Luo was plotted against, that Ninth Dao Law of the Universe still continues to control the Cataclysm."

Mo Wuji didn't think that a small Sword Prison in the Immortal World could actually hide such an ancient and terrifying existence. According to what this thin man was saying, if he controlled the Ninth Dao Law of the Universe, then couldn't he stop the Cataclysm from happening?

"I understand. So the current eight Sages each controls one of the eight Dao Laws of the Universe, that's why they are Sages? And Luo controls the Ninth Dao Law of the Universe, which is why he is the only Sage of Fortune in the universe?" Mo Wuji asked.

The thin man shook his head and said, "I do not know about that. But I do know that Luo is the existence that controls the Ninth Dao Law of the Universe. Although Luo was plotted against, that Ninth Dao Law still controls the Cataclysm. The Vine Mountain of Safety that previously existed in Sword Prison was a heart fragment of Luo's."

"Then that sword in Sword Qi River is the Sword of Fortune?" Mo Wuji asked. In his heart, he had already made a decision. When he returned to God World, he definitely needed to ask Huan Ti and Tong Ming whether every Sage needed to obtain a Dao Law of the Universe in order to become a Sage.

"Yes..."

Just as the thin man said this single word, Mo Wuji felt boundless sword qi stirring up around him. Intense killing intent instantly started to rise.

A deep sense of death washed over him. Mo Wuji did not think twice as he whipped out his Book of Luo to protect him.

"Ka!" A beam of sword qi slashed across his waist. Even though Mo Wuji whipped out his Book of Luo in time, he still felt a deep sense of death.

Following which, he saw a tear appear on his Book of Luo. Mo Wuji was flabbergasted. How could he still dare to hesitate? He

hurriedly brought out more pages of the Book of Luo to revolve around him.

This was the first time that his Book of Luo was damaged by sword qi.

[1] Jianqi is sword qi.

Chapter 1182: Foreign City

"Boom!" The sword qi in Sword Qi River suddenly rose up. That sword embedded into Sword Qi River's riverbed shot into the sky, and in the blink of an eye, it disappeared.

"Luo is gone. He wants to return to the Ninth Dao Law..." The thin man stared blankly at the Sword Qi River and mumbled to himself in a daze.

All this while, he thought that Luo was unable to leave this place. As long as he could refine the Sword of Fortune, he would be able to catapult himself to the Sage Stage at the very least. Now, he finally knew how stupid he had been.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The sound of collapse reverberated throughout Sword Prison.

"Kacha!" Immortal World's Laws of Heaven and Earth came pressing down. Under this immense pressure of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, the thin man was crushed into nothingness.

Mo Wuji had an intermediate-stage Sage Physique and he was protected by the Book of the Luo. Even so, by the time he charged out of Sword Prison and back into the Great Sword Path, there were still ten scars on his body formed from sword qi.

That pillar of sword qi above Great Sword Path had vanished without a trace. The pressure over Immortal World had also disappeared.

Mo Wuji knew that ascension should now be possible for the Immortal World. Previously, it should have been Luo which had been suppressing it.

However, he was not happy at all. He was in Quasi-Sage Level 4. In his mind, he should definitely be able to protect himself in this universe. However, Luo, who hadn't even recovered 1 out of 10,000 of his power, was already so terrifying. If Luo reunites with the

Ninth Dao Law and fully recovers, wouldn't he be able to control the entire universe?

The reason why he worked so hard to cultivate was because he wanted freedom. He did not wish to be under anyone's control. If Luo would still be able to control him, then why did he cultivate?

Some time ago, he no longer placed Sages in his heart. But now, there was Luo.

Moreover, he still didn't know whether the remaining eight Dao Laws of the Universe were in the hands of the eight Sages. If the eight Sage Thrones were merely a method of Luo's, and the eight Dao Laws of the Universe were under Luo's control, then how would he, Mo Wuji, be able to contend against Luo? With his Immortal Mortal Technique?

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. No matter what, the words of that thin man influenced by a trace of the Sword of Fortune's sword qi might not be completely true.

What needs to be done should still be done. Mo Wuji cast these random thoughts aside. His figure flashed as he charged towards the Broken World.

...

Mo Wuji had come to the Broken World before. Previously, he went to the Broken World's third level.

Little more than 10,000 years passed. Now, the fourth and fifth level of the Broken World were already open.

Mo Wuji was not in the mood to take a look at the first few levels; he went straight to Broken World's fifth level. With his current cultivation stage, he didn't need to use any transfer array to get to the Broken World's fifth level.

The Broken World's fifth level was clearly open for some time. Still, there were some cultivators searching for immortal herbs and treasures.

Following Lou Yueshuang's jade letter, Mo Wuji easily found that hall within Broken World's fifth level.

The surroundings of this hall had been surrounded using defensive arrays. Moreover, there was a sign put up. No one was allowed to attack the hall, nor think of any method to enter the hall.

From the looks of it, the people that disappeared in this hall weren't the Pan siblings alone.

Mo Wuji's cultivation was in Quasi-Sage Level 4 and he was only one step away from Quasi-Sage Level 5. If he needed to be afraid of a hall within the Immortal World, then he would be a joke.

Not only was there a defensive array around the hall, the insides were also sealed. If Lou Yueshuang were to return to this place, she wouldn't be able to enter this hall.

Mo Wuji directly tore the seal apart and stepped into the hall.

At almost the same instant that Mo Wuji stepped into the hall, mist started to form around him.

The mist contained powerful corrosive properties. However, to Mo Wuji, such mist was no different from ordinary water; it was unable to do anything to Mo Wuji.

What shocked Mo Wuji was that he actually saw a house within this hall. More accurately, he saw a golden house.

Back when he was in Broken World's third level, he also saw this golden house. The items within the golden house were all peak-grade treasures. This included peak-grade immortal pills and the Tier 12 Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

Eventually, the Red Karmic Fire Lotus ended up in the hands of Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er. Su Rou'Er volunteered to give up her stake on the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Now, the Lotus should be with Dou Hualong. When he returned to Ping Fan, he did not see Dou Hualong. From the looks of it, Dou Hualong should have benefited

from the Red Karmic Fire Lotus and ascended.

Back then, Mo Wuji did not dare to get close to this golden house. This was because all the cultivators that entered the golden house died. But now, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to step into the golden house.

Besides golden light which shone throughout the entire golden house, there wasn't a single treasure within the golden house.

However, in the center of the golden house, there was a transfer array. Mo Wuji was currently a Grade 9 God Array Emperor. With a single glance at this transfer array, he knew that it was a god array.

After scanning the entire hall with his spiritual will and verifying that there weren't any peculiarities, Mo Wuji lifted his hand and installed a defensive array around the golden house. Thereafter, he stepped into the transfer array.

The defensive array that he installed was a Grade 9 god array. There was no need to talk about the Immortal World. Even if experts from God World came, few would be able to break past his defensive array.

The moment Mo Wuji stepped into the transfer array, the array started to sweep up traces of golden light, sending Mo Wuji away.

With Mo Wuji's current abilities, his spiritual will could see through the entire spatial transfer. To his astonishment, this transfer array seemed to pass through an entire plane.

When Mo Wuji finally arrived on hard ground, he discovered that he wasn't on a transfer array stage but a city.

Mo Wuji was sure that he did not see wrongly. He was really in a city. Moreover, this city was quite lively, with messy streets full of people. There was no spiritual energy here and the Laws of Heaven and Earth seemed to be different.

Soon, Mo Wuji found out that his sea of consciousness's spiritual

will was unable to be used. He also couldn't activate his elemental energy. However, his spirit storage channel and elemental storage channel remained unaffected.

In reality, ever since he entered the Quasi-Sage Stage, Mo Wuji didn't need to worry about protecting himself, even if he didn't have his spirit storage channel and elemental storage channel.

After all, he was the progenitor of the Mortal Dao and he possessed the Mortal World. As long as his Mortal World was present, he would have his own Laws. It didn't matter if the Laws of this external world suppressed him. As long as these Laws weren't superior to the Laws of his Mortal World, he would still be able to use his Laws of Heaven and Earth and exhibit his sacred arts.

Mo Wuji cultivated the Mortal Dao. Thus, no matter where he went, he wouldn't be eye-catching. As he stood in this busy street, he released his spirit storage channel's spiritual will. No one seemed to notice this.

Before Mo Wuji's spiritual will could scan this entire street, roars and cries came from behind him.

Mo Wuji turned his head and his spiritual will saw that boundless amounts of huge demonic beasts were charging towards this location.

The people on the street seemed to be used to this. Rows of valiant soldiers charged to the top of the city walls. With their bows, they suppressed the demonic beasts charging towards the city.

The war soon escalated. At this moment, whether it was the city wall or the ground beneath his feet, it was shaking violently.

Mo Wuji thought without spiritual energy and with the Laws of Heaven and Earth being in shambles, the demonic beasts here wouldn't be very strong. But when his spiritual will scanned those

beasts, he knew that he had underestimated the beasts here. Not only did he underestimate the beasts, he also underestimated the soldiers.

The full power of an Immortal Emperor might not even compare to the power of one of the demonic beast. Moreover, this was a low-levelled beast. The high-levelled ones were even more powerful.

Mo Wuji wasn't even able to see through the material of the city walls. Even though the demonic beasts were striking the walls with such force, there were only slight tremors and the city walls remained firm. The soldiers on top of the city walls still continued to attack the beasts. One soldier even used his saber to slash a beast's brain.

Mo Wuji was reminded of Yuan Zhenyi and the Martial Dao. He suspected that this place cultivated the Martial Dao and it was similar to the Great Bear Continent that Yuan Zhenyi went to.

Blood mist pervaded through the air. Soldiers were continuously killed by the demonic beasts. But at the same time, demonic beasts were also continuously killed by the soldiers.

This sort of beast stampede did not last for long. After approximately an incense's time, all the beasts started to retreat. What was left behind was a ground full of beast corpses.

The city doors opened and the soldiers surged out. They excitedly brought the beast corpses back into the city.

Exactly what kind of place is this? Mo Wuji's brows furrowed slightly. He was truly worried for the Pan siblings. Although the Pan siblings cultivated a powerful physique tempering technique, their spiritual will and elemental energy were suppressed. That definitely wasn't something good.

Mo Wuji released his spiritual will with greater fervour. Instantly, he noticed a familiar aura. Mo Wuji did not think twice

as he charged towards it.

He truly didn't expect that he would find Han Qingru here.

Chapter 1183: Please Oblige Me

Han Qingru, who previously treasured her looks even in the face of death, was currently curled up in a dim basement. Her face no longer had a clear patch of skin. Half of it was red while the other half was black. A good half of her eat was also missing.

Her two smooth hands which could be sullied by the gentlest breeze were currently black and coarse.

In front of her was a simple-looking fabric weaving machine. Beside her was a tall pile of black fur.

That black fur was exactly the same as the fur on those huge demonic beasts that were crashing against the city walls.

Han Qingru seemed like a puppet as she moved the levers on the machine and weaved the fur

The moment Mo Wuji landed in the basement, he smelt the intense odour. Clearly, this odour was from the fur.

"Senior Sister Qingru..." Mo Wuji charged forward with a single step and pulled Han Qingru up.

If he wasn't extremely familiar with Han Qingru, he wouldn't even be able to recognise her.

Han Qingru jolted and she raised her head blankly. Immediately, she saw Mo Wuji standing in front of her. The blankness in her eyes gradually split apart and two rows of tears started to flow out the corner of her eyes. After some time, she finally said, "Wuji, how did you also end up here?"

In the decades that Han Qingru spent here, she was extremely clear that ending up here was no different from death for a cultivator.

Here, cultivators weren't able to circulate their immortal elemental energy, nor use their spiritual will. Even Immortal

Emperors weren't excluded.

There was no need to talk about circulating elemental energy. Even if a healthy Immortal Emperor came here, he would still be an inferior existence. Any soldier here was stronger than an average Immortal Emperor.

The reason why she could last for so long was because she had intentionally disfigured herself and because she had trained her physique before. Back in Sword Prison, Mo Wuji had taught her about physique tempering. That was the asset that she used to survive here. Even so, she could only hide in this dim basement and spend her days weaving fur.

"Why do you have to weave this fur?" Mo Wuji grabbed Han Qingru's coarse hands. He felt very guilty. When he left Immortal World, he actually didn't ask about Han Qingru's whereabouts.

Han Qingru wanted to reach out for Mo Wuji's face and stroke it. However, when her hand was halfway there, she suddenly remembered her current appearance and she hurriedly lowered her hand and head guiltily.

"I came here willingly. I can only survive here by weaving this fur. If I didn't do this, I would have already been violated and live a life worse than death." Han Qingru's voice was shaking slightly. She did not have many fond memories.

Ever since she started cultivating, she had always been struggling. If there must be a person that left her with fond memories, it would be Mo Wuji.

Since the Corner of Yong Ting, Mo Wuji had left behind an indelible mark in her heart. Mo Wuji was the one who saved her. Mo Wuji was the one who brought her to the Immortal World. Mo Wuji was the one who entered Sword Prison and carried her out. Mo Wuji was also the one who brought her to Ping Fan...

If not because Mo Wuji didn't like her, she definitely wouldn't

have left Mo Wuji.

However, she soon realised something. Since Mo Wuji was also here, it meant that he was the same as her; he would not be able to leave.

She suddenly thought of something and a trace of fear flashed across her eyes. However, this fear quickly disappeared. When she raised her head again, her eyes had become incomparably clear.

Just as Mo Wuji wanted to bring out a pill for Han Qingru, he heard her soft voice, "There's no need to say anything. Follow me in."

Mo Wuji didn't know what Han Qingru wanted to do. But since he had found Han Qingru, then he definitely wouldn't allow her to continue staying here.

Han Qingru pulled Mo Wuji's hand. With a few steps, they reached the wall. After which, she spat out a drop of vital blood. A hole suddenly appeared in the wall.

Mo Wuji felt slightly guilty. He had been thinking so much about Han Qingru that he actually didn't notice this hidden array. He only saw it when Han Qingru pulled him over.

Han Qingru did not wait for Mo Wuji to speak as she extended her hand and pulled him in. Then, with a slap of her hand, that hole on the wall disappeared.

At this moment, Mo Wuji wasn't thinking about the hidden hole. Instead, he was wondering how Han Qingru was able to install an array here. He was sure that Han Qingru was the one who installed this array.

However, Han Qingru didn't have a spirit storage channel and an elemental storage channel like him. So how was she able to install an array here?

As Mo Wuji was thinking about this, Han Qingru had already dragged him inside a house which was roughly ten square meters

in area.

The interior of the house was actually rather soft and fragrant. It completely didn't have the same odour as outside. Moreover, there was a sizeable bed in the center of the house. There were two books at the top of the bed.

"Qingru, this place suppressed elemental energy and spiritual will. How did you manage to build this place?" Mo Wuji already had this question in his heart. He only voiced it out now.

"Wait." Han Qingru suddenly grabbed a jade bottle from under the pillow. She poured out a pill from the jade vase and swallowed it.

In just ten breaths time, the scars on Han Qingru's body disappeared. Her murky black skin also fell off, revealing skin which was as white as snow. The half of her ear also recovered in those breaths of time.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. From the looks of it, Han Qingru wasn't completely helpless.

What left Mo Wuji shocked was that after Han Qingru did that, she actually turned to face the other direction and took off her clothes. Han Qingru trained her physique, so when her clothes went off, it revealed a perfect, beautiful body.

Mo Wuji hurriedly turned his head, not daring to look at Han Qingru.

Since Sword Prison, he knew that Han Qingru treated him differently. However, he already had Shuyin in his heart and he was unable to give Han Qingru any sort of answer.

The sound of water spraying could be heard and Mo Wuji instantly smelt a faint fragrance.

Half an incense's time passed and Mo Wuji still didn't dare to turn his head. However, he felt a soft sensation on his back.

"Don't move and don't turn your head." Just as Mo Wuji was wondering what he should do, Han Qingru's sultry voice came, "Wuji, I will tell you how I managed to build this house later. Many of the cultivators that came here from the fifth level of the Broken World had either been killed or died. When I first came, I was filled with fear. No matter what, the two of us aren't able to leave this place. Our time here wouldn't be long. Although I know that I shouldn't be your dao companion, but..."

"Qingru, actually we..."

Han Qingru interrupted Mo Wuji's words, "Today, can you please oblige me? Back then, I left you after we escaped from Sword Prison. Since then, I have always set the Dao as my target, until I landed in this place. After being trapped here for decades, I started to have regrets. I didn't regret coming here. Instead, I regretted my timidity.

You know, I don't like to fight over things and I prefer a quiet life. However, when I was unable to cultivate, I could only think of one person. During such times, it really felt like torture."

Han Qingru paused and she slowly moved to the front of Mo Wuji. With a pair of clean and clear eyes, she stared into Mo Wuji's, "Wuji, I made an oath to myself. If I ever saw you again, I would not behave as I had done back in Sword Prison. Today, let me marry you. Even if we get captured by them tomorrow, I would still be contented."

With that, Han Qingru closed her eyes and placed her lips against Mo Wuji's.

Mo Wuji felt as though his mind was buzzing. It felt as though billions of electric currents were surging through his mind.

Although he knew that Shuyin would be his only dao companion, he didn't have much intimacy with her. He even had a physical relationship with Wen Xiaoqi. However, that was something that happened in his previous life and it happened when he was totally

unaware.

Now, Han Qingru's soft body was in his embrace. His lips could even feel the trembling of Han Qingru's teeth. It wasn't the kind of trembling that came due to the cold. Instead, it was the kind that came due to fear.

Mo Wuji wanted to forcefully calm himself down, and in fact, he could forcefully calm himself down. However, he soon knew that he shouldn't do that.

If he rejected Han Qingru under such a situation and told her that he could bring her out of this place, there would only be one outcome with Han Qingru's personality: she definitely wouldn't leave with him. Even if she did, she would end up depressed and lonely.

Only he knew the pride deep in Han Qingru's heart.

The temperature in this little house started to rise. Mo Wuji no longer rejected Han Qingru's kiss. He extended his arms and hugged Han Qingru tightly. Her soft body seemed as though it was about to melt into his embrace. It was as though a clear spring had flowed into the fields of his heart.

When she was hugged by Mo Wuji, Han Qingru's originally fearful lips became increasingly hot.

Sometimes, the calm and quiet ladies were the wildest. This sentence wasn't completely wrong. At this moment, Han Qingru, who was usually calm and quiet, was filled with wild and hot emotions.

Chapter 1184: Quasi-Sage Level 5, Re-perfected

An entirely new Law fused with his Mortal World. At this moment, the space in Mo Wuji's Mortal World was vibrating violently.

The Law became increasingly clear. The instant Mo Wuji caught that Law, the shackles on his cultivation shattered and he naturally stepped into Quasi-Sage Level 5.

With just a single thought, Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness's spiritual will could be released. This was even without him using his own Dao Laws to control the space around him.

Mo Wuji sat up. His heart was trembling in delight.

To cultivate the Mortal Dao was to be mortal, and a mortal would have feelings and desires. He cultivated the Mortal Dao, but he used the methods of cultivators to suppress some of his desires. This was going against his Dao. Thus, it was at this moment that he truly gained a more profound understanding towards the Dao Laws of the Mortal Dao.

"Wuji..." Han Qingru sat up, her face blushed and her forehead dashed with a few drops of sweat. The blanket slipped off, revealing her smooth and milky skin.

She suspected that wild girl from just now wasn't her. However, she also felt a deep sense of contentment. It felt as though a long overdue expectation had finally gotten a response and a deep loneliness in her heart had been chased away.

It was as she said. When she brought Mo Wuji in, she knew that the two of them would not be able to survive here.

"Get up. Let's leave." Mo Wuji stroked Han Qingru's hair and said gently.

Han Qingru shook her head, "It's too late. The two of us have been here for so long. News of my escape should already be out. Soon, someone would come over."

According to her usual schedule, that fat black woman should have already come to find her. When that fat black woman notices that she wasn't in her room, how could that fat black woman not report it to the authorities?

Mo Wuji laughed gently, "I can truly bring you out. How did you think I could come here?"

He did not explain that no one even came to Han Qingru's room. That was completely unimportant. Whether a person came to Han Qingru's weaving room was of no influence to him.

Han Qingru went blank. She suddenly thought of something. How did Mo Wuji find her? And how did he come to this secretive place?

Her heart had always been thinking about Mo Wuji. She was thinking whether she could see Mo Wuji before she died. She even planned that if Mo Wuji were to come, she would bring Mo Wuji to the house that she took decades to build and marry him...

It was exactly because her mind was occupied with Mo Wuji, she didn't think about how Mo Wuji even got here.

Now that Mo Wuji mentioned it, she immediately woke up. She looked at Mo Wuji in shock, "Wuji, how did you come here?"

"I can use my spiritual will and elemental energy. That was how I was able to find you. And this is also how I will be able to bring you out," Mo Wuji said as he tightly held Han Qingru's hand.

"Ah..." When Han Qingru heard Mo Wuji's words, her first reaction wasn't delight or excitement. Instead, she felt as though she had done something bad. She was filled with fear and fluster.

MO Wuji patted Han Qingru's smooth back, "Qingru, there's no need to be worried. I will bring you to Shuyin. Things have already

happened, so there's no need to hide them."

He had been controlling himself to not develop any feelings for Han Qingru. However, Han Qingru was nailed outside Da Yi Immortal City and thrown into Sword Prison because she helped him to escape. All these had been engraved deep in his heart, causing him to be unable to treat Han Qingru as an ordinary friend.

"En." Han Qingru worked hard to cast these random thoughts aside.

Mo Wuji tried to change the topic, "How did you manage to dig out a house like this? Aren't spiritual will and elemental energy suppressed here?"

Han Qingru was successful in casting her previous thoughts away. She explained, "I obtained a secret art within the Broken World. Even if Laws of Heaven and Earth suppress my spiritual will and elemental energy, this secret art gives me an extremely short time to take out some items from my storage ring. Also, there's the physique tempering method that you taught me which gave me some physical strength. Slowly, I was able to dig out this little house.

Actually, I wasn't the one that found this place. It was a girl called Huan Lu'Er that brought me here..."

"Boom!" A violent tremor caused the soil of Han Qingru's little house to fall.

Han Qingru hurriedly stopped speaking and stood up. Before she could say anything, Mo Wuji retrieved a set of clothes from her storage ring which she had placed by the side.

"Ah, your spiritual will can actually..." Han Qingru stopped speaking again. Mo Wuji didn't merely use spiritual will; he had actually taken clothes out from her storage ring. What sort of method was that?

"Wear your clothes. We will speak after we leave," Mo Wuji said.

Han Qingru hurriedly nodded her head. She pointed at the things inside the house, "Wuji, bring these things with you. I am unable to use my spiritual will now."

"Alright." Mo Wuji waved his hand, sending all the items in the house into his Mortal World.

After Han Qingru wore her clothes, Mo Wuji retrieved a pill and popped it into her mouth. At the same time, he placed his hand on Han Qingru's forehead.

A warm energy went from Mo Wuji's hand into Han Qingru's forehead, then from her forehead into her sea of consciousness, spirit channels, blood vessels...

In that short time, Han Qingru felt that her spirit channels had become significantly cleaner. She even felt that if this continued, there would be one day when she could also use her spiritual will. If she left this place, she would be able to advance very rapidly.

What was this? Han Qingru was so stunned that she even forgot to ask Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was currently in Quasi-Sage Level 5. Moreover, he gained insights on the balance of Yin and Yang from that new Law, perfecting the Laws of his World. At the same time, he was the progenitor of the meridian cultivation method and his understanding towards the Laws of the Universe was definitely above many. Thus, he didn't have much difficulty in cleansing Han Qingru's spirit channels and raising their quality.

...

Just as Mo Wuji brought Han Qingru out of the hidden house, the steel doors of the basement opened with a 'Bang!'.

A fat and dirty black middle-aged woman charged in. She threw a huge sack of fur on the ground and shouted, "Qingru, this is the new batch of fur. I waited half a day for it. You better increase your

pace, otherwise..."

"...Eh, how did you..." The middle-aged woman finally recognised the transformed Han Qingru.

Han Qingru had always been a gorgeous beauty. Moreover, Mo Wuji had specially treated her of her pill poison when he healed her. Additionally, she had just had sex with Mo Wuji. The current Han Qingru was a hundred times prettier than the prettiest woman in Heavenly Witch City. This was the only thought that went through this middle-aged woman's mind.

With Han Qingru looking so beautiful, this middle-aged woman completely didn't notice Mo Wuji standing beside her.

Mo Wuji's expression darkened. Han Qingru was working in such disgusting conditions and she still had several bags of fur left unwoven. Now, this old woman brought in another huge bag of fur. This was simply ill-treating Han Qingru.

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, this old woman noticed Mo Wuji and shouted harshly, "Who are you? You actually dare to trespass on my property?"

"Wuji, let's go." Han Qingru pulled Mo Wuji's hand.

As this fat lady looked at Han Qingru, her eyes lit up. When Han Qingru was very ugly, she could only help her weave fur. Now that Han Qingru was so pretty, she could definitely gift Han Qingru to the Witch King. From that moment, she would live the life of a noble and receive the admiration and respect of the masses...

Seeing that Mo Wuji was going to leave with Han Qingru, this fat lady hurriedly lunged towards them.

Mo Wuji did not wait for this woman's hand to reach Han Qingru as he directly sent an elemental hand slapping. This woman was directly sent flying. She crashed into the soil wall of the basement, causing a pile of dirt to fall.

With a flash, Mo Wuji brought Han Qingru out to the main

street.

"Qingru, we will first find a place to stay before we speak." As Mo Wuji held Han Qingru's hand, he was still slowly widening Han Qingru's spirit channels.

Before Han Qingru came to this city, her cultivation should be in the early Immortal King Stage. This speed couldn't be considered slow, but when compared to the majority of the people in Ping Fan, it definitely couldn't be considered fast.

Mo Wuji hoped that widening Han Qingru's spirit channels would allow Han Qingru's future cultivation to become faster.

"Wuji, can we really leave?" Han Qingru stopped, raised her head and looked at Mo Wuji. Her voice was very tender.

"Yes." Mo Wuji nodded. He knew that Han Qingru didn't want to spend a moment here, so he had to explain, "Two of my disciples might also have ended up here. I need to find them before we leave."

When Han Qingru heard that Mo Wuji wanted to find his disciples, she didn't continue talking about leaving although she disliked this place.

Chapter 1185: Heavenly Witch Witch Lord

"I want a high-grade room!" The attendant behind the counter only woke up after Mo Wuji shattered the counter with a smack.

The attendant hurriedly shifted his gaze away from Han Qingru and said repeatedly, "Yes, yes..."

He anxiously helped register Mo Wuji as his heart was still shocked at Han Qingru's beauty.

Because of the Laws of Heaven and Earth over Heavenly Witch City, beauties like Han Qingru were rare. Even if one appeared, she wouldn't be walking around on the streets.

In Heavenly Witch City, crude and large women were more common. Here, the Barbarian and Martial Dao were practised. Thus, the physically strong and powerful were the ones in power.

By the time Mo Wuji brought Han Qingru into the inn, Han Qingru's portrait and beauty had already spread to Heavenly Witch City's palace.

In Heavenly Witch City, the most powerful person was Witch Lord Zhou Shang. He was also the castellan for Heavenly Witch City.

As the Witch Lord of Heavenly Witch City, not only did Zhou Shang control the Witch Army of approximately 200,000 soldiers, he also had a cultivation which was at the peak of the Witch King Stage.

At this moment, he was excitedly grabbing the portrait in his hand, his eyes were glued to the woman in the portrait. This woman was truly too beautiful. Even his Heavenly Witch City's Holy Maiden wasn't as beautiful as the woman in the portrait. With his discipline, he held himself back from swallowing this portrait down.

"Men, bring this woman here..." Just as Zhou Shang said half a

sentence, a Witch Soldier in red clothes anxiously rushed in.

"What's the matter?" Zhou Shang's face sunk. The entrance of this Witch Soldier caused his excitement towards the most beautiful woman he had seen to fall slightly.

"Answering the Witch Lord, the beasts of Bronze Ash Mountain Range seem to have gone crazy. Tens of thousands of beasts are currently charging towards Heavenly Witch City..." The red-robed Witch Soldier did not dare to delay as he hurriedly made his report.

At almost the same time this Witch Soldier made his report, the tens of thousands of beasts could already be heard outside the city walls.

The moment the beasts slammed against the city walls, a loud and terrifying tremor could be heard throughout the entire city. Zhou Shang's face sank. He lifted the huge wolf-teeth club beside him and shouted, "That foolish beast thinks that my Heavenly Witch City is afraid of him. Order all Witch Soldiers to defend the city. Prepare to charge out and fight at any moment."

This voice sounded through the entire palace. Soon, layers and rows of tall, sturdy Witch Soldiers rushed to the top of the city walls.

An intense battle had begun.

...

Back in the inn, Mo Wuji released an utter of surprise. Beside him, Han Qingru asked, "Wuji, are those beasts attacking the city again? Actually, this is quite common. They would attack the city once every few days. However, these attacks don't last for a long time. I have already grown used to it."

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I feel that this one is different. Tens of thousands of beasts are charging towards the city relentlessly. And the castellan of Heavenly Witch City is actually going into battle

personally. How interesting."

The reason why Mo Wuji said that this was interesting was because he felt that this Heavenly Witch City Castellan could actually tangle with Unity God cultivators. The only difference was that this fella probably didn't have spiritual will and a primordial spirit.

Hearing Mo Wuji mention the Heavenly Witch City Castellan, Han Qingru subconsciously shuddered.

Mo Wuji held Han Qingru's hand and asked, "Qingru, what's wrong?"

Feeling the warmth of Mo Wuji's hand, Han Qingru calmed down. Slowing her breath, she said, "The castellan is called Zhou Shang. He is also the Witch Lord of Heavenly Witch City. He is a pure demon. When I first came here, it was Huan Lu'Er that secretly hid me in that basement..."

"Right, what happened to that Huan Lu'Er?" Mo Wuji remembered that Han Qingru had previously mentioned Huan Lu'Er. It was just that something had happened and they didn't continue talking about it.

Han Qingru's eyes went red, "I have harmed her. Back then, I could utilise the secret art to open my storage ring. I took out some pills to allow her looks and skin to improve..."

When he heard this, Mo Wuji already had a bad feeling.

Indeed, Han Qingru continued, "However, after Huan Lu'Er's skin and looks changed, she was seen and captured to the Witch Lord Estate and she was handed over to that Zhou Shang. I heard that Zhou Shang tortured her through day and night, humiliated her, and finally caused her death. And that still wasn't enough. That Zhou Shang believed that Huan Lu'Er was too weak and she didn't manage to satisfy him. He actually nailed Huan Lu'Er's body outside the palace walls..."

"Pa!" Mo Wuji slapped the table in front of him, smashing a tea set into dust. After which, he stood up and said, "Qingru, rest assured. I will definitely take revenge for Huan Lu'Er. I will nail that Zhou Shang outside of Heavenly Witch City, and as for that Witch Lord Palace, it will be Huan Lu'Er's grave."

Han Qingru rubbed her eyes and said, "After I received that news, I was shocked and angered. I could only use the weaving machine to destroy my looks. I didn't think that I only managed to hide for two years before that fat woman discovered me in the basement..."

Han Qingru didn't need to explain what happened next for Mo Wuji to understand. After that fat woman discovered Han Qingru in the basement, she had Han Qingru work like a slave, all till he, Mo Wuji, arrived.

"Eh!" Mo Wuji suddenly frowned and uttered a sound of shock. Following which, he pulled Han Qingru and said, "Qingru, let's go to the city walls."

Mo Wuji's current expression was ugly. That Witch Lord had brought a wolf-teeth club out of the palace and towards the city walls.

However, what caused his expression to turn ugly was that he had actually seen Pan Jie. Pan Jie was dressed in a stoic-looking armour. He held a huge sword as he stood by that Witch Lord's side. Clearly, Pan Jie was close to that Witch Lord.

Pan Jie could be considered his named disciple. Today, he was actually standing beside such a cruel Witch Lord. It would be strange if Mo Wuji felt comfortable.

By the time Mo Wuji brought Han Qingru out, the battle above the city walls had already gotten incredibly intense. Huge hordes of soldiers and beasts were being killed. Flesh and blood flew through the air. The scene looked extremely dire.

Pan Jie's power had clearly risen much faster than Han Qingru.

Every time his sword swung, a line of blood would be formed. Any beast that went under his blade would either be injured or dead.

In Mo Wuji's perspective, Pan Jie should be comparable to a Heavenly God. Moreover, Mo Wuji could sense that Pan Jie's physique had reached the intermediate God Physique. Clearly, Pan Jie was a natural physique temperer.

The battle looked extremely violent. However, in Mo Wuji's eyes, this sort of battle wasn't much. Back when he was in Zhen Xing, the battles were fought in the billions.

The battle lasted for close to four hours. At this moment, a red-furred beast uttered a loud roar. The countless beasts that surrounded the city retreated, and in the blink of an eye, they disappeared into the distance. After this intense battle, Heavenly Witch City still wasn't breached.

"From the looks of it, these beasts wouldn't attack Heavenly Witch City for some time." Seeing the demonic beasts retreat, Han Qingru subconsciously heaved a sigh of relief.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "It should be said that a larger horde of demonic beasts would be coming soon. That was simply a probe."

He was used to such battles. This sort of attack always had a motive. The demonic beasts were testing whether this city could be breached. Such probes would get stronger and stronger. At the very end, all of the beasts would swarm over and completely occupy Heavenly Witch City.

Like what happened previously, the Witch Soldiers rushed out of the city gates and started to orderly collect the beast corpses.

"Wuji, let's find news on your disciples. I know a place where we can obtain news on people." Han Qingru didn't want to stay here more than she needed to.

Mo Wuji sighed, "There's no need. He's already coming."

Mo Wuji and Han Qingru were standing extremely close to the

city wall. Besides the Witch Soldiers, there were only the two of them. Han Qingru's beauty was unrivalled and her dress fluttered with the wind. It was impossible for her not to be noticed.

It was as Mo Wuji had said. Pan Jie had seen Mo Wuji and Han Qingru, and he even brought two Witch Soldiers over.

Mo Wuji quietly looked at Pan Jie. He didn't say a word.

When Pan Jie got closer and discovered that it was Mo Wuji, he immediately cried, "Mo... Wuji..."

From that, Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. He knew that he could leave. Although he didn't see Pan Wu, he could tell that there shouldn't be anything wrong with Pan Wu from Pan Jie being here.

He had multiple named disciples and direct disciples. However, Pan Jie was the first one to directly call him by his name.

"Hahahaha! Beauty..." The bloodied Zhou Shang had also come over. His eyes were glued onto Han Qingru, as though he was a hungry wolf looking at its prey. That lust could not be concealed.

Han Qingru subconsciously moved to Mo Wuji's back. Mo Wuji didn't make a move. He only looked at Pan Jie. he wanted to know what Pan Jie would do.

"Lord Father, this person is called Mo Wuji. I know him and there are some good ties between us." Pan Jie walked to Zhou Shang, bowed and said.

"Oh, since that's the case, have him report to our Witch Army. I will take the woman. Rest assured, after I am done with her, she is yours. She will continue the Pan Clan bloodline." Zhou Shang chuckled, the satisfaction in his eyes got brighter and brighter.

TLN: This is Zhou, 舟. And this is Pan, 盘. You can probably see that the two words are similar.

Chapter 1186: Time Can Change Many Things

Pan Jie turned back and said, "You can report to the Witch Army. I will take care of her. Her life wouldn't be in danger."

Pan Jie was referring to Han Qingru in the last sentence. The pure, young man from many years ago had disappeared. Clearly, time could change many things. Even a pure young man.

Mo Wuji sighed. Originally, he didn't intend to kill Pan Jie. However, these words of Pan Jie didn't give him any reason to allow Pan Jie to continue leaving. Still, he didn't make a move. He had seen Pan Wu rushing over.

"Pa!" A tight slap landed on Pan Jie's face. An infuriated Pan Wu appeared in front of Pan Jie.

After slapping Pan Jie, she bowed at Mo Wuji and said, "Big Brother Mo, you can rest assured. Even if I have to use my life, I will not allow you and Sister to face any danger."

Mo Wuji finally felt a bit of warmth in his heart. Back then, if he had not helped the Pan siblings, their bones would already be gone by now. If the Pan siblings both changed, then he would be very disappointed. When he saved them, he wasn't expecting something good in return. Still, they should not return kindness with malice, right?

"Sis, why did you hit me?" Pan Jie's expression was ugly.

Pan Wu didn't reply him. Instead, she bowed to Zhou Shang and said, "Big Brother Mo is the benefactor that saved us. If not for Big Brother Mo, the two of us would already be dead. Pan Wu sincerely pleads Uncle to let go of Big Brother Mo and Sister."

Zhou Shang's face sank, "Pan Wu, you siblings are of the Pan Clan bloodline. This Heavenly Witch City would eventually belong to your Pan Clan. You will be the lords of this place. Now, this

woman's blood is pure, making her the best option to carry on the Pan Clan bloodline. You actually want me to let her go? I can spare that man's life but that woman must serve to carry on the Pan Clan."

Zhou Shang wasn't lying to Pan Wu about this. The Heavenly Witch City was the land of the Witch Clan. His bloodline was not pure, so he did not have the rights to take the 'Pan' name and he could only take half. [1] What left him delighted, or even crazy, was that after many years, a pair of true Pan Clan siblings had appeared in his Heavenly Witch City.

He definitely needed to ravish and enjoy Han Qingru. Afterwards, he would hand her to Pan Jie to carry on the bloodline.

Very clearly, before this woman carried on the Pan bloodline, she would have to serve him till he was happy.

Pan Wu didn't rebut him. Instead, she spoke in an affable tone, "Uncle, people frequently come to Heavenly Witch City from the Broken World. The number of beauties in the cultivation world is as many as there are hairs on a cow. In the future, there would definitely be pretty girls for Pan Jie..."

"Sister, exactly what..." Pan Jie's face turned darker. Han Qingru was so pretty that even his heart was stirred. Although she would be used by the Witch Lord first, she would still end up with him.

"Shut your mouth, animal." Pan Wu scolded Pan Jie, "Did you forget how Big Brother Mo saved us? At the very least, he is your master."

Mo Wuji interrupted Pan Wu's words, "Pan Wu, you're wrong. I am not his master. Also, I want to ask you. There are cultivators that frequently come here from the Broken World. What happened to those cultivators?"

Towards Pan Jie, Mo Wuji no longer had any form of affection.

Now, he wasn't even bothered to ask how Pan Jie got here.

When Pan Wu heard Mo Wuji's words, she immediately lowered her head and said softly, "Sorry, Big Brother Mo. I didn't have the ability to save them..."

"Wuji, for the cultivators that come from the Broken World, the women were ravished by that beast while the men were captured, cut up and sold." Han Qingru said as she grabbed Mo Wuji's hands tightly. Her voice was trembling as she spoke.

Mo Wuji came to an understanding. Among the cultivators that came from the Broken World, which one of them wasn't brimming with immortal spiritual energy? For the barbarians here in Heavenly Witch City, that kind of meat was simply the best meal.

If his spiritual will wasn't fast, he would have revealed himself as a cultivator and incite the attack of the crowd.

"Pan Jie, bring your sister away. This matter is..." Zhou Shang's voice stopped suddenly. Immediately, he noticed that a huge elemental hand had wrapped around his neck.

"Wu, wu..." Zhou Shang flailed and struggled in the air but he could only utter indiscernible sounds.

The surrounding hundreds of soldiers were stunned. However, they soon reacted and charged towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji opened his hand and threw out a ball of fire. The fire transformed into a line of flames. Under this line of flames, these hundreds of soldiers were burned into nothingness.

Although there were another thousand soldiers that had rushed over, they immediately stopped when the hundreds before them were turned into nothingness by Mo Wuji. They looked at Mo Wuji with faces full of shock.

The demonic beasts were strong but they still had means of resistance. However, Mo Wuji's methods were not something that they could handle with larger numbers.

Pan Jie finally reacted. He kneeled on the ground in fear, "Master, please spare my father..."

While he was pleading for Zhou Shang, he was actually pleading for himself. At the same time, he knew that Zhou Shang couldn't die. If Zhou Shang died, then his Pan Clan legacy would be gone.

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, Pan Wu also kneeled on the ground, "Big Brother Mo, please spare my younger brother."

Mo Wuji was so strong. It could be imagined that he could kill Pan Jie as easily as taking a breath. In fact, it might even be easier than taking a breath.

Although she didn't like how her brother's conscience had turned black for the continual of the Pan Clan, Pan Jie was still her younger brother. The two of them had depended on each other for so many years and had gone through struggles and sufferings. If she could only stare as her younger brother got killed in front of her by a master that she could not take revenge on, her heart would collapse.

Mo Wuji indifferently shot a gaze at Pan Jie, "On account of your sister Pan Wu, I will not kill you..."

As he was speaking, a silent and invisible energy entered Pan Jie's body. He was truly not killing Pan Jie on account of Pan Wu. However, with Pan Jie's lack of manners towards Qingru, Pan Jie should not blame him for behaving the same. This Dao Law energy landed within Pan Jie's body. As long as Pan Jie dared to cultivate his cultivation technique, then his cultivation would fall every time he tried.

He, Mo Wuji, was the one who perfected the physique tempering technique. However, it still belonged to the Pan Clan, so he didn't touch it. But the cultivation technique was something that he had passed on to Pan Jie. Through this Dao Law, he would slowly take it back. Since it was the Witch Clan, then there was no need for a cultivation technique.

"Thank you, thank you..." Hearing that Mo Wuji wasn't going to kill Pan Jie, Pan Wu kowtowed repeatedly till her forehead was about to crack.

Mo Wuji didn't look at Pan Wu. His relationship with the Pan siblings had come to an end.

He opened his hand and the elemental hand holding Zhou Shang up in mid-air disappeared.

Sensing the sensation around his neck loosen, Zhou Shang hurriedly cried out, "Great lord, please spare me. I had been blind. I promise..."

Mo Wuji did not wait for Zhou Shang to finish speaking. Four black nails were shot out.

These four black nails shot into Zhou Shang's limbs and held him up in mid-air, forming the word '大'. Another ball of fire was thrown out and this fire slowly burned from the bottom of Zhou Shang's feet.

Zhou Shang cried out in pain. Everyone could see that his legs were disappearing into the fire.

Mo Wuji formed a few void runes and these void runes quickly trapped Zhou Shang up in the air. At this moment, the entire Heavenly Witch City could hear Zhou Shang's aggrieved cries and the City could watch as the fire continuously burned Zhou Shang.

Coldness filled with the hearts of everyone in Heavenly Witch City. The Heavenly Witch City's Witch Lord was killed so easily and he was then burned by such a terrifying fire. Anyone that dared to offend this great lord would immediately be turned into ash and disappear.

Just as the entire Heavenly Witch City was shuddering in fear, Mo Wuji suddenly punched out. The gold and brilliant Witch Lord Palace was crushed under this punch. A huge fracture formed above the Witch Lord Palace, and with a sweep of Mo Wuji's hand,

a small mountain of soil landed on top of the palace ruins, forming the shape of a grave.

A stone tablet appeared in front of this huge grave. The tablet wrote: Huan Lu'Er's grave; Built by Wuji and Qingru.

When Han Qingru saw Mo Wuji's actions, she bowed towards the grave multiple times. By this time, Mo Wuji had already grabbed multiple array flags and built a defensive array and killing array around the grave.

No one would be able to open his killing array and defensive array. As long as someone dared to attack this grave, he would immediately be killed by the rebound. Even his bones would be destroyed.

"Let's go, Qingru." After doing all this, Mo Wuji held Qingru and ripped a tear into space. A spatial tear appeared in front of him and the two of them soon disappeared into that spatial tear.

The spatial tear very quickly disappeared.

Pan Jie reacted. He sprang up and harrumphed, "Everyone, work together to save the Witch Lord."

Seeing that Mo Wuji had already left, ten Witch Soldiers finally dared to run over. However, as these Witch Soldiers approached Zhou Shang, they were burned into nothingness.

After another ten people were burned into nothingness, no one dared to approach Zhou Shang again.

Pan Wu looked at the already disappeared spatial tear, sighed and left with a lowered head. Her mind was a blank. She even felt some regrets for leaving that quiet planet.

[1] Pan (盤) vs Zhou (舟)

Chapter 1187: Second Encounter With The Golden Staircase

When Mo Wuji came to a halt, everything around them was dark grey. There were messy broken pieces of meteorites all around them.

This was actually Mo Wuji's first time tearing the void apart. After he got together with Han Qingru, the Laws in his Mortal World grew clearer. This was why he could tear the void apart even when he was only in Quasi-Sage Level 5.

"Wuji, where are you heading to?" Han Qingru inquired while she looked upon the messy void.

She wasn't worried not because she could start using her immortal elemental energy or spiritual will. She wasn't worried because she was right beside Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji grabbed Han Qingru's hand tightly before smiling, "My spiritual will can cross world domains. We will head back to Immortal World now where I have some matters to settle. After that, we will head to another location."

Mo Wuji's intention was to return to Immortal World so that he could bring the Gods Tower away. The Gods Tower was, after all, a supreme treasure of fortune and also an item belonging to Huan Ti. Now that Huan Ti was his younger brother, Mo Wuji was planning to return the Gods Tower to him after retrieving it.

After he was done with the Immortal World, he wanted to visit Dark World. He had the Soil of Breath and fragments of the Darkwood with him. Therefore, he was naturally intending to bring back life to the Darkwood in Dark World.

The Cataclysm was about to arrive and the few Sages were enough to give Mo Wuji a headache. This was even if he excluded the problems this fella named Luo could cause. This fella possessed

the 9th Dao Law of the universe and also controlled the Sword of Fortune. If this fella managed to grow fully, he would definitely be an existence without parallel.

Mo Wuji needed some time to look for the direction of Immortal World.

"Wuji, you knew that I will kill myself right?" Han Qingru suddenly asked an unrelated question.

Mo Wuji was astonished as he asked, "What?"

Han Qingru shook her head before revealing a slight smile, "Nothing much, just bring me to Immortal World."

By now, Han Qingru already understood what was happening. Back when they were in the Sword Prison, Mo Wuji didn't seem interested even after she mentioned that she wanted to kiss him.

Presently, Mo Wuji's cultivation level had risen by countless folds. After the rise in cultivation level, why would Mo Wuji be unable to control the urge in his heart and ended up doing whatever they did in that small basement?

Evidently, Mo Wuji knew her extremely well. If Mo Wuji were to reject her intentions and even mentioned that he could bring her out, how was she supposed to live on without feeling embarrassed?

Despite understanding Mo Wuji's intentions, Han Qingru did not regret her actions. It was enough that she could feel Mo Wuji's love for her after this incident.

How lonely would that be if a woman couldn't find a person that she love throughout her entire life? She didn't brood further and all she wanted was to stay by Mo Wuji's side.

From Corner of Yong Ying to Immortal World to Broken World then to Heavenly Witch City...

Throughout the years, she experienced way too many situations and was constantly living tirelessly on the edge. Sometimes, she

would question herself as to why she was working so hard to cultivate? Why she would constantly work hard to increase her cultivation level and lifespan? Was it just so that she could spend more time being lonely and alone?

She was never a particularly ambitious woman. All she wished for was a peaceful and quiet life with hope and happiness.

"Ai!" Mo Wuji's sudden shriek interrupted Han Qingru's train of thoughts. She hurried to ask, "What did you see?"

"I think I saw a person I know." After saying that, Mo Wuji took out the Time Plate and helped Han Qingru onto it.

The Time Plate was followed by trembles in space and then they disappeared into the depths.

"Who did you see?" Han Qingru asked curiously.

"I don't know if I'm mistaken because it was only a grey figure which flashed through my spiritual will." Mo Wuji was in disbelief because that grey figure seemed to be Ku Cai.

After separating from Ku Cai in the newly incubated God Domain Nest, he had never gone to find Ku Cai. Neither had he heard any news regarding Ku Cai.

According to logic, Ku Cai should have looked for him if she heard of Mo Wuji's extremely reputable name in God World. However, Ku Cai never looked for him once.

"Qingru, your cultivation level is still too low. Do you want to cultivate in my Mortal World?" Mo Wuji initially wanted to let Han Qingru cultivate on his Time Plate. However, it might be inconvenient for her to do so because Mo Wuji might need to use the Time Plate every now and then.

'Alright, you can send me into your world.' Even though Han Qingru wanted to continue staying by Mo Wuji's side, she knew that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was exceedingly far from hers. If she didn't work hard to improve herself, she would forever be far

behind Mo Wuji.

After being sent into Mo Wuji's Mortal World, Han Qingru took in a huge breath of cold air. There were endless piles of god spiritual veins as well as an extremely dense and clear elemental energy of the Heaven and Earth. This was to let Han Qingru know that advancing into the Immortal Emperor Stage here would be as easy as breathing.

In fact, there were even more god spiritual herbs than god spiritual veins.

How wealthy was Mo Wuji actually? She started to become dazzled by the sight in front of her. She started recalling the scene of a small pill refiner seated opposite her in the Hundred Flowers Manor...

And also the scene of this pill refiner carrying her to escape from the flowers.

She then thought of the firm and strong chest of this same pill refiner. Han Qingru started to feel soft and weak. Soon after, she rubbed her slightly blushy face as she hurried to a god spiritual vein. She composed herself before taking out the storage ring and technique given by Mo Wuji.

...

Mo Wuji was convinced that there wasn't a treasure in the entire universe which could travel faster than the Time Plate.

Even so, he didn't find any traces of the grey figure even after activating the Time Plate. He had actually travelled in the direction of the disappearing back view for ten days. Whether it was Ku Cai or not, Mo Wuji chose not to continue chasing.

After stopping his Time Plate, Mo Wuji extended his spiritual will. He wanted to check out the world domains around this area.

A faint golden radiance suddenly appeared within his spiritual will. Even though he was exceedingly far away from that golden

radiance, Mo Wuji could still feel that sense of familiarity.

Within seconds, Mo Wuji was able to see what that golden light was. Back then when the laws of God World were restored, there was also a similar golden radiance. To be more specific, it was actually a golden staircase extending downwards from the void. It landed right onto the Nirvana Ocean of Extinction in God World.

Not only that, Sage Luo Xu's voice was even heard. He was ordering that God World cultivators build a Gods Tower on top of the Nirvana Ocean before welcoming him down. At this moment, the golden radiance detected by his spiritual will had the same energy as before.

Without much considerations, Mo Wuji charged towards that golden radiance in his Time Plate.

In a short period of time, Mo Wuji landed at the periphery of the golden staircase. Dao aura was continuously flowing around the golden staircase. Even with his current strength, he was unable to use his spiritual will to capture the circulating dao aura.

Back then, Mo Wuji was unaware of how this golden staircase was built. He previously thought that it was a sort of light radiance. Now that he was right in front of it, he could clearly see that it was formed by Dao Laws. Within the Dao Laws of this golden staircase, there was still a mysterious force which even he was unable to pry into.

Mo Wuji kept his Time Plate as he extended his arm towards the golden staircase. Before his hand could even go near the staircase, a vast and massive energy was sent out. The explosive god elemental energy caused Mo Wuji to spit out a mouthful of blood on the spot as he was blown away.

How powerful! Mo Wuji stabilised his body within the void as he looked shockingly at the golden staircase.

He was in Quasi-Sage Level 5 and even against a Sage, he should

be able to fight back.

In front of this golden staircase, Mo Wuji realised that he was actually unable to retaliate. He was well aware that this golden staircase should be related to Sage Luo Xu.

Could Sage Luo Xu really have grown to become this powerful? Just the golden staircase and Mo Wuji was unable to defend himself against it. If he were to face Sage Luo Xu himself, would he be really able to escape?

The present Mo Wuji was no longer as optimistic as before. He didn't continue trying to reach for the golden staircase as he took out his Time Plate. He travelled according to the direction of the staircase.

Regardless of where this golden staircase would lead to, he wanted to destroy it. Since he was going to fight Sage Luo Xu someday, he wouldn't stand on any ceremony if he could destroy his item now.

Even with the speed of his Time Plate, Mo Wuji spent over a month and he finally saw a vast planet.

Mo Wuji came to this place before. When Mo Wuji kept his Time Plate and stepped onto this planet, he confirmed that he had been here before.

The Dark Laws here made Mo Wuji certain that this was Dark World. Previously, he was here with Huan Ti, Tong Ming and co. The Darkness Origin Hall previously belonged to Dark World.

Mo Wuji was planning to refine Immortal World's Gods Tower before coming to Dark World to nurture his Darkwood. However, he was now at Dark World not via the Seven World Stone or after visiting Immortal World.

Even if Mo Wuji wasn't planning to come to Dark World so early, he wanted to wreck some havoc now that Sage Luo Xu's golden staircase appeared at Dark World.

Chapter 1188: Terrifying Supreme Dao Laws

The moment Mo Wuji landed on the ground, he noticed a silver-robed man at the side of the golden staircase. He seemed to be refining a tower-shaped treasure. Further away from this silver-robed man was another middle-aged man lying on the ground. He didn't appear to be completely dead. However, looking at how his life force was depleting rapidly, Mo Wuji could tell that he wasn't going to last much longer.

Mo Wuji was considered a smith master who could refine high-grade god equipment. Mo Wuji didn't enter the ranks of an Equipment Emperor only because he spent more time on cultivation and Array Dao.

At this moment, Mo Wuji noticed the refining technique and technique of carving array runes of this silver-robed man. He was instantly certain that this fella was an Equipment Emperor who could refine peak grade god equipment.

And he also realised that the silver-robed man was building a Gods Tower.

Besides getting ready to welcome a Sage down, there was no other reason for building a Gods Tower beneath the golden staircase. After realising this, why would Mo Wuji continue to allow the Equipment Emperor to refine the Gods Tower? The moment a Sage landed in Dark World, heading to God World would be an easy task. Back then, he ruined the golden staircase used for Sage Luo Xu. Now that he met such a scenario again, he would naturally not stand on any ceremony.

As he drew out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, it turned into a silver river. Mo Wuji's first attack was the Winding River sacred art.

With Mo Wuji's acumen, he could tell that this Equipment Emperor was merely in the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage. In

his eyes, an expert in the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage was still an ant.

Mo Wuji's arrival was naturally spotted by this silver-robed Equipment Emperor. Evidently, he didn't hold Mo Wuji in high regard.

In fact, he started refining the tower even more rapidly. He had already started carving array runes to restrain the energy of the Laws.

Under Mo Wuji's Winding River, all he took out was a shield before extending his domain.

Mo Wuji sneered coldly in his heart because this was his first time seeing such a daring fella. Back when he was in Quasi-Sage Level 1, he was easily able to defeat the alliance of two late Quasi-Sages. Now that he was in Quasi-Sage Level 5, this fella was actually acting so unconcerned.

"Boom!" The Winding River turned into a frightening Dao Law as it started tearing the void apart.

All spatial laws under the Winding River were instantly torn apart. At this moment, the space no longer belonged to Dark World. It belonged to the Winding River sacred art.

Sensing a deathly threat, this Equipment Emperor stopped carving his array runes. He raised his head to look at the silver river about to descend upon him. Originally, he only needed half an incense worth of time to complete the refinement of the Gods Tower. However, he finally started to realise that this Quasi-Sage Level 5 ant was not simple.

"Kacha!" The silver river destroyed the shield and broke through the silver-robed man's domain.

"Pft!" A blood fog splattered out and this Quasi-Sage was severed into two halves by this silver river.

Mo Wuji was inwardly pleased with himself. An expert in the

Great Circle of Quasi-Sage Stage was still lacking if he thought that he could be unconcerned with his Winding River sacred art.

"Pa!" A faint sound could be heard as a shocked Mo Wuji stared at this Quasi-Sage. This was the first time Mo Wuji witnessed a person managing to stitch himself back after being split apart by him.

One must know that every sacred art of his brought along Laws of his own dao aura. Once a person was torn apart by his halberd strike or sacred art, one wouldn't be able to recover. Or rather, Mo Wuji wouldn't give the opponent an opportunity to recover.

Not only did this Quasi-Sage silver-robed man recover, he even neglected the invasion of Laws of his dao aura in his Winding River sacred art.

What technique was this?

In fact, Mo Wuji even sensed that after this Quasi-Sage recovered to his complete body. The energy around his body didn't weaken a single bit. Or rather, there was actually a surge in energy in his body.

The silver-robed man finally stopped his refinement of the Gods tower. Despite the rise in energy, his face was still evidently pale.

"Very good, you can actually break my defensive treasure, my domain and even my fleshly body." The silver-robed man spoke in an infuriated tone. Murderous intent filled the entire space.

A mighty energy swept over and Mo Wuji could clearly sense it. There was an additional energy on this silver-robed man... It appeared to be a similar sort of energy as the one from the golden staircase which sent him flying.

Not only was the energy of this Dao Law strong, it had a sort of oppressive power. It managed to restrain Mo Wuji's Mortal Law domain.

"Die for me!" The silver-robed man took out a massive hammer as

the iron hammer struck towards Mo Wuji.

This crude looking iron hammer looked like a tool for smithing. Using a tool for smithing as a magic treasure to attack seemed a little ridiculous.

However, Mo Wuji didn't find it funny at all. He could clearly sense the trembling of the spatial laws around him. In fact, signs of the laws tearing apart were starting to appear.

Similarly, his whirlpool domain was struggling to keep it as cracks were starting to form...

That pressure of the supreme dignity was causing Mo Wuji to find it difficult to breathe.

Indeed, Mo Wuji was certain that it was a sort of dignity. It seemed to be a mighty supreme dao law dignity. It felt as though any other dao law had to crawl under such dignity. When his Mortal Dao went against this dignity, Mo Wuji felt as though it was a sapling facing a tall, massive and mighty tree.

Mo Wuji didn't dare to hesitate as he swung his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and sent out four consecutive fingers of the Seven World Fingers.

Mo Wuji truly didn't understand how this Quasi-Sage could survive his Winding River and even grow stronger afterwards. Even so, he knew that he needed to give it his best shot against this person. Otherwise, he could forget about leaving this place today.

Just as the World of Man was formed, the Dao Laws of the Heaven and Earth finger, as well as Fortune, clashed against the incoming iron hammer.

The World of Man was destroyed. Before the Heaven and Earth was fully formed, it was also destroyed. The Furnace of Fortune which could melt all creation was also turned into dust by this hammer.

Under the Yin and Yang, life and death were separated.

"Boom boom boom!" The finger of Yin and Yang was struck by the massive hammer. Explosive life and death traces of dao were messed up and Mo Wuji could feel the billion kilograms hammer striking his chest.

"Kacha!" His bones cracked while blood and energy were starting to drain from his fleshly body.

"Ka!" The Half Moon Weighted Halberd was also finally split into two by the hammer.

Mo Wuji's Dao Laws were entirely destroyed and he was like a broken kite. He was sent flying and crashed into the depths of the land.

The silver-robed man's pale face started to have traces of red colour again. Light echoes could be heard from his body. His body started trembling slightly as he looked on in disbelief.

An expert in the Quasi-Sage Level 5 was actually able to injure him even though he was supported by Sage's Dao Laws? One must know that when he had the support of Sage's Dao Laws, only another Sage could injure him.

Now, a Quasi-Sage Level 5 ant actually managed to injure him. Moreover, the hammer supported by Sage's Dao Laws only caused severe injuries to him. Logically speaking, he should have turned into ashes. If this news were to spread out, even the few Sages around would find it hard to believe.

If he hadn't been supported by the Sage Throne's Dao Laws, he would have been killed by this Quasi-Sage Level 5 ant.

He was determined not to let this person survive. Just as the silver-robed man had this thought, he finally couldn't contain it as he spat out a mouthful of blood. Even so, he managed to land where Mo Wuji fell in one single step. He swung his iron hammer once more. This hammer felt as though it carried the energy of the entire Dark World as it was swung downwards.

Mo Wuji noticed something was wrong immediately after his Half Moon Weight Halberd was destroyed and all four of his finger had no effect on this man.

He was certain that with his Mortal Dao and the perfect laws in his Mortal World, a Quasi-Sage shouldn't be able to injure him that badly with one hammer strike. This hammer even broke his near peak grade Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

Something felt amiss somewhere.

After Mo Wuji was severely injured, his dao revelation channel started circulating wildly. He needed to find out what was wrong with this. Even though this silver-robed man landed near him and swung his hammer again, Mo Wuji didn't move an inch.

As the hammer was swung, Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel paused for a moment. A clear light appeared in his mind.

In that instant, Mo Wuji understood. It was that golden staircase. The golden staircase contained a dao law which he couldn't defend against. This dao law contained a supreme dignity which easily restrained all his sacred art and techniques.

After realising this, Mo Wuji calmed himself down instead. He swallowed a few pills and his body flashed out of the deep pit.

"Boom!" The iron hammer landed right in the pit and all laws were destroyed once again. The pit which was formed after Mo Wuji crashed was turned into a long and deep gorge.

However, this silver-robed man looked shockingly at the empty and massive gorge. His mind was slightly blank. Under the Dao Laws of a Sage Throne, the space should have been sealed. The only thing his opponent could do should be to watch the hammer land on him. Even if the opponent had any sort of escape talisman, he shouldn't have been able to escape. So how did this Quasi-Sage Level 5 any managed to disappear?

Suddenly, he recalled of a rumour from the God Throne World.

There was a sacred art called the Great Five Elemental Escape Techniques which was able to break free of the restraintment of a Sage Throne's Dao Laws. Any one of the techniques of this Great Five Elemental Escape Techniques was a peak grade sacred art. However, the Great Five Elemental Escape Techniques were sacred arts of the Heavenly Spirit Transformations. Could this Quasi-Sage Level 5 ant have the Heavenly Spirit Transformations too?

Chapter 1189: Dao Law In His Hand

Mo Wuji landed right next to the golden staircase. Mo Wuji reacted swiftly just before the silver-robed man's hammer landed on the soil.

The silver-robed man's sacred art wasn't much more powerful than Mo Wuji. Instead, it was the golden staircase. The energy from the pressure by the silver-robed man was similar to the dao aura of the golden staircase.

If he didn't think of a way to destroy the Dao Laws of this golden staircase, it might prove difficult for him to escape today. Mo Wuji had no idea if the opponent managed to make use of the golden staircase's Dao Laws to seal up the entire space. He had no time or opportunity to find out too.

The dao aura of this golden staircase was simply too frightening. There was simply no way Mo Wuji could come close to it. Presently, Dark World was the source for the golden staircase. That silver-robed man was even refining a Gods Tower in an attempt to join up with the golden staircase. If this place was still unable to come close to the golden staircase, Mo Wuji could only find ways to escape first.

The moment he reached the side of the golden staircase, Mo Wuji reached out his hand to grab it.

Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd was destroyed and he had yet to completely refine his Kun Wu Sword. Moreover, Mo Wuji could sense that this golden staircase was not something that could be destroyed by brute force. He could only use his hand to grab it instead of using any other magic treasures to strike it.

"Bang!" Just as Mo Wuji's hand touched the golden staircase, a terrifying energy with Laws surged over.

Mo Wuji was already injured from the earlier encounter. Now

that this terrifying energy surged over, the bones in his body started breaking again. He continued to spat out a few more mouthfuls of blood. Even with his injuries, Mo Wuji didn't let go.

This golden staircase appeared as though it truly belonged in this place. Mo Wuji was unable to shift it a single inch, let alone destroy it.

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. Just as he was about to let go of this golden staircase to escape, he suddenly thought of something. Back when he was in the void, he couldn't even approach the golden staircase. Presently, he was actually able to grab this golden staircase.

It was true that this staircase didn't move a single jot and that boundless energy was still surging over. In fact, the amount of energy surging over was increasing by the minute. However, this seemed to be the true source of the golden staircase Dao Laws. To destroy this golden staircase, he needed to start from here.

Furthermore, Mo Wuji had an intuition that he must not let go of the golden staircase. This seemed to be his only chance of survival as well as his only breaking point. The moment he let go of this staircase, he wouldn't have the chance to grab it again.

"Ka!" Even more intense energy of the Dao Laws surged over and Mo Wuji's backbone seemed to be breaking into two. His meridians were starting to show signs of tears.

Under such increasing pressure from the Dao Laws, his body might turn into a massive blood fog if he chose to hold on.

From the very beginning, Mo Wuji always trusted his intuition. He never believed that his intuition would send him to death. As the energy continued to grow even more powerful, Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he redirected the energy into his Mortal World.

He didn't believe that this energy was enough to destroy his Mortal World.

In front of this golden staircase, his Mortal Laws was like a small

grass up against a massive tree. However, it wasn't because the energy from his Mortal Laws was truly that much weaker. It was because the energy from his Mortal Laws was not fully grown. Or rather, it was not perfect yet. Even if it wasn't perfect, his Mortal World was still a perfect world, a perfect space with Laws. As for this golden staircase, Mo Wuji sensed that it was merely a Dao Law merged within it.

Just like a burst in the dam, the increasingly powerful energy surging towards Mo Wuji was instantly shifted into Mo Wuji's Mortal World.

To Mo Wuji's surprise, he realised that this terrifying energy had no effect on his Mortal World. The Mortal World was still extremely stabilised and there wasn't even a slight tremble.

As for that oppressive energy, it disappeared completely. His vitality channel started circulating madly to recover his life force as well as blood. The slightly damaged meridians were also starting to recover.

A new realisation came to mind and Mo Wuji was certain that it came to mind after he held onto the golden staircase. Even though the realisation was still blurry, Mo Wuji was confident that this was only a matter of time.

"Boom!" The silver-robed man, who finally responded, held onto his hammer as he charged towards Mo Wuji's head. He was not planning to give Mo Wuji any time to respond.

Mo Wuji could clearly sense that his domain was being destroyed this time around as well. However, the scale and speed of destruction were definitely not comparable to the first time.

Mo Wuji was determined not to let go of the golden staircase. He started to suspect that if he let go of the staircase, this golden staircase would retract back and disappear just like it did in the Nirvana Ocean.

Mo Wuji's body was not fully recovered yet and he was frantically directing the energy of the golden staircase into his Mortal World. Now that this iron hammer was descending on him, he could only shift his head.

"Kacha!" Mo Wuji's shoulder was instantly broken by this iron hammer. Blood splattered everywhere as Mo Wuji lost half a shoulder just like that.

Even so, Mo Wuji was inwardly pleased instead of shocked. This hammer strike was completely different from the very first hammer strike which resulted in the deep pit he created. It could be said that it was on a completely different level.

Evidently, it seemed to be because he directed the energy of the golden staircase into his Mortal World. Because of this, it appeared as though the opponent was no longer able to make use of as much of the golden staircase's powerful energy. His intuition was indeed right.

The silver-robed man's heart was exceedingly shocked. He didn't expect a mere Quasi-Sage Level 5 ant could grab onto the golden staircase. One must know that this golden staircase contained Dao Laws of a Sage. Even while he was refining the Gods Tower, he could only make use of the energy and was also unable to grab it.

Not only did this Quasi-Sage Level 5 fella grabbed onto the golden staircase, he also made it hard for him to make use of the energy.

Cold chills ran down the back of this silver-robed man. He must not allow Mo Wuji to continue doing what he was doing. By the time Mo Wuji regained his senses, he would no longer be able to protect his own life. This Quasi-Sage Level 5 ant was simply too strong. The silver-robed man gave up on the hammer in his hand as he brought out a five coloured blade containing icy cold murderous intent. He wanted to kill Mo Wuji in the shortest possible time. He must not let this drag for any longer.

Why would Mo Wuji show mercy on the opponent? After the

opponent's second hammer strike, he sent out a finger.

The realisation Mo Wuji attained from the golden staircase was now clear. This finger brought along a universal dao will which was able to falsify everything. At this moment, there was no Heaven and Earth, no Fortune and no All Creation. Everything was a falsehood and everything would be destroyed under this finger.

The sixth finger of the Seven World Finger, Falsehood.

Just as the silver-robed man's five coloured blade was swung out, the traces of dao of this finger wrapped around the silver-robed man.

Terrifying traces of dao could be felt and traces of desperation flashed across the silver-robed man's eyes. He could sense that all Dao Laws within this finger would be turned into dust. His entire life force, sacred arts, spiritual will, elemental energy and everything else will turn into falsehoods under this finger...

"Boom!" A blood fog was formed and the silver-robed man disappeared.

Mo Wuji was neither sad nor delighted. Without the obstruction of the silver-robed man, he casually shut his eyes. He started to drag this golden staircase. With the help of his Mortal World, the golden staircase was no longer as firm and sturdy as before. Instead, Mo Wuji started to feel that it was possible.

The golden staircase appeared to be able to sense Mo Wuji's intention as it struggled to get out of Mo Wuji's grasp. The golden staircase started to vibrate vigorously.

Mo Wuji's god elemental energy was also at full force. Besides his vitality channel, which was still healing his body, all his god elemental energy and spiritual will were focused on this golden staircase.

If he were to let this golden staircase escape from his grasp, he would never be able to forgive himself.

Luo Xu, this old fella, was always attempting to come down to refine God World. Mo Wuji had already made his decision not to let that old fella have his way. Even if they were to meet, it would be Mo Wuji heading towards him. It shouldn't be that old fella coming down to God World through this golden staircase.

As Mo Wuji continued to redirect the energy of the golden staircase, the golden staircase emitted countless golden light rays. It looked exceptionally magnificent from the outside.

As the golden staircase lost its golden radiance, a faint violet colour could be seen on the staircase.

After one whole day, the golden staircase appeared as though it lost its very foundation. It let out a heaven-shaking sound of collapse.

As the golden staircase disappeared, a vast and boundless energy of the universe swept towards Mo Wuji.

A shocked Mo Wuji stared at this violet Dao Law in his hands. Yes, Mo Wuji was certain that this was a Dao Law.

This was Mo Wuji's first time witnessing a material Dao Law. This Dao Law seemed as though it contained countless world and was incredibly boundless. Mo Wuji suspected that if it wasn't for his Mortal World, he might not have been able to grab hold of this Dao Law in his hand.

After regaining his composure, Mo Wuji struck out countless restrictions as he sent this Dao Law into his own Mortal World.

Chapter 1190: Infuriated Sage

"Bang!" A pale face and beardless middle-aged man in green robe slapped the table hard. A piece of faint golden coloured cube was turned into ashes.

"No matter who it is, touching the Dao Laws of the Universe of my Luo Xu Sage Hall is punishable by death." The green-robed man spoke with intense murderous intent. At this moment, the entire hall seemed to be much colder after he said this.

Having said this, he sent out three light rays.

In matters of seconds, three figures darted in from outside the hall. Among the three men who entered the hall, the first one in was a youth in a dark red robe. He carried a long sword on his back, wore a Sage crown on his head and even had a black python belt around his waist.

This youth in dark red robe came in while riding a demonic beast which looked both like a lion and a tiger. The moment he entered, he smiled at the infuriated green robe man, "What could have possibly anger Brother Luo Xu? To think that all of us are invited here? Could it be that the World-Ending Cataclysm has been pushed forward?"

This youth spoke in an extremely calm tone. He didn't rush any of his words and after saying that, he slowly walked to a massive white jade stone to take his seat. The demonic beast under him naturally went to crouch beside this youth in a dark red robe.

The second to enter was a grey-robed elder. This elder had such small eyes it almost felt as though he couldn't open his eyes at all. He was holding onto a dragon-head walking stick as he walked in. He looked as though he could fall anytime.

The elder didn't speak as he simply clasped his fist towards Luo Xu. Afterwards, he sat down at another massive white jade stone.

The last person to enter was a bald-headed skinny looking monk. This monk wore a necklace of Buddha beads around his neck. In a cheerful mood, he walked in and went straight to find a seat. Only after he was seated, he clasped his fist towards Luo Xu, "Brother Luo Xu, could it be that the words of Tai Luan are true? Is the World-Ending Cataclysm coming early?"

The infuriated green-robed man was indeed Sage Luo Xu. At this moment, his anger had already subsided significantly. After all three of them were seated, he clasped his fists towards them. "Brother Qing Yuan, Brother Ti Fo and Brother Tai Luan, this isn't about the early arrival of the World-Ending Cataclysm. It is about something even more severe than this."

The three men who entered the hall were indeed three of the Sages out of the eight known Sages. The grey-robed elder was Sage Qing Yuan, the skinny monk was Sage Ti Fo while the youth who came on a demonic beast was Sage Tai Luan. Including Sage Luo Xu, who invited them here, four of the Sages were gathered in this hall.

"What is it?" Tai Luan was the first to question.

Luo Xu spoke in a slightly solemn tone, "Earlier on, someone in the world beneath us took away a Dao Law of the Universe..."

"What?" The three renowned Sages, who were originally seated, stood up all at the same time. They looked at Luo Xu in disbelief.

After two to three silent breaths, the dark red-robed Tai Luan replied in a cold tone, "Brother Luo Xu, this is the only Dao Law of the Universe among the four of us. When it was in the hands of the three of us, it was still fine. Now that it is with Brother Luo Xu, something happened. Don't you think that this is slightly too coincidental?"

Qing Yuan and Ti Fo didn't speak as they looked at Luo Xu, who lost their Dao Law of the Universe.

Luo Xu calmed himself down before speaking, "I didn't keep the Dao Law for myself. Someone snatched it while I was trying to join up with Dark World."

"Hahaha..." The red-robed youth laughed out loud before sounding out in a serious face. "Brother Luo Xu, do you really treat us like three-year-olds? Someone who is not a Sage can snatch the Dao Law of the Universe? And I've also heard that you sent a peak grade Equipment Emperor, who was in the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage, down to build the Gods Tower. Is Brother Luo Xu trying to tell us that someone can deal with an expert in the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage who was capable of making use of the energy from the Dao Law of the Universe?"

After the red-robed youth mentioned this point, both Sage Qing Yuan and Sage Ti Fo glared at Luo Xu. They were evidently not very pleased.

Back during the previous Cataclysm, Luo Xu gained the most advantage. In everyone's heart, Luo Xu was the most scheming one. Out of the eight Sages, two of them were destroyed. They were Tian Hen and Huan Ti. Green-robed Sage Nun was fine because she didn't bother participating in such conflicts between them. However, during the cataclysm, green-robed Sage Nun didn't receive anything good too. Therefore, she was still stuck beneath the Sage Stage.

Luo Xu retained his composure to say, "I know that everyone is suspecting me but I am clear of my conscience. No matter how foolish I am, I will not be that foolish enough to steal the Dao Law of the Universe for myself. Moreover, I am also unable to keep it for myself. Think for yourself, which one of you can keep that Dao Law of the Universe by yourself? If we can do so, we wouldn't have been stuck in a cultivation plateau for so long right?"

Qing Yuan and co fell silent upon hearing these words. Luo Xu made sense in every sentence he said. The truth was also that none of them believed that Luo Xu had the capability to merge with the

Dao Law of the Universe. In fact, they would have been able to sense it if Luo Xu really did it.

And if the three of them didn't sense it, Luo Xu wouldn't be stupid enough to invite them to the hall just to fight the three of them right?

Back during the previous cataclysm, all four of them were involved in planning the schemes against the other Sages.

Noticing that the three of them had finally fallen silent, Luo Xu let out a breath before continuing, "I don't know if Dark World manages to produce a peak grade expert. However, I am certain God World did produce an exceptional expert. Everyone should have heard of the restoration of Laws in God World right? Back then, I made use of the Dao Law of the Universe to build a golden staircase which will lead to God World. In the end, it was destroyed by someone and all my efforts had gone to waste.

Of course, this still means nothing. Everyone should know about green-robed Sage Nun, right? She hid in the Sage Nun Pool throughout the previous Cataclysm. She knew that if she didn't come out during the World-Ending Cataclysm, she would be doomed. Therefore, not only did she come out, she even went ahead of us to make use of the Paramita Flower to go to God World..."

Having said this, Luo Xu paused for a moment. He glanced at the three of them before continuing, "The reason I talked about green-robed Sage Nun is because I suspect that she was severely injured. Otherwise, she would have returned to the Sage Nun Pool from God World with her Sage's strength. Someone in God World can even injure green-robed Sage Nun. Therefore, I suspect that there are exceptional experts appearing in God World just before the World Ending Cataclysm. And I suspect that there are more than one."

Luo Xu's words made everyone fall silent once more. The World-

Ending Cataclysm was about to arrive so it wasn't impossible that there would be heaven-defying figures coming to light.

At this moment, any conflict between the four of them would definitely result in losses for all parties.

...

Mo Wuji stood up as he extended his spiritual will out of curiosity.

Logically speaking, Dark World was such a big and renowned world. When he was keeping that violet Dao Law, he created such a big commotion. People should have surged over by now. However, Mo Wuji had yet to see anyone in the vicinity. What was going on?

Mo Wuji walked over to the corpse he saw when he first arrived. It was a middle-aged man whose sea of consciousness had been ruptured. His primordial spirit and soul had long dispersed.

In the hand of this middle-aged man was still a small piece of jade token. Mo Wuji extended his hand and grabbed hold of the jade token.

This was a transmissive jade token which indicated that the World-Ending Cataclysm was about to arrive. Someone wanted to use the golden staircase to connect Sages to refine Dark World. He tried to stop but was killed...

After sighing, Mo Wuji struck out a soil pit with his hand. He lowered this middle-aged man and buried him there. Regardless, this man sacrificed his life for this world.

After burying this man, Mo Wuji sent his broken Half Moon Weighted Halberd and iron hammer into his Mortal World. His Half Moon Weighted Halberd finally advanced to become a peak grade god equipment but was destroyed by this hammer. One must know that his Half Moon Weighted Halberd was forged using the Stainless God Steel. Even so, it was destroyed so casually.

To him, the most important issue now was not to fix his Half

Moon Weighted Halberd. It was to hurry to the Darkness Origin Hall. He needed to heal himself there before starting to nurture the Darkwood.

The Darkwood could only be nurtured in Dark World. Mo Wuji believed that once he succeeded in this, his strength would rise multiple folds again.

Mo Wuji took out his Time Plate. His Time Plate managed to mark out the location clearly and quickly.

The Time Plate was so swift that it didn't even leave any traces behind. With such speed, Mo Wuji would reach the Darkness Origin Hall within an incense worth of time.

Despite the great speed of the Time Plate, Mo Wuji was still frowning. After an incense worth of time, they traversed through countless domains of Dark World. However, Mo Wuji had yet to see a single person at all.

Dark World was like an empty space. It was way too desolate.

Mo Wuji tossed this thought to the back of his head very quickly. If this was God World, he would have stopped to check on things. However, this was Dark World. He came here with the sole motive of nurturing the Darkwood.

Soon after, the Time Plate stopped in front of the Darkness Origin Hall. After keeping the Time Plate, Mo Wuji didn't enter the Darkness Origin Hall immediately. His eyes landed on a woman, who was pinned outside the Darkness Origin Hall.

After so many years, this woman's remnant soul was still on its last breath. Rather, it was being burnt slowly by a soul fire.

Mo Wuji had no idea what mistake this woman committed to be tortured in such a cruel method. Even Mo Wuji felt that this was too brutal.

Chapter 1191: Strong Desire To Live

After a slight hesitation, Mo Wuji still decided to let this woman down.

There were a few reasons why Mo Wuji chose to let this woman down. Besides the fact that Mo Wuji didn't fancy such brutal way of punishing someone, Mo Wuji needed to do things here. He needed to nurture the Darkwood as well as undergo secluded cultivation.

Mo Wuji just didn't feel comfortable having a woman pinned outside the hall which he was going to cultivate in.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji lifted his hand to sweep that soul fire away. At the same time, he threw out the Scholar's Heart at the soul fire. Within seconds, that soul fire disappeared without a trace.

Following which, Mo Wuji removed the countless restrictions on this woman's hands and legs.

Ever since he started cultivation, Mo Wuji's greatest improvement wasn't in terms of pills, equipment, talismans or even his own cultivation. It was his Array Dao. Even a Sage might not be able to match his level of Array Dao.

Mo Wuji had no idea how many years of suffering this woman had endured. Even the final breath left in this soul was because of the restriction used on her. Once he removed the soul fire and all restrictions, there was at least 90% chance that this woman would perish completely.

Mo Wuji had already made his decision. After this woman perished, he would bury her properly so that she would still have a chance at reincarnation.

To Mo Wuji's shock, this woman actually didn't die after Mo Wuji removed the soul fire and all restrictions on her. In fact,

there was an exceedingly strong desire to live within her energy.

Even Mo Wuji admired such strong urge to live on. After so many years of torture, it was truly admirable that she could still have such strong urge to live.

This was a form of respect for life instead of trying to escape. Any other person would have wanted their life to end as soon as possible.

Initially, Mo Wuji was only planning to relieve this woman of her torture. He wanted to help her get a chance at reincarnation. However, he never intended to rescue this woman. Otherwise, he would have taken out pills the moment he released her. However, this woman's desire to live on really did shock Mo Wuji.

He took out tens of Vitality Pills without hesitation. These tens of Vitality Pills turned into pill energy as it enveloped the woman.

In a short period of time, this woman's energy grew clearer. Every pill which Mo Wuji concocted could be considered free of any impurities. A single Vitality Pill, which was free of any impurities, was a supreme life-saving treasure to every cultivator.

Mo Wuji took in yet another breath as he struck out a restriction array. He concealed this woman within the array before sending in some Breath of Hong Meng. Whether she could survive or not was dependent on her own fortune.

The Breath of Hong Meng might be extremely precious but to Mo Wuji, it was just another treasure.

After doing all these, Mo Wuji didn't enter the hall immediately. He started installing protective arrays on the outside of the hall. Killing array, trap array, defensive array, concealment array, spirit gathering array, spirit concealment array...

Grade 9 god arrays were being installed by Mo Wuji. After throwing out the very last array flag, Mo Wuji suddenly felt odd.

According to Tong Ming, the Darkness Origin Hall was the most

important place in Dark World. Previously, he didn't think too much about it when he snuck out of the Darkness Origin Hall and gained insights on his Seven World Finger and Dark Laws. Presently, it was undoubtedly odd that nobody came out even after he caused such a huge commotion. At the thought of how he didn't meet a single person on his way to the Darkness Origin Hall, Mo Wuji suspected that something must have happened here.

This thought didn't last long as Mo Wuji stopped thinking about it soon after. Since he dared to cause such a huge commotion here, he wasn't afraid of people coming.

Mo Wuji was even capable of killing the expert in the Great Circle of Quasi-Sage Stage who Luo Xu sent down. Why would he be scared of a cultivator in Dark World?

After installing all the arrays, Mo Wuji started implanting peak grade god spiritual veins.

After implanting 3000 peak grade and 50,000 high-grade god spiritual veins around the hall, Mo Wuji entered the Darkness Origin Hall.

The time he was going to spend here would definitely not be short. This was because he had to cultivate as well as nurture the Darkwood.

The Darkness Origin Hall was where the Darkwood originally grew. This was also where the original soil used to grow the Darkwood was. Since Mo Wuji was going to bring back life to it, he wanted to choose the most suitable place to do so even if he had the Soil of Breath.

When he arrived at the centre of the Darkness Origin Hall, Mo Wuji took out his Soil of Breath. He placed the Soil of Breath at the centre of the hall. Following which, he placed the fragments of Darkwood and Darkness Origin Bead on the Soil of Breath before using an array to protect it.

If the Darkwood could survive without installing anything else, this would be enough. If the Darkwood couldn't survive, there wouldn't be a point in installing anything else.

According to Ku Xinren's understanding of the Darkwood, the Darkwood's initial growth required the Darkness Origin Bead and endless god spiritual energy. This was also the reason why Mo Wuji implanted so many god spiritual veins.

Having done these, Mo Wuji took out his Time Plate to start his secluded cultivation not too far away from his Darkwood.

From the experience with that silver-robed man who made use of the golden staircase, Mo Wuji felt that he was still exceedingly far away from being a match for a Sage. There were other Sages around besides Luo Xu. Luo Xu didn't even come down and almost killed him using the golden staircase. If one day he were to face up against Luo Xu, his Quasi-Sage Level 5 was definitely not going to be enough.

After circulating his Immortal Mortal Technique, the god spiritual energy from the countless god spiritual veins was instantly extracted. The terrifyingly dense god spiritual energy enveloped the entire Darkness Origin Hall. An enormous god spiritual energy whirlpool was formed here.

Time passed exceedingly fast during his cultivation in the Time Plate.

Ten thousand years later, Mo Wuji stepped into Quasi-Sage Level 6...

Fifty thousand years later, Mo Wuji stepped into Quasi-Sage Level 7...

After stepping into Quasi-Sage Level 7, Mo Wuji was even more focused in his cultivation. Unless someone started attacking his defensive array, Mo Wuji would not stop his secluded cultivation.

...

Within the vast void, a silver flying shuttle flew by like a headless housefly.

Standing at the front of the flying shuttle was a middle-aged man in a brown robe. If anyone were to stand close enough to him, one would be able to feel his intense anger and murderous intent.

This middle-aged man was the man who gave up on chasing Lei Hongji, Tian Hen. He had no idea that green-robed Sage Nun had been plotted against by his own disciple. At this moment, he was convinced that he was the most sullen Sage. This was with exception to the extremely unlucky Tong Ming.

He was a mighty Sage yet he was ambushed by an ant using the Great Art of Destruction. Afterwards, he was frightened by a lightning ant and had no choice but to give up on his pursuit. To make things worse, he even got lost in the void now. After wandering around in the void for thousands of years, he couldn't even find God World.

If he continued to wander around like a headless housefly, he would have nothing to do with the upcoming Cataclysm anymore. If he was not even able to cultivate to recover his strength, how could he talk about crossing any tribulation?

If Tian Hen were to spot any cultivators now, he would definitely rip the cultivator apart. He would then search his entire soul just to find his way.

It seemed like Tian Hen's anger and frustration was felt because he really spotted the figure of a flying treasure.

Without much thinking, Tian Hen darted over in his flying shuttle.

After a few hours, his spiritual will of the flying treasure grew clearer. Following which, he felt extremely excited because he actually spotted a young and beautiful female cultivator.

How could Tian Hen let go of a female cultivator after being left

frustrated alone and lost in the void for so many years?

The flying shuttle sped through the void as he headed straight towards the female cultivator's flying ship.

To Tian Hen's surprise, this female cultivator didn't speed up to escape from Tian Hen. In fact, she seemed to be slowing her flying ship as though she was waiting for him to catch up.

"Senior, may I ask if you have the universe spatial coordinates?" The woman noticed Tian Hen's arrival but was clueless about Tian Hen's intention. She asked him with her innocent eyes and soft voice.

Tian Hen's flying shuttle stopped and the anger in his heart grew. He finally spotted a cultivator but this cultivator seemed to be as lost as he was.

Even if he were to vent his frustrations and anger on this woman, he wouldn't be able to find his way back to God World.

"Ai!" When Tian Hen's spiritual will broke through her flying ship's restriction, he let out a surprised 'ai'.

This young and beautiful female cultivator was actually in the Quasi-Sage Level 3. This was beyond his expectations. He had a faint feeling that this woman wasn't old at all. In fact, it seemed as though she was ridiculously young. At such young age, how talented must she be to be in the Quasi-Sage Level 3?

Chapter 1192: Together From The First Beat

Secret, this woman must have a secret on her. At the thought of this, Tian Hen got slightly excited again.

"What is your name and where did you come from?" Regardless of where she came from, Tian Hen was determined not to let her off. However, Tian Hen's habit was to find out more about the other party no matter what. In case anything happened in the future, he could still prepare for it.

The female cultivator seemed as though she couldn't sense Tian Hen's immense desire. She bowed slightly before speaking in a gentle tone, "Disciple's name is Xia Ruoyin. My clan has been dispersed so I am a rogue cultivator now. I was hoping to try my luck here in the vast universe but I got lost."

"Haha..." Tian Hen laughed out loud before replying, "Good, good. Being a rogue cultivator is good. Get on board my flying shuttle then we'll discuss more."

As he started laughing, Tian Hen had already extended his domain completely.

"Boom!" The laws of the domain exploded in mid-air. Tian Hen's domain was like flowing water in a river obstructed by the bank.

Tian Hen's heart sunk. Even though he had only recovered to intermediate Quasi-Sage Stage, his domain was still considered very strong. It was formed from the many years of cultivation.

To him, a young woman, even if she was in Quasi-Sage Level 3, shouldn't be able to defend against his domain.

Presently, this woman didn't even look like she used much effort to obstruct his domain.

Could it really because of his old age? Every young cultivator he met these days were simply all too strong. In this short period of time, he came across three of such cultivators already.

"Senior, what is the meaning of this?" Even though Xia Ruoyin was questioning, her tone was still extremely gentle. In fact, there was not a single trace of anger on her face.

Tian Hen took in a breath of air. The depression in his heart was reduced significantly. He realised that after he merged his new fleshly body, his mental state wasn't exactly the most stable.

After being pressured by a few juniors, he actually lost his composure? He wasn't even as calm as this young woman in front of him. With such a mental state, he would probably find it hard to cross the tribulation even if he regained his strength and reclaimed his Sage God Throne.

He was a mighty Sage but he actually thought of venting his anger and frustration on this woman. This was truly not a sign that he would be able to regain his Sage God Throne.

It wouldn't matter if he wanted this woman or even tortured her to death. However, he shouldn't make use of this woman to resolve his own depression and anger.

"Haha..." Tian Hen laughed before softening his tone, "I was simply testing your domain. Indeed, it was pretty decent. Don't worry, you can follow me since you're lost. I am on my way back to God World..."

Tian Hen stopped talking. After he calmed himself down, he instantly noticed the difference in Xia Ruoyin's domain.

Xia Ruoyin's domain contained a vast dao aura of fortune. He was slightly familiar with such a dao aura...

Oh yes, Tian Hen's heart turned cold the moment he realised what kind of Dao Law this was. It was the dao aura of Red Lotus of Fortune. The Red Lotus of Fortune was the green-robed Sage Nun's main body. How could this Dao Law appear on Xia Ruoyin's body?

It was no wonder his domain was unable to break through the other party's domain. Not only that, he could also sense the

mightiness and vastness of her domain.

So the reason was the Red Lotus of Fortune. Could this woman be related to green-robed Sage Nun? This didn't seem logical too. Even if they had a close relationship, green-robed Sage Nun would never give away her main body.

However, Tian Hen would find it harder to believe if someone told him that this woman plotted against green-robed Sage Nun and stole her red lotus. Even an expert in the Great Circle of Quasi-Sage could forget about stealing the items of green-robed Sage Nun, let alone a mere Quasi-Sage Level 3. Moreover, green-robed Sage Nun was always hiding in her Sage Nun Pool and seldom head out. Even if she did head out, she would always bring a bunch of disciples with her. Otherwise, green-robed Sage Nun would never have been able to survive the previous cataclysm.

"Many thanks, Senior." After hearing Tian Hen's words, Xia Ruoyin retracted her own domain immediately.

Tian Hen nodded his head, "I would give you the positional jade letter but I am worried we might separate accidentally. We are going to pass by a disordered void which can get us lost easily. As long as we pass through this void and the positions on the jade letter has not changed, you can leave on your own."

Tian Hen was not speaking blindly about this because he really did see a disordered void ahead of them.

If he were to act against her here, there was a high chance that she could escape. Once Xia Ruoyin entered the disordered void, Tian Hen didn't believe that she would be able to leave.

Something like the disordered void wouldn't pose much of a threat to an old and experienced fella like himself. On the other hand, it could be a lethal threat to the inexperienced and extremely young cultivators.

As long as she didn't know about the law of behaviors here or any

methods to hide, Tian Hen would be able to trample all over her as he wished.

Of course, he had to give up on the jade letter. If he didn't offer, wouldn't it make Xia Ruoyin suspicious?

"Many thanks, Senior." Xia Ruoyin stood on the flying shuttle as she bowed politely. Following which, she continued speaking, "I have something to tell senior."

"What is it?" Tian Hen inquired subconsciously.

Xia Ruoyin replied, "About a thousand years ago, I passed by a heavenly chasm in the void. At that point in time, I sensed a vast energy of the Law of the Universe. That law was extremely clear and had a trace of violet energy. Without much consideration, I rushed into it..."

"What did you see?" Despite suspecting that Xia Ruoyin was speaking blindly, he couldn't help but ask her. He could even sense his own heart's anxious beat and shivers.

He just regained his composure not too long ago. He was aware that as a Sage, he shouldn't make a big fuss even if the heaven was falling. However, he really couldn't control the wild glee in his heart as well as the excitement.

Wasn't the Violet Law of the Universe one of the nine Laws of the Universe? This was because only a material Law of the Universe would be violet in colour.

One must know that even if he was a Sage previously, he wasn't qualified enough to obtain the Law of the Universe. Once a Sage obtained the Law of the Universe, he would be able to further improve himself. He would be able to stand above all the other Sages. Besides being incredibly crafty, Luo Xu was only able to plot against him because he and the few other Sages could control that Law of the Universe.

Xia Ruoyin appeared as though she didn't sense Tian Hen's

excitement as she continued to speak in her normal tone, "After I jumped into the heavenly chasm, I did see a violet energy Dao Law and it was way too clear. I entered as a Unity God and came out as a Quasi-Sage Level 3..."

"You're saying that in just one thousand years, you advanced from a Unity God Stage to Quasi-Sage Level 3?" Tian Hen opened his eyes widely as he stared in disbelief.

Xia Ruoyin nodded her head dazedly. "Yes, that Dao Law was simply too clear. I could sense my cultivation level rising by the minute. However, I was too inexperienced. Sensing that this Dao Law was so incredible, I tried to keep it..."

"What happened afterwards?" Tian Hen asked once more.

Xia Ruoyin shook her head, "Afterwards, I found out that my cultivation level was simply too low. That Dao Law of the Universe escaped and I was unable to find it again. Fortunately, I manage to find a lotus flower petal just before I left the heavenly chasm."

As she spoke, she brought out a palm-sized red coloured lotus petal.

Red Lotus of Fortune!

Looking at this red coloured lotus petal, Tian Hen finally understood why Xia Ruoyin's domain contained that energy. It was because of this woman's heaven-defying luck which resulted in her finding the red lotus petal.

However, why would the green-robed Sage Nun's red lotus petal be at that heavenly chasm?

Tian Hen couldn't wrap his head around this question but didn't think much about it. Tian Hen was certain that Xia Ruoyin didn't take it out because she didn't know of its value. She must have brought it out intentionally with a motive in mind. This woman was undoubtedly not simple.

If the Dao Law of the Universe didn't appear in that heavenly

chasm, why was this woman trying to lure him there?

Regardless of the validity of this woman's words, Tian Hen felt that he needed to head there. Even if it was just 0.1% chance that she was speaking the truth, Tian Hen had to head there.

"Ruoyin, you and I connect well on our first meeting. You can just address me as Big Brother. Ruoyin, can you bring me that heavenly chasm to take a look? Being able to advance from Unity God to Quasi-Sage in just a thousand years is truly not a simple feat. I do want to take a look at that place." Tian Hen chuckled.

"Alright Big Brother, follow me. The pity is that the Dao Law is no longer there. Oh yes, may I ask what is Big Brother's name?" Xia Ruoyin turned without hesitation.

"My name is Gen Tian." Tian Hen smiled as he started to be more warm and friendly with her. A mere Quasi-Sage Level 3 girl would actually dare to plot something against him.

Chapter 1193: Not A Darkwood Anymore

Outside the Darkness Origin Hall, a completely naked woman suddenly sat up. Even though the energy in her body was still extremely weak, she looked no different from an ordinary person on the outside.

This woman was indeed the female cultivator rescued by Mo Wuji. After putting on a set of clothes, she bowed towards Mo Wuji, who was cultivating inside the Darkness Origin Hall.

Having done that, she sat back down as she started absorbing the god spiritual energy wildly.

Despite not having anyone to talk to, she was eminently shocked. She wasn't shocked because a random stranger passed by and put her down.

She was shocked because the Vitality Pills which this stranger took out was definitely of the peak grade. In fact, there wasn't even a trace of impurities. She would still be not as shocked as she currently was if that was all. In addition to the extremely pure Vitality Pills, this stranger even threw out a strand of the Breath of Hong Meng. If it wasn't for the strand of Breath of Hong Meng, she would need at least a few thousands of years to recover part of her elemental energy. She would undoubtedly be far away from her current condition.

Not everyone could possess a treasure like the Breath of Hong Meng. Even if one did own it, one would never take it out to help a stranger like herself.

If the Breath of Hong Meng and peak grades Vitality Pills shocked her, then the thousands of peak and high-grade god spiritual veins almost caused her to suffocate.

Ever since she embarked on her cultivation path, she had never cultivated among such terrifyingly dense god spiritual energy.

Even if the strongest sect in Dark World were to be multiple times wealthier, it wouldn't as wealthy and generous as this cultivator.

She didn't know why Mo Wuji would spend so many resources to save her. Regardless, this was her opportunity. With such a frightening support by this cultivator, how could she not make full use of the time to recover her cultivation as soon as possible?

The countless years of torture were indeed painful and tough. However, she felt like her sea of consciousness was being sharpened on a grindstone. Her sea of consciousness was much more stabilised than before. Even her spiritual will had the potential to become much stronger too.

What she did not know was that Mo Wuji was merely extending a helping hand by gifting the items he threw out. It wasn't really a lot of resources in Mo Wuji's eyes.

Similarly, Mo Wuji didn't know that the woman he rescued was already starting to recover. He was absorbing the god spiritual energy intensely and at this moment, he broke into Quasi-Sage Level 9.

At the instant he advanced into the Quasi-Sage Level 9, Mo Wuji woke up from his secluded cultivation.

He could sense a majestic dark energy just beside him. When he extended his spiritual will on this dark energy, he gained deeper insights into the Dark Laws.

Mo Wuji stopped cultivating as he walked out of the Time Plate. To his surprise, he saw a fragment of the Darkwood had already turned into a 15cm sapling.

The small sapling was filled with life force. After Mo Wuji walked out, it even emitted a friendly energy towards Mo Wuji. The Soil of Breath and Darkness Origin Bead beside the sapling had already disappeared. Mo Wuji could sense the clear energy of the Dark Laws from the sapling. This was when Mo Wuji knew that the

Darkness Origin Bead was absorbed by the sapling.

The sapling would emit energy of the Dark Laws because the small sapling absorbed the Darkness Origin Bead. Such a small sapling was actually able to release such clear energy. Once this sapling continued to grow, the Dark Laws would definitely become even clearer.

This piece of the Soil of Breath and Darkness Origin Bead were not wasted...

At the thought of wasted, an idea popped up in Mo Wuji's head. If the sapling could absorb the Darkness Origin Bead, would it be able to absorb other origin beads? Not only did Mo Wuji possess quite a decent number of god spiritual veins, he had a few origin beads too.

As this thought lingered in his mind for some period of time, Mo Wuji couldn't bear with the temptation anymore. He took out the Earth Origin Bead and he placed it beside the sapling.

In less than an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji could sense the energy from the Earth Origin Bead depleting. On the other hand, the sapling had an additional energy of the Earth Laws. The sapling with pure Dark Laws had an additional characteristic of the other law.

Because he stopped cultivating, the flow of the god spiritual energy in the area finally started to calm down. However, god spiritual energy was being absorbed intensely by the sapling once again.

This was really possible?

Without hesitation, Mo Wuji placed the Water Origin Bead, Metal Origin Bead and the Lightning Origin Bead beside the small sapling.

Indeed, Mo Wuji was able to sense the depleting energy of the three origin beads. Dense god spiritual energy was swept towards

the sapling again.

After a few hours, the energy of the sapling gradually contained a few other energies of the different origin beads. Mo Wuji took in a deep breath. If he gathered all the various origin beads, what kind of sick tree would his sapling grow up to be?

Mo Wuji didn't allow the sapling to continue growing here. He sent the sapling into his Mortal World. The growth of the sapling would definitely not take a day or two. He couldn't possibly stare at it forever.

According to Ku Xinren's jade letter, the best place to nurture the Darkwood would be the centre of Dark World, within the Darkness Origin Hall.

However, Mo Wuji sensed that after his Darkwood absorbed the energy of the other Laws, it started to drift away from the category of a pure Darkwood. Presently, his Darkwood did not just contain Dark Laws. It contained other attribute Laws too. Since that was the case, putting the Darkwood in his Mortal World wouldn't be bad.

As his cultivation level continued to grow, his Mortal World was also growing. Besides that, the many different Laws in his Mortal World were also clear. Mo Wuji felt like it was the most appropriate place to grow his current Darkwood.

Han Qingru, who was in Mo Wuji's Mortal World, was already in the early Immortal Emperor Stage. It seemed like she managed to undergo a few tribulations in his Mortal World throughout the years.

Mo Wuji wasn't particularly shocked to see Han Qingru's improvement. The Laws in his Mortal World were all perfect and there was also the Breath of Hong Meng. These were in addition to the piles of pills without impurities. Mo Wuji would be more shocked if she didn't improve that quickly.

Mo Wuji didn't interrupt Han Qingru's cultivation. Only half the god spiritual veins he implanted were used so he would naturally keep the other half.

As for the woman he rescued, not only did she recover fully, her dao aura was also extremely condensed. Mo Wuji suspected that she might be stronger than she was previously. She was already in the early Unity God Stage.

The woman felt it the second Mo Wuji kept the god spiritual veins. She stood up hurriedly as she bowed towards Mo Wuji, who was standing on the outside of the Darkness Origin Hall. "Junior Dai Nanjian was rescued by senior. Junior is unable to return the favour so senior can order me to run any errands you need."

After many years of cultivation here, she could sense the exceedingly dense god spiritual energy as well as the incredibly clear Dark Laws. Given some more time to cultivate, she was confident of entering Quasi-Sage Stage. A Quasi-Sage ah, she would be the number one expert of the Dark World just like that.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "I am also a passer-by and I'm merely extending a helping hand. You don't have to worry too much about it. Oh yes, what grave mistake have you committed? Why are you pinned right outside the Darkness Origin Hall?"

Hearing that Mo Wuji was questioning why she was pinned, Dai Nanjian became anxious once more. She held her fist tightly as she tried her best to calm herself, "This Darkness Origin Hall was actually built by my brother..."

"Your brother built this?" Mo Wuji looked astonishingly at Dai Nanjian. Dai Nanjian's brother built this Darkness Origin Hall yet she was pinned outside? Wasn't this a little too ridiculous?

"My brother's name is Dai Fang. After the disappearance of the Darkwood in Dark World, the Dark Laws in Dark World between the Heaven and Earth gradually depleted. Previously, countless experts appeared in Dark World. After the Darkwood disappeared,

there were lesser experts here too. My brother wasn't happy and finally one day, he found a fragment of the Darkwood on the battlefield..."

After hearing what Dai Nanjian said, Mo Wuji suspected that the fragment he found was the one Dai Fang found.

"My brother took out the fragment of Darkwood and address how Dark World was declining because of the disappearance of the Darkwood. He hoped to place the fragment of the Darkwood back where the Darkwood was originally grown on. He wanted to build a Darkness Origin Hall here which would be used to nurture the Darkwood. Once the Darkwood grew again, the Dark Laws in Dark World would be complete again." After a while, Dai Nanjian seemed to have composed herself.

"What happened next?" Mo Wuji heard from Tong Ming about the building of this Darkness Origin Hall. In fact, Tong Ming hid here previously.

Dai Nanjian saw the empty space far ahead and she took in a deep breath before continuing, "Afterwards, many experts in Dark World agreed with the words of my brother. They even flattered my brother saying that he is the number one expert of Dark World. After the Darkness Origin Hall was built, my brother, Dai Fang, became the first Hall Lord of the Darkness Origin Hall. Restrictions and arrays surrounded the Darkness Origin Hall and no one would be allowed to come close to it.

The number one cultivation clan in Dark World, the Ku Clan, took the initiative to find my brother. They wanted to connect our two families by marriage. At that point in time, Dark World's number one talent, Ku Chu was also courting me. Not only was he the number one talent, he was also extremely good looking. Because I've always been under the protection of my brother, I didn't find anything peculiar about this. Moreover, I really do like the good looking talent, Ku Chu. Therefore, I accepted him."

Chapter 1194: The Item Which The Ku Clan Took

Sensing the hatred in Dai Nanjian's tone, Mo Wuji asked, "Did Ku Chu ask you for the fragment of Darkwood?"

Dai Nanjian shook his head, "He didn't ask me for it because I was the one who gave it to him. Even up till today, I don't understand why I was so reckless."

Mo Wuji thought to himself, it is absolutely normal for a woman in love to be so reckless. Ku Chu must have expressed his desire for the Darkwood discreetly. Eventually, it was enough for Dai Nanjian to gift it to him.

"Because the Darkness Origin Hall Lord was my brother, I was able to enter the hall to gain insights into the Dark Laws. After I handed the fragment of Darkwood to Ku Chu, he actually disappeared. Originally, I was planning to let him gain some insights using the Darkwood too. After he entered the Unity God Stage, I was going to get the fragment of the Darkwood back. I really didn't expect Ku Chu to disappear together with the fragment of Darkwood. After the Darkness Origin Hall found out that I was behind this, they locked me up..."

Dai Nanjian shed two drops of tears before continuing, "After less than a year of being locked up, they pinned me at the entrance of the Darkness Origin Hall and had my soul burnt gradually."

Mo Wuji didn't question further because he was certain that her brother, Dai Fang, was murdered. Otherwise, Dai Nanjian would never have been pinned there.

Dai Nanjian bowed once more towards Mo Wuji, "The reason why I'm so desperate to live on is because I wanted to avenge my brother. All my brother said was to not pin me up. Because of that sentence, he was encircled and killed."

Mo Wuji remained speechless because he had come across to many ungrateful people. It was too common, especially in Cultivation World.

The fragment of the Darkwood was retrieved by Dai Fang and it could be considered as his personal asset. Dai Fang brought the Darkwood out and even spearheaded the construction of the Darkness Origin Hall. In the end, nobody in Dark World recalled fondly of his contribution. Instead, they killed Dai Fang and tortured Dai Nanjian all because Dai Nanjian took the fragment of the Darkwood away.

If they wanted to punish someone, it should be that Ku Chu. What wrong did Dai Fang commit to deserve this?

"My brother died in front of me. Moments before he dies, he cried and said that he was really regretful..." Dai Nanjian wiped the tears in her eyes as she continued, "My brother and I depended on each other ever since we're toddlers. I know why my brother said that he was regretful. Back then, he wanted to hand over the fragment of the Darkwood when he first found it. I tried to convince him not to do it and might as well give it to me. However, he told me that this concerned the entire Dark World and they mustn't be selfish. Moments before his death, he truly regretted building the Darkness Origin Hall and handing the Darkwood over."

"Are you planning to find the Ku Clan to avenge your brother?" Mo Wuji was now certain that the fragment of Darkwood he had was the one Dai Fang found. The one Dai Nanjian gave to Ku Chu and the one Ku Chu ran away with.

Mo Wuji had no idea why Ku Chu ran away with it but he knew that Ku Chu escaped to God Domain. Eventually, he started a muddled war because of it. Ku Chu managed to escape from the war once again and vanished without a trace. Mo Wuji was certain that Ku Cai was Ku Chu's descendant.

Regardless, the fragment of Darkwood with him now came from the Dai Clan. Giving Dai Nanjian some compensation was necessary. As for whether Dai Nanjian would exterminate the Ku Clan eventually, Mo Wuji wasn't bothered at all. The Ku Clan didn't seem like a decent clan. Besides Ku Cai, people like Ku Xinren and Ku Chu gave him a terrible impression.

Dai Nanjian bowed politely once more, "Yes, my brother gave his all for Dark World but was eventually assassinated by people of Dark World. The only reason I refuse to die was because of my brother."

Mo Wuji took out a storage ring for Dai Nanjian, "There are some cultivation resources inside. Cultivate till you reached the Quasi-Sage Stage before avenging your brother. Given your current strength, I doubt it will be enough to avenge your brother."

"Bang!" Dai Nanjian suddenly dropped to her knees, "Senior, you saved my life which gave me the chance to avenge my brother. If I still dare to accept senior's items, I, Dai Nanjian, will be the greediest junior ever. I am still unable to return the favour so how can I take these items?"

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. This Dai Nanjian truly had similar character as her brother.

Mo Wuji helped Dai Nanjian back up on her feet.

A shocked Dai Nanjian looked at Mo Wuji. Because she was tortured for countless years, she was already in Unity God Stage. This was much higher than before she was pinned. Because of the many years of torture, her spiritual will was also improved significantly. One must know that before she was pinned, she was only in the intermediate God King Stage.

Even with her current strength, she couldn't control herself but stood up when Mo Wuji helped her up. What kind of strength was this?

"There is a reason why I took out these cultivation resources for you to step into the Quasi-Sage Stage as soon as possible. It was because the fragment of Darkwood, which Ku Chu brought away, ended up with me now. It was, after all, something that your brother found. However, I am unable to return the fragment of Darkwood back to you now. Therefore, I am willing to compensate you with these resources." Mo Wuji explained.

Given his current strength, Mo Wuji felt that he had no need to conceal such matters.

The fragment of Darkwood was indeed brought back by Dai Nanjian's brother, Dai Fang.

"Ah..." Dai Nanjian exclaimed surprisingly before hurrying to reply, "It is truly a good thing that the fragment of the Darkwood is with senior. It has nothing to do with us already. Therefore, I still cannot accept these resources..."

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, "Your cultivation level is too low and I can sense the lack of proper resources here in Dark World. You should keep these resources. Soon, there will be a great change in the universe. You are still too weak to even protect yourself then."

"Many thanks, Senior. Junior will accept the resources then." Dai Nanjian accepted Mo Wuji's storage ring. She was inwardly glad that the fragment of the Darkwood ended up in Mo Wuji's hands.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I have to leave now. There seem to be some changes in Dark World. You need to take care of yourself too. As for the Ku Clan, I suggest you go avenge your brother only when your strength is sufficient. The Ku Clan is definitely not simple."

The Ku Clan produced Ku Xinren, one of the Four Dao Monarch. How could they be simple?

"Yea, Senior. Also, Junior has something to tell Senior. Back when my brother obtained the fragment of the Darkwood, he also got a piece of the Primal Mothersteel. The Ku Clan led the

assassination of my brother so that piece of the Primal Steel is definitely with them." Initially, Dai Nanjian was planning to exterminate the Ku Clan before finding and gifting Mo Wuji the Primal Mothersteel. However, because Mo Wuji was leaving, Dai Nanjian mentioned it as she was worried that she might not be able to find him in the future.

"Primal Mothersteel?" Mo Wuji repeated.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd was destroyed. Even though Mo Wuji was capable of fixing it, he had no such intention to do so.

The Half Moon Weighted Halberd was forged using one of the five Houtian materials, Stainless God Steel as well as the Chance Water. Not only was it able to advance continuously in terms of its strength, it could even restrain the opponent's spiritual will.

Such a treasure would be a first class treasure in God World. After the silver-robed man's iron hammer destroyed his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, Mo Wuji knew that his weapon was still slightly lacking. This was especially if he wanted to deal with a Sage.

Maybe countless years later, the Half Moon Weighted Halberd would become a peak grade magic treasure. However, could he afford to wait for countless years? The World-Ending Cataclysm was going to arrive. In fact, he might need to fight a Sage even before the World-Ending Cataclysm.

Mo Wuji hadn't look closely at that violet Dao Law in his Mortal World. He had a sensing that the violet Dao Law had a terrifying origin. He even suspected that this Dao Law might be one of the nine Dao Laws of the Universe mentioned by the skeleton man in the Sword Prison. However, Mo Wuji wasn't certain because he had never seen any of the nine Dao Laws of the Universe before.

If he really did obtain one of the nine Dao Laws of the Universe, there was a high chance that he could clash with a Sage soon.

Fighting a Sage with a good offensive magic treasure was extremely important. To Mo Wuji, it was equivalent to half a life.

The Half Moon Weighted Halberd, forged by the Stainless God Steel, was destroyed. If he wanted to forge a new and better Half Moon Weighted Halberd, he needed a material even better than the Stainless God Steel.

The Stainless God Steel was one of the five Houtian materials. Therefore, a better material would only be a Xiantian material.

The Primal Mothersteel was a primal material. In fact, its value was even more than a Xiantian material. Now that he finally heard news about the whereabouts of this Primal Mothersteel, how could he let it go?

"This Primal Mothersteel is very important to me. Could you bring me to the Ku Clan to take a look at it?" Mo Wuji asked without hesitation.

"Yes," Dai Nanjian agreed. When she made her decision to mention the Primal Mothersteel, she was prepared to bring Mo Wuji there.

Mo Wuji took out the Time Plate, "Get on and tell me where to go."

After Dai Nanjian got on the Time Plate, Mo Wuji activated the Time Plate. Dai Nanjian only pointed to a direction and realised that her spiritual will was unable to sense anything. It wasn't because Mo Wuji installed any sort of array but because the time speed of the Time Plate was too great. Her spiritual will was unable to catch up with it.

"Senior, Junior has something to ask you." Dai Nanjian retracted her spiritual will as she asked politely.

Mo Wuji smiled, "My name is Mo Wuji. You can call me by my name or just as senior brother. In fact, I'm even younger than you. Feel free to ask me anything."

Dai Nanjian already sensed that Mo Wuji was very young. Hearing Mo Wuji's words, she replied immediately, "Yes, Senior Brother Mo. I was in the intermediate God King Stage when I was pinned. Senior installed a peak grade energy gathering array, countless peak and high-grade god spiritual veins, Breath of Hong Meng and a clear Dark Law. After I recover, my cultivation level rose tremendously and I'm already in the early Unity God Stage. However, Junior is curious as to why haven't I experience any tribulations at all?"

Chapter 1195: God Restriction Beneath Moni God City

"No lightning tribulations?" Mo Wuji was dumbfounded. Even if the Laws of Dark World were depleted, it should still be better than the previous God World, right? He did experience lightning tribulation even in that God World so how could she not experience any here?

Just as Mo Wuji was wondering if everyone in Dark World didn't experience the Unity God tribulation, Dai Nanjian replied in a hurry, "Senior Brother Mo, I just sense the lightning calamity..."

Mo Wuji looked speechlessly at Dai Nanjian. This was his first time witnessing someone welcoming the Unity God lightning tribulation after stabilising her Unity God Level 1 cultivation.

Mo Wuji started to suspect that this could be related to either the Dao Law of the Universe or the resprouting of the Darkwood.

As Mo Wuji kept the Time Plate, he was prepared to help install a spirit gathering array. However, Dai Nanjian stared blankly at a wasteland in front of her.

After a few breaths, she spoke in a trembling tone, "Senior Brother Mo, this was the biggest god city in Dark World, Moni God City. I didn't expect it to turn into a wasteland."

Mo Wuji hadn't been to Dark World before so he had no idea how big the biggest god city here was. All he did was to throw out a few array flags and a high grade god spiritual vein before saying, "Undergo your tribulation first. After this, bring me to the Ku Clan. We can slowly find out more about the Moni God City when we are free in the future."

Dai Nanjian pointed at the wasteland in front of her, "Senior Brother Mo, the Ku Clan's biggest force was in the Moni God City. However, this place was destroyed..."

"Boom!" Ten lightning bolts descended as Dai Nanjian hurried to stop talking. She jumped right into the centre of the spirit gathering array as she prepared for her tribulation.

Mo Wuji only needed one look at the lightning bolts to know that this calamity came compatible to Dai Nanjian's cultivation level. This was definitely much stronger than her God King lightning calamity. However, this wasn't a bad thing for Dai Nanjian.

While Dai Nanjian was undergoing her tribulation, Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on Moni God City's wasteland. He created the Mortal Dao, perfected his Mortal World and was in the pinnacle of the Quasi-Sage Level 9. The moment his spiritual will landed on the wasteland, he could sense that something was amiss.

There was a type of energy similar to his Breath of Hong Meng above the wasteland of Moni God City. Even though this energy was exceedingly faint, Mo Wuji was still able to detect it.

There was a treasure beneath the city. Mo Wuji glanced over at the occupied Dai Nanjian before he decided to install a few defensive arrays around her. After installing these arrays, he made his decision to go take a look.

As Mo Wuji headed underground of Moni God City, the energy he left was increasingly clear.

After travelling downwards for almost four hours, Mo Wuji's spiritual will detected a restriction array. To Mo Wuji's shock, the level of this restriction array was something even he couldn't install. This was, undoubtedly, an array which surpassed Grade 9.

Fortunately, there was no need for Mo Wuji to install such a god array. All he needed to do was to enter. In his eyes, entering a restriction array was much easier than breaking it apart.

Two more hours passed by and Mo Wuji knew that he was thinking too highly of himself. If he didn't force this array open, he wouldn't be able to enter it. However, wouldn't he make things

worse if a frail treasure was hidden inside? What if the treasure was damaged when he tried to force this array open?

Mo Wuji sent his spiritual will upwards and saw that Dai Nanjian was still not done. Mo Wuji installed another protective god array which would prevent any spiritual will through this array. After that, he started analysing and deducing how he wanted to break through this god restriction array.

When he first started, a portion of his spiritual will was to watch over Dai Nanjian's tribulation. Multiple hours later, he was entirely focused on trying to figure this mysterious god restriction array out.

His dao revelation channel was working its hardest while the other meridians were helping out too.

New array runes were deduced by Mo Wuji but there were new array runes obstructing his spiritual will yet again.

...

"Kacha!" After the last lightning bolt descended, Dai Nanjian didn't even bother putting on her clothes first. She was too occupied in appreciating her cultivation level.

She was in the early Unity God Stage and it might need a few thousands of years before she could reach the intermediate Unity God Stage. This was if she was alone. However, cultivating in an environment Mo Wuji created was not something she could do every other day.

When the very last lightning bolt descended, she stepped into Unity God Level 4. Disaster and happiness were indeed interdependent. She could have undergone her the lightning calamity when she stepped into Unity God from her God King Stage. However, she wouldn't have been able to make use of his calamity to step into the intermediate Unity God Stage.

All of a sudden, Dai Nanjian recalled that Mo Wuji was still

around. She hurried to change into her new set of clothes to realise that Mo Wuji was nowhere to be seen. Instead, there was an additional set of defensive array outside her spirit gathering array.

Before Dai Nanjian could figure out where Mo Wuji went, a figure flashed by and landed just outside Dai Nanjian's defensive array.

The moment this figure landed, he realised that Dai Nanjian's cultivation level was higher than his. He came over only because he sensed the presence of a high grade god spiritual vein. Now that he saw someone with a higher cultivation level inside the array, why would he dare to want that god spiritual vein?

This person was a short hair man in the early God King Stage. He hurried to greet Dai Nanjian, "Greetings Senior, Junior was just passing by this area."

Dai Nanjian was shocked at the sight of this short hair man. She stared blankly at this early God King Stage cultivator without saying anything.

This short hair cultivator dared not say anything else. A Unity God expert could kill him within seconds.

After about ten long breaths, Dai Nanjian finally took in one deep breath. She forced herself to calm down before saying, "You're from the Ku Clan?"

After the short hair man realised that the other party recognised his origins, he heaved a sigh of relief as he replied, "Yes, I am from the Ku Clan. I've come over only because I sensed the tremendous spatial fluctuations earlier on."

"Where did the Ku Clan shift to?" Dai Nanjian controlled her urge to kill this man in front of her.

The short hair man started to sense that something was wrong. The Ku Clan might be the strongest clan in Dark World and even controlled all talking rights here. However, what and who could

the Ku Clan blame if this expert killed him and fled?

After realising his danger, the short hair man answered politely, "In reply to Senior, the Ku Clan is building a new city called the Tian Ku God City. Today, my Ku Clan's Grand Elder is stepping into Unity God Stage and I'm out here to welcome the guests. Afterwards, I came over because of what I sensed. I do hope that Senior can forgive me."

"How many Unity Gods does your Ku Clan has now?" Hearing that the Ku Clan's Grand Elder just advanced into the Unity God Stage, Dai Nanjian was slightly taken aback.

If the Ku Clan only had one Unity God expert, she could go over to exterminate them now. She could bring back the Primal Mothersteel and wait for Mo Wuji here.

The short hair man replied, "Only the Grand Elder of my Ku Clan entered the Unity God Stage. If senior wants to watch the ceremony, junior is willing to lead the way."

He could sense that this Unity God expert had a deep enmity with the Ku Clan. He wanted to bring Dai Nanjian back to the Tian Ku God City. As long as he managed to do so, his life wouldn't be in danger anymore.

Dai Nanjian took out a talisman and ignited it. The talisman turned into a faint yellow aperture as she turned back to the short hair God King, "Enter the faint yellow aperture and repeat what you've just said."

"Yes, Senior." At this moment, the short hair man was absolutely certain that Dai Nanjian had something against the Ku Clan. Otherwise, she wouldn't have asked him to repeat what he said in a lie detector talisman.

Why would the short hair man dare to refute? He entered the aperture and repeated what he just said. Only the Grand Elder stepped into the Unity God Stage.

Dai Nanjian nodded her head before saying in a calm tone, "Lead the way and we'll head to the Tian Ku God City now."

...

Tian Ku God City were the four huge words suspended in front of Dai Nanjian. She looked at it in shock.

When she saw that the Moni God City was destroyed, she thought that the Ku Clan was destroyed along with it. Looking at the Tian Ku God City now, she knew that she was devastatingly wrong. In fact, the Ku Clan looked even more prosperous now. Her brother was killed even after contributing so much. On the other hand, the insidious Ku Clan actually become more prosperous over the years. How was this fair?

Even though she had yet to enter the Tian Ku God City, she could feel that it was much mightier than the Moni God City. About hundred miles away from the city was a city protecting river with dense god spiritual energy. The dense spiritual energy above the river formed a fog. From far away, the river looked like it was covered in mist.

This protective river was covered with all sorts of arrays including restriction and deathtrap arrays. Dai Nanjian's spiritual will felt like it was instantly cut off the moment it landed there.

Dai Nanjian was in shock and she no longer had the mood to look at the riverbanks filled with god spiritual herbs and trees.

To think that the Ku Clan, who could install such great arrays, only had one cultivator who just stepped into the Unity God Stage?

"Which wild thug dares to use their spiritual will to pry on my Tian Ku God City?" A sharp voice could be heard and two black robed cultivators landed right in front of Dai Nanjian. Both of them were only in the God Monarch Stage.

"You're both from the Ku Clan?" Dai Nanjian only needed one glance to know that they were both from the Ku Clan.

The taller black-robed cultivator didn't even bother answering Dai Nanjian's question. He instantly grabbed a robe and said, "You dare use your spiritual will to pry on our protective river? Return with me to the City Lord Prefecture first."

As he spoke, the rope had already turned into a spatial imprisonment. It was meant to restrain Dai Nanjian.

Chapter 1196: Ku Clan's Sage Lord

Without waiting for this robe to touch her, Dai Nanjian drew out her long sword. She sent out tens of sword radiance.

The restraining rope stopped in mid-air as these two men were sliced into pieces by Dai Nanjian's sword radiance. They didn't even have a chance to defend themselves.

The short hair man brought back by Dai Nanjian looked at her in shock. He muttered, "You dare to kill the protectors of my Tian Ku God City..."

Dai Nanjian sent out another sword radiance and this short hair man was murdered as well.

She came to exterminate the Ku Clan so that she could avenge her brother.

Multiple figures darted out from the city. As Dai Nanjian's spiritual will landed on them, she heaved a sigh of relief.

Five God Kings and one Unity God.

Just like what the short hair man mentioned earlier, there was only one Unity God. He was also in the early Unity God Stage.

Dai Nanjian drew out a flag sword. Her spiritual will swept across and billions of sword radiance were released from her flag sword. These sword radiances exploded the massive 'Tian Ku God City' words. Half of the words were gone after this impact.

Dai Nanjian was slightly surprised. She exerted her full strength and yet, she didn't manage to destroy all the words.

Before she could continue to attack, the Five God Kings and one Unity God encircled her.

"Dao Friend is provoking my Tian Ku God City for no apparent reason..." Before he could even complete his sentence, the Unity God stared shockingly at Dai Nanjian. "You're Dai Fang's sister, Dai

Nanjian?"

Dai Nanjian replied coldly, "Ku Xie, your father, Ku Fangleng, was part of the crew who encircled and killed my brother right? I wonder if your father is still alive?"

"Aren't you..." Without waiting for Ku Xie to finish asking his question, the flag sword in Dai Nanjian's hand swept up endless flag sword radiances. These radiances enveloped all six of them.

Mo Wuji did give her stronger magic treasures. However, she came over immediately after she entered the intermediate Unity God Stage. Therefore, she didn't have the time to refine the stronger weapons. Even so, Dai Nanjian believed that her current strength was enough to destroy the Ku Clan, who only had one Unity God.

...

"Kacha!" When Mo Wuji finally broke through 108 array runes, he could sense all the array runes disappearing in front of him.

Without any consideration, Mo Wuji managed to enter the god restriction array easily after removing the array flags.

An extreme satisfaction surged into his heart and mind. Mo Wuji knew that his Array Dao improved yet another level. It had reached a new high.

After a while, Mo Wuji opened his eyes. In front of him was a ten feet tall black steel. This piece of steel released the same sort of energy of creation as the Chasm of Laws previously. Moreover, it even contained a primal dao aura.

This was definitely the Primal Mothersteel!

An excited Mo Wuji took one step forward. When he touched the Primal Mothersteel, an ancient primal energy could be felt. It was almost like a calling.

There were supreme traces of dao. Even though it was just a piece

of steel, Mo Wuji could feel the mighty and vast energy within it. The energy felt like an existence capable of dominating the universe.

After half an incense worth of time, Mo Wuji finally composed himself. He lifted his hand in an attempt to send this Primal Mothersteel into his Mortal World.

However, he stopped at the last minute because he noticed a crack. On this massive Primal Mothersteel, there seemed to be a fist-sized gap. It appeared as though someone dug a hole through it.

Mo Wuji suddenly recalled the words of Dai Nanjian. She mentioned about the Primal Mothersteel which the Ku Clan took. Mo Wuji suspected that this might be the small piece of the Primal Mothersteel which the ancestors of the Ku Clan dug out.

He wondered why the Ku Clan only dug out a small piece of the Primal Mothersteel. He wondered why they didn't take this massive piece away with them.

To him, just a small piece of this massive Primal Mothersteel was enough for him to forge equipments. However, he wasn't going to give up on this entire Primal Mothersteel.

Mo Wuji extended his arm as he swept out traces of dao. However, this Primal Mothersteel only trembled slightly. It didn't actually go into his Mortal World.

Mo Wuji finally understood why the Ku Clan didn't bring this entire Primal Mothersteel away. It wasn't because they didn't want to but because they weren't capable enough.

With his Quasi-Sage Level 9 strength, Mo Wuji believed that he wouldn't fear going up against green-robed Sage Nun. However, he was still unable to shift this Primal Mothersteel into his Mortal World. Just how heavy was this?

Fortunately, he was also a peak grade God Array Emperor. He

threw out tens of array flags and activated a defensive array, This Primal Mothersteel was instantly brought into his Mortal World.

The moment Mo Wuji brought the Primal Mothersteel away, there were loud noises underground. Mo Wuji immediately realised that this place was going to collapse.

...

"Pft!" Three of the five God Kings were turned into blood fogs by Dai Nanjian's sword flag radiances. Even the early Unity God had one arm cleaved off by Dai Nanjian.

"Intermediate Unity God!" Ku Xie was inwardly shocked as he tried to retreat frantically. Dai Nanjian's intermediate Unity God domain expanded furiously as she enveloped the entire space.

Ku Xie felt like he was trapped in a massive quagmire as he struggled to move around. He started to regret his actions. He knew that the difference between Unity God Level 1 and Unity God Level 4 wasn't very huge. This was only because he had yet to stabilise his cultivation. If he knew that the other party was Dai Nanjian, he would have informed the Sage Lord first.

When Ku Xie saw that a flag sword radiance was locked onto his forehead, he was filled with extreme regrets. He was certain that he would die here and now.

"Ka! Boom!" Just as Ku Xie was mentally prepared to die, he suddenly felt that the deathly energy on his forehead disappeared without a trace. Following which, he noticed that Dai Nanjian was sent flying like a broken kite.

Not only that, he even saw how Dai Nanjian had one of her arms cleaved off her body too. It fell to the ground with loads of blood on it.

"Sage Lord!" Ku Xie bowed because he was certain that the Ku Clan's Sage Lord was here.

"Pft!" Dai Nanjian, who was sent flying, spat out a mouthful of

blood. When she fell to the ground, she glared astonishingly at the person who cleaved her arm off so easily.

She was certain that this person was at least ten times stronger than her. She was even more shocked when she realised that this person was also a woman.

Not only that, she even looked extremely skinny and frail. With a head of yellow hair, her skin was also very dark. She looked almost like a girl who was malnourished.

Just as she wanted to speak, a terrifying and wild domain expanded towards her. The entire space seemed to have turned into invisible shackles locking her up. She spat out a mouthful of blood once more and was no longer able to move an inch.

"You are quite daring. To think you dare to kill my Ku Clan's disciples in my Tian Ku City." This yellow hair woman's tone was icy cold. It even contained traces of killing intent.

A surge of desperation swelled up in Dai Nanjian's heart. She regretted not listening to Mo Wuji. Senior Brother Mo asked her to cultivate to the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Stage before coming to avenge her brother. However, she came over only after she reached intermediate Quasi-Sage Stage because she couldn't control herself. Having suffered for so many years, why couldn't she be more self-discipline to endure for a few more years before coming over?

...

At the same time Moni God City collapsed, Mo Wuji dashed out of the ground. His spiritual will didn't manage to detect Dai Nanjian anywhere near him.

Mo Wuji was slightly lost because he was certain Dai Nanjian wouldn't just leave like that. Even if she wanted to leave, she would have informed him first.

Very soon, Mo Wuji captured the spatial fluctuations of Dai

Nanjian's departure. With a single step, he managed to land in front of a huge lingering fog.

When he was further away, Mo Wuji didn't pay much attention to it. When he was this near, he realised that this lingering fog was actually a peak grade defensive array. It was at least a Grade 7 God Array.

Mo Wuji was slightly surprised that someone in Dark World could actually set up a Grade 7 God Array.

The moment he entered the god array, the first thing he spotted was an elemental hand which was about to grab Dai Nanjian by her neck.

A circle of flame was already in space and this flame was filled with restrictions. Evidently, the elemental hand was intending to throw Dai Nanjian into the flame.

"Stop!" Mo Wuji didn't act as he only shouted.

Not only did he recognise Dai Nanjian, he recognised the person attacking her too.

Ku Cai, the person he was constantly looking for but failed to do so. Previously, he brought Ku Cai into the newly incubated God Domain Nest. After he found the Darkness Origin Hall, he left a Primal Darkness Origin Crystal with Ku Cai to cultivate. Afterwards, he left and didn't manage to find Ku Cai again.

He didn't expect to see Ku Cai here in Dark World. Neither did he expect to see Ku Cai already in the late Quasi-Sage Stage.

The stainless spiritual roots were indeed scary. It had only been a few years and Ku Cai was already in the Late Quasi-Sage Stage.

"Big Brother?" After Ku Cai spotted Mo Wuji, she stopped her action as she called out surprisingly. She was inwardly very pleased to see Mo Wuji again.

This was even though she knew that the strength difference

between Mo Wuji and her was still too vast.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly as he helped to pick up the cleaved off arm of Dai Nanjian. He spoke, "Ku Cai, I really didn't expect to see you here. Your cultivation level improved drastically and it seems like my judgment back then wasn't wrong. You really do have great potential."

Noticing how Mo Wuji picked up Dai Nanjian's arm without even asking her, Ku Cai's joy was slightly dampened.

Chapter 1197: Ku Cai's Ambition

"Big Brother Mo, she killed the disciples of my Ku Clan." Ku Cai forced herself to calm down before speaking.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I know because I am friends with Dai Nanjian. I'm aware that her relationship with the Ku Clan is slightly complicated. Nanjian, explain to Ku Cai what happened in the past."

"Yes," Seeing the strength of Ku Cai, Dai Nanjian knew that avenging her brother seemed unrealistic now. Evidently, Ku Cai was many times stronger than her.

Dai Nanjian repeated the story of her brother and how Ku Chu of the Ku Clan cheated her of the fragment of the Darkwood. Eventually, she and her brother became the scapegoat of the incident. The Ku Clan even led the way to kill her brother and pin her outside the Darkness Origin Hall.

After listening to the story, Ku Cai remained emotionless and calm. She was well aware of this matter from a long time ago. She came to the Ku Clan looking for the fragment of the Darkwood. After her investigations, she found out that Ku Chu did bring back the fragment of the Darkwood. However, Ku Chu escaped with the fragment of the Darkwood and ended up in God Domain.

Ku Chu was her ancestor so regardless the case, she wouldn't say anything bad of her ancestor. Because of her strength, Ku Cai became the number one expert when she returned.

Sensing that Ku Cai no longer had the joy in her eyes, Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. He was extremely against the Ku Clan's way of handling matters. However, Ku Cai was the descendant of the Ku Clan so she was merely thinking for them. Mo Wuji couldn't comment much about this.

Naturally, Mo Wuji was not going to let Ku Cai kill her.

"Big Brother Mo, I will not kill her on your behalf today." After a while, Ku Cai finally spoke again.

Mo Wuji nodded silently. His heart was no longer filled with the joy of reuniting with Ku Cai. He turned to Dai Nanjian before saying, "Nanjian, let's go."

"Yes, Senior Brother Mo." Dai Nanjian knew that she was unable to avenge her brother today. Not only was she unable to avenge her brother, she would also have to face the pursuit of Ku Cai in the future. Earlier on, Ku Cai only mentioned that she wouldn't kill her today on behalf of Mo Wuji. She didn't mention that she wouldn't do so in the future.

"Big Brother Mo, I have something I need your help with." After Ku Cai let Dai Nanjian off, she finally calmed herself down. She even bowed as she spoke to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji replied calmly, "Tell me about it. As long as I can help and it will not go against my morals."

Ku Cai bowed once more before speaking slowly, "If it wasn't for Big Brother Mo, I will no longer be alive. Logically speaking, I shouldn't say such things but the Darkness Origin Bead is simply too important to me. I really hope that Big Brother Mo can lend it to me."

Mo Wuji stared at Ku Cai but didn't say anything for a long while.

She understood the intention of Ku Cai's words. She was implying that her strength had greatly surpassed him. If they were to go hard on each other, she would still be able to snatch it back from him. Because of her gratitude towards Mo Wuji, she mentioned 'lend'. But Mo Wuji knew that lending it to her would be equivalent to giving it back to her.

Noticing that Mo Wuji didn't say anything, Ku Cai continued, "Big Brother Mo, I'm fortunate to be in a slightly higher cultivation level than Big Brother Mo. But if Big Brother Mo has any

difficulties, I will not bring this matter up ever again."

Ku Cai hesitated for a while before explaining herself again, "Big Brother Mo, there is likely to be a huge change in the universe. Many supreme experts will appear during this period of time. I cultivated the Dark technique so without the Darkness Origin Bead, it is really difficult for me to advance. Because I was too weak in the past, I didn't know how important the Darkness Origin Bead would be for me."

Mo Wuji remained speechless. If it wasn't for him, Ku Cai wouldn't even have been able to enter the newly incubated God Domain Nest, let alone the Darkness Origin Hall. Ku Cai's only purpose was to help him find the direction of the Dark Laws emitted from the Darkness Origin Hall.

After that, he was the one who brought Ku Cai into the darkness origin space. He was also the one who left the Darkness Origin Crystal for Ku Cai to cultivate with. Even the Darkness Origin Bead was found and kept by him. Back then, he explained to Ku Cai about how the Darkness Origin Bead was useful for him which was why he kept it. He explained it that way not because Ku Cai was the one who found the bead but because Mo Wuji respected Ku Cai. He didn't want to regard her as the weaker one.

Mo Wuji treasured friendship the most. Moreover, he cultivated the Mortal Dao so friendship and relationship were very important to him. If he still had the Darkness Origin Bead with him, he wouldn't hesitate to gift it to Ku Cai before bidding his goodbyes.

Mo Wuji didn't know what Ku Cai had experienced through the years. In front of power and Grand Dao, she chose to forgo friendship.

Mo Wuji sighed as he thought of Han Qingru, who would rather die than let him die. He thought of Yan Li, who would risk her life to bring Mo Qingche away. He thought of Yuan Zhenyi and Aunt Eleven who would fight with all their might with him...

Not all friendship would change. In fact, the majority of friendships would become more precious after many years.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath before saying to Ku Cai, "I am really sorry but I am unable to bring out the Darkness Origin Bead."

Ku Cai was slightly shocked. In her eyes, Mo Wuji was an extremely generous person. She thought that since she mentioned it, Mo Wuji would undoubtedly give it to her. Following which, she understood that Mo Wuji probably cultivated her Dark World's Dark technique too. That was why the Darkness Origin Bead was equally as important to him.

Who didn't wish to enter the Sage Stage? She wanted to become a Sage but so did Mo Wuji.

At the thought of this, Ku Cai replied calmly, "Since that is the case, Ku Cai will not put Big Brother Mo in a difficult spot. Ku Cai and Big Brother Mo haven't met in forever. Now that Big Brother Mo is here in the Tian Ku City, why don't you come visit my city for a few days?"

Mo Wuji replied faintly, "It's okay. I got to go and we will meet again."

Dai Nanjian noticed that Mo Wuji was about to leave so she quickly reminded, "Senior Brother Mo, my brother still has something with the Ku Clan."

She was anxious about gifting the Primal Mothersteel to Mo Wuji. In her eyes, Mo Wuji wouldn't be any weaker than Ku Cai.

"There is no need for that. Let's head back first." Mo Wuji knew that Dai Nanjian was talking about the Primal Mothersteel. He suspected that Dai Nanjian got her information wrong somehow. The Primal Mothersteel was found underneath the Moni God City. There was a high possibility that it belonged to the Ku Clan from the very beginning.

"Are you looking for the Primal Mothersteel?" Ku Cai suddenly took out a fist-sized steel.

Mo Wuji saw the fist-sized steel and he knew that it was the Primal Mothersteel. He was certain that this piece was dug out from the ten feet Primal Mothersteel he found. However, he didn't know if it was dug out by Dai Fang or the Ku Clan.

"That belongs to my Brother, Dai Fang." Dai Nanjian's tone was icy cold. The Ku Clan killed her brother yet they dared to take that item out in front of her.

Ku Cai replied calmly again, "I have no idea who this belongs to. However, I want to ask you something. Where did you brother obtain this Primal Mothersteel from?"

Mo Wuji's face turned gloomy because Ku Cai's tone was too overbearing. Mo Wuji had always been helping Ku Cai. Besides giving Mo Wuji a glance of her Dark technique, she hadn't really repaid her favour to Mo Wuji. Also, Mo Wuji was able to tell from Ku Cai's words that the Primal Mothersteel really belonged to Dai Fang.

"Senior Brother Mo, let's go." Dai Nanjian didn't even bother answering the question as she turned back to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji, who wanted to say a few words, lost his mood to stir any more trouble. He swept his hand and brought Dai Nanjian onto his Time Plate. They disappeared from the Tian Ku City in an instant.

The supreme treasure of fortune, Time Plate? Ku Cai's eyes twitched when she saw Mo Wuji's Time Plate. She took in a deep breath before sending out a message. Afterwards, she turned to everyone else, "Everyone in the Ku Clan can return except for Ku Xie."

In less than half an incense worth of time, a skinny and tall man descended and landed in front of Ku Cai, "Greetings, Sage Lord."

Ku Cai handed a jade token to this skinny and tall man, "Follow this spiritual imprint and bring that woman back. Remember that I am friends with that man so don't kill him. Let him off alive but bring back his storage ring and flying treasure."

"Yes!" The skinny and tall man bowed as he answered.

After the skinny and tall man left, Ku Cai took out a talisman for Ku Xie. "Activate this talisman. After you return, explain the detailed situation to me."

Ku Xie took over the talisman quickly. He left swiftly after picking up his severed arm.

...

"Senior Brother Mo, I'm sorry. I didn't know that you know Ku Cai of the Ku Clan." Dai Nanjian explained herself after they left the city.

She could tell that Mo Wuji's relationship with Ku Cai turned sour because of her.

Mo Wuji revealed a faint smile, "This has nothing to do. Even if your problem didn't exist, our relationship would have turned sour too."

Mo Wuji understood something the moment Ku Cai asked him for the Darkness Origin Bead. Even if Mo Wuji didn't meet her today, Ku Cai would have asked for it in the future. This was because Ku Cai had a new found ambition. She wanted to become a Sage desperately and without the Darkness Origin Bead or Darkwood, it would be hard for her to become one.

Seeing that Dai Nanjian wanted to say something else, Mo Wuji lifted his finger to stop her from speaking. He stopped the Time Plate before saying, "Someone is coming after us."

Chapter 1198: The Second Dao Law of the Universe

"You have really big guts to travel slowly on your Time Plate. You even dare to stop and wait for your fat grandfather." Following the voice was a tall and fat monk appearing in front of the Time Plate.

Mo Wuji didn't even bother keeping the Time Plate as he looked at this fat monk, "A mere Unity God Level 7? Someone will turn you into minced meat very soon."

"Hahaha..." The fat monk laughed out loud before replying, "Your fat grandfather does want to see who can turn me into minced meat."

"He is right because I really can turn you into minced meat..." After this voice was heard, an elemental hand descended from above.

This fat monk sensed that the space around him seemed to be frozen as fear appeared in his eyes. When did Dark World have such an expert?

"Please stop..." The fat monk only said two words and this elemental hand turned him into a fog of blood. A bead dropped and Mo Wuji caught hold of it.

Mo Wuji used his spiritual will and he could sense that this was a pocket dimension. With a slight push from his spiritual will, the restriction of this pocket dimension was opened up by him. Following which, a young man in the God Monarch Stage appeared from the pocket dimension.

The youth looked severely injured. When he came out of the pocket dimension, he didn't even thank anyone before he sat down to heal himself. Mo Wuji didn't mind because he could tell that this youth needed immediate healing. Otherwise, his sea of consciousness would continue to tear apart and eventually

perished.

The person, who turned the fat monk into a blood fog, was a skinny and tall man. He stared coldly at Mo Wuji, "That fat monk was right about one sentence. You really do have big guts."

Mo Wuji didn't say anything and was in fact, slightly relieved. Since Ku Cai chose her Grand Dao over friendship, it was truly admirable that she could control her urge and only act now.

Mo Wuji didn't speak and this skinny tall Quasi-Sage Level 4 expert really didn't regard Mo Wuji as a threat at all. He was waiting because the man, who had his arm cleaved off my Dai Nanjian, came over too. He was only lagging behind slightly.

In just a few seconds, Ku Xie landed right beside the skinny and tall man.

To Mo Wuji's surprise, this Ku Xie didn't look like he wanted to show himself. Mo Wuji guessed that he came here with the intention to monitor this skinny and tall man.

"Did that little thing ask you to monitor me and then explain everything to her?" The skinny and tall man asked Ku Xie.

Ku Xie bowed and answered, "Yes, Grand Elder. Disciple is still slightly confused."

The man addressed as Grand Elder by Ku Xie replied calmly, "Are you confused as to why I called you out?"

"Yes," Ku Xie was indeed curious. Even though Ku Cai was also the descendant of the Ku Clan, the truth was that Ku Cai and this Grand Elder were enemies too. Ku Cai's ancestor, Ku Chu, was extremely vicious before he left the Ku Clan. He made use of the Ku Clan's name to obtain the Darkwood but escaped with it. This was not all because he even killed seven to eight direct descendants of the Ku Clan in a row.

In Ku Xie's eyes, the Grand Elder Ku Yinsang was still not a match for Ku Cai. Driving a wedge between Ku Cai and himself at

this point in time wasn't the most ideal.

This skinny and tall man called out by Ku Cai was indeed the only Grand Elder of the Ku Clan. He was also the strongest person in the Ku Clan, Ku Yinsang. Only a few people were aware of Ku Yinsang's existence. Ever since Ku Cai arrived at the Tian Ku City, the members of the Ku Clan realised that Ku Yinsang was far from being the strongest person in the Ku Clan.

The Ku Clan's strongest existence was the descendant of the man who betrayed the Ku Clan, Ku Chu. It was a small yellow hair brat called Ku Cai.

Ku Yinsang's eyes landed on Mo Wuji's Time Plate and he finally seemed excited. "Ku Xie, do you know about the origins of the Time Plate?"

Ku Xie shook his head because he was unaware.

"The Time Plate was rumoured to be the treasure of our Ku Clan's ancestor, Ku Xinren. According to rumours, Ancestor Ku Xinren even obtained a peak grade God Throne. He was only one step away from being a Sage. Now that an ant was showing off the Time Plate so brazenly, how could I bear to watch him do that? If that Ku Cai brat obtains this item, I will forever be unable to catch up to her." Ku Yinsang took in a breath of air as he sounded really excited.

Ku Xie replied immediately, "Is Grand Elder implying that a yellow hair brat like Ku Cai shouldn't deserve the throne of the Ku Clan? She was probably only there because of her rather decent spiritual roots. If it wasn't because Grand Elder wanted to make use of her to work for the Ku Clan, you would have crushed her to death long ago right?"

"No, she isn't that simple. However, we will talk about this later." Ku Yinsang's eyes returned to the Time Plate.

From how Ku Yinsang spoke to Ku Xie as though nobody else was

around, Mo Wuji knew that this skinny and tall fella didn't treat him seriously. Moreover, the space around them was controlled by this person. In his eyes, it would be hard for he and Dai Nanjian to escape.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. If Mo Wuji didn't appear here, Ku Cai would have been assassinated by members of the Ku Clan without knowing what happened.

Mo Wuji's hatred and disgust for this Ku Clan was increasing by the minute.

"Do you know why I haven't attacked you yet?" Ku Yinsang stared at Mo Wuji before continuing, "Because I wanted to know where you stand in this woman's eyes. I want to know where Dai Fang found the treasure previously."

Mo Wuji immediately knew that this fella wanted to restrain him and force answers out of Dai Nanjian's mouth. Dai Nanjian was in Unity God Level 4 and even a Quasi-Sage Level 5 expert would find it hard to search her soul.

"Ku Cai told you to come after me?" Mo Wuji didn't bother about Ku Yinsang's words. He was concerned to know if Ku Cai asked Ku Yinsang to chase after him. This was even though Mo Wuji guessed that it was probably Ku Cai's order.

"You are very smart. She didn't wish to kill you personally so here I am. I am also supposed to bring back your items to her. However, it is true that I will kill you but the items will not be returning to her..." As Ku Yinsang said this, a large hand imprint charged towards Mo Wuji.

However, his hand only extended halfway and he felt like something was wrong. He was clearly in control of the spatial Laws but why was it so difficult to strike out his hand imprint?

When Mo Wuji struck out a hand imprint too, he suddenly understood what was happening. The skinny and tall man's face

turned extremely pale.

He considered many ways to deal with Ku Cai but he never considered that this ordinarily-looking youth would be so terrifying.

To him, he thought that this ordinarily-looking youth was merely riding on the fact that Dai Nanjian was in the Unity God Level 4 Stage. However, this youth was casually able to use a god elemental hand to oppress him. How impressive was that? Even Ku Cai might not be a match for him.

Ku Yinsang's only thought in his mind was to escape as soon as possible. He burnt his life force and blood essence wildly. As his immense god elemental energy exploded, Mo Wuji's god elemental hand instantly died down.

Before Ku Yinsang could struggle free of Mo Wuji's spatial laws, a frightening Spiritual Will Arrow was shot towards his sea of consciousness. All of Ku Yinsang's struggles looked like it stopped. In the next moment, his entire body was turned into nothingness. It was almost similar to how he destroyed the fat monk earlier.

"You..." A shocked Ku Xie looked at how Mo Wuji killed Ku Yinsang so easily. He almost suffocated at the sight of that.

Dai Nanjian knew that Mo Wuji was strong but Mo Wuji's strength was still far from what she expected.

Very soon, she managed to react to this as she charged towards Ku Xie with her flag sword.

To begin with, Ku Xie was much weaker than Dai Nanjian. Moreover, one of his arms was cleaved off by Dai Nanjian. Therefore, he was sliced into pieces without the strength to retaliate at all.

"Senior Brother Mo, thank you. I've finally got some revenge for my brother." After killing Ku Xie, Dai Nanjian finally felt a little more comfortable.

Back then, Ku Xie's father, Ku Fangleng, was the one who led the encirclement of Dai Fang.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart. He initially wanted to send Dai Nanjian into another cultivation city. However, it didn't seem possible now.

"Nanjian, initially I wanted to send you to another city in Dark World. However, it seems like Ku Cai wouldn't let you off easily. Why don't you follow me?" Mo Wuji hesitated but still decided to bring Dai Nanjian back to his Mortal Sect in God World.

Dai Nanjian bowed towards Mo Wuji, "Senior Brother Mo, you've helped me enough. Since I cannot help you with anything, how could I continue to trouble you? I am still unable to return your life-saving grace. My brother died in Dark World and my enemy is still here. No matter what, I will not want to leave this place. Senior Brother, I wish to stay here and pursue my own Grand Dao. Eventually, I want to complete my revenge."

Looking at how resolute Dai Nanjian was, Mo Wuji could only let her be. Everyone had things they wanted to do. He might be thinking for Dai Nanjian's wellbeing but maybe to her, leaving Dark World would obstruct the pursuit of her Grand Dao.

At this moment, the injured youth was finally stabilised as he stood up and bowed towards Mo Wuji. "Junior, You Jie, wants to thank Senior for your life-saving grace."

Mo Wuji nodded as he returned the pocket dimension to the youth, "It isn't much. The fat monk was killed so you're free to leave now."

You Jie didn't leave but knelt on the floor instead, "Senior, please rescue my father too. Previously, my father sensed that someone was making use of the Dao Law of the Universe to come to Dark World. My father went up to stop him. However, Junior knows that my father was definitely not a match for whoever was trying to come to Dark World via the Dao Law of the Universe."

Mo Wuji was inwardly flabbergasted. He could sense that someone was making use of the Dao Law of the Universe to come here? Even Mo Wuji was unable to detect such activity so what kind of person was You Jie's father? How was he so impressive? Mo Wuji suddenly thought of the person who died by the side of the golden staircase. Could that be You Jie's father?

"How did your father sense that someone was making use of the Dao Law of the Universe to arrive here? Also, show me how your father looks like." Mo Wuji asked.

You Jie hurried to draw out an image before saying, "The place where my father and I cultivated have a Dao Law of the Universe too. Therefore, after my father detected the Dao Law of the Universe, he warned me not to leave that place. Afterwards, he went there alone."

Chapter 1199: The Third Dao Law of the Universe and Primal Space

At this moment, Mo Wuji was even more certain that he obtained a Dao Law of the Universe from the golden staircase.

Mo Wuji suddenly recalled the words of the sword qi spirit of the Sword of Fortune. There were nine Dao Laws of the Universe. To control the universe, Luo merged himself with the Sword of Fortune and even controlled the nine Dao Laws of the Universe. Now that Mo Wuji snatched one of the Dao Law of the Universe away from him, it meant that Luo's control of the universe would be weakened by 1/9.

"You Jie, I've met your father before. His senses were right. It was indeed a God Throned expert, with a Dao Law of the Universe, who wanted to make use of Dark World to come down. When I arrived, your father had perished and I was also the one who buried him. However, I've managed to destroy the Dao Law of the Universe. At the very least, I can promise you that they will no longer be able to use that Dao Law of the Universe to come to Dark World." Mo Wuji said with some regrets.

It seemed like there were many other Sages like Luo Xu.

"Ah..." You Jie was dazed and started mumbling to himself. Even Mo Wuji couldn't discern what he was talking about.

After a long while, You Jie finally regained his composure as he bowed thankfully towards Mo Wuji, "Many thanks, Senior. Junior pleads that Senior can tell me where you lay my father down."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Follow me."

"Senior Brother Mo, I shall make my move first." Dai Nanjian wasn't intending to follow Mo Wuji forever. Even if she knew that she could cultivate for her entire life and not be a match for Ku Cai, she was determined to avenge her brother.

"Alright," Mo Wuji sent Dai Nanjian off before bringing You Jie to where the golden staircase was.

The golden staircase was destroyed by Mo Wuji. Beside the golden staircase, there was an additional tomb.

Evidently, You Jie was a filial son. Upon noticing his father's tomb, he started crying uncontrollably.

A while later, he carefully shifted his father's tomb into his own world. He turned back to Mo Wuji before speaking, "Many thanks, Senior. Junior needs to leave too. The place where I cultivated with my father had a Dao Law of the Universe too. However, even my father was unable to keep that Dao Law of the Universe. Even though the Dao Law of the Universe couldn't be brought away, it could still be used to gain insights to great sacred arts. Cultivating there wouldn't be comparable to cultivating at any other places."

As he spoke, You Jie took out a jade letter. He carved the position of that place on the jade letter before handing it to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's cultivation level might be higher than his father but he didn't believe that Mo Wuji could bring that Dao Law of the Universe away.

"What was your father's cultivation level?" Mo Wuji suddenly questioned.

"My father was in the Quasi-Sage Level 7." You Jie replied respectfully.

He knew from the start that his father would never be a match for the expert who was trying to get to Dark World using the Dao Law of the Universe.

He also knew that his father had to try to stop him. If his father chose not to do so, death was their only future.

A person who could use the Dao Law of the Universe to land on Dark World was someone who could easily refine Dark World. It would be even easier for the person to sense the remnants of that

Dao Law of the Universe left in Dark World.

It seemed like if it wasn't for You Jie's father, even he wouldn't make it in time to stop that silver-robed man. You Jie's father was in the Quasi-Sage Level 7 so he must have wasted some of the silver-robed man's time. This gave Mo Wuji the opportunity to get rid of the silver-robed man.

"Thank you for telling me the location of that Dao Law of the Universe. That Dao Law of the Universe is very important to me so I shall gift this to you." Mo Wuji handed You Jie the pocket dimension which he obtained from the fat monk. He added some cultivation resources in it too.

Before waiting for You Jie to bid his goodbye, Mo Wuji left. He needed to bring this Dao Law of the Universe away as soon as possible. Otherwise, someone else might be able to detect it.

What time period was this? It was the period of time before the World-Ending Cataclysm. During this period of time, countless experts were expected to pop out. God World had so many God Throned experts and even a few Sages. Who could confirm that Dark World didn't have any?

Concurrently, Mo Wuji was slightly suspicious of Luo Xu's purpose of coming to Dark World. It might not just be because he wanted to use Dark World as a springboard but also because there was another Dao Law of the Universe here.

...

"Sister You, how long are we going to cultivate for? When will we be able to leave this place?" In a seemingly primal space, a green-robed tall and young woman asked

After cultivating here for countless years, she started to feel impatient and restless.

About ten feet away from the green-robed woman was also another woman. This woman was dressed in a blue robe. Upon

hearing the question of the green-robed woman, she stopped cultivating. "Shuyin, I will not be wrong in my judgement. The violet Dao Law inside here must be one of the Dao Laws of the Universe.

It is a good thing that we are sent into this primal space by the Paramita Flower. This was because cultivating here will not be worse than cultivating anywhere else. The moment we leave this place, the energy of this Dao Law and primal energy will definitely leak out. At that time, we will truly be dead people."

These two people sent here by the Paramita Flower of the God Burial Valley were indeed Cen Shuyin and Qu You. After the two of them landed here, Qu You told Cen Shuyin that they mustn't leave this place.

Qu You condensed the primal god lattice so she was extremely sensitive to the Dao Law of the Universe and primal spaces. She also knew that it would be hard to enter and easy to leave. Also because they entered with the help of the Paramita Flower, leaving would definitely leak the energy of the Dao Law as well as the primal energy.

After maintaining her silence for a while, Cen Shuyin replied, "But how long are we going to stay here for? My heart really cannot focus if we are to cultivate non-stop like this."

"Shuyin, we're already in the late God King Stage. The moment we head out, we will be able to undergo our tribulation for the Unity God Stage. Moreover, we will be cultivating even if we head out..." Qu You answered helplessly.

"But I want to go..."

Before Cen Shuyin could complete her sentence, Qu You interrupted, "Shuyin, I know you want to find your dao companion. Let's not talk about whether he arrived at God World. Even if he did, would he still think we're there? The transfer using a Paramita Flower would always cross planes."

Qu You was more knowledgeable than Cen Shuyin because she came from a peak grade sect. Another reason was because she condensed the primal god lattice.

The speed of cultivation increased exponentially and so was the insights to her Grand Dao. She was also able to detect the characteristics of each treasure in the universe. This was something no other god lattice could compare with.

"Sister You, don't you have someone you fancy too? Don't you want to head out? Not even a tiny bit?" Cen Shuyin knew that Qu You was right but she simply missed Mo Wuji too much.

Despite obtaining much news of Mo Wuji, she wouldn't be at peace until the day she saw him again. Back then, she personally witnessed how Mo Wuji rescued her but was drawn into the Soul Condensing Pool.

She also knew that the person Qu You fancied was Mo Wuji. However, she wasn't willing to tell her that her dao companion was Mo Wuji. She and Qu You depended on each other for livelihood. If Qu You found out that her dao companion was Mo Wuji, she might leave due to shame.

Qu You laughed to herself, "I am different from you. His current achievement would have probably surpassed mine. And also, he is a man with a wife and I'm merely a passer-by in his life."

"He has even given you the primal god lattice." When Cen Shuyin said this, she didn't feel jealous at all. In fact, she felt that it was the right thing to do. Because if it wasn't for Qu You, Mo Wuji would have perished a long time ago.

Qu You worked hard to toss these thoughts away, "You've not seen him so you don't know how he is like. I'm certain that in the entire universe, it is hard to find someone else like him. To be honest, I almost went crazy when he casually gifted me the primal god lattice. Even till today, I still regret..."

"What do you regret? Didn't you already accepted his primal god lattice?" Cen Shuyin asked.

She agreed with the words of Qu You. It was truly impossible to find someone else like Mo Wuji in the universe.

Qu You replied, "I regret accepting his primal god lattice. This was even though I know that I will still not be able to control and accept if I were given another chance. But..."

"Why?" Cen Shuyin asked because she was confused.

Qu You shook her head but didn't answer. She was afraid that the moment she accepted the primal god lattice, Mo Wuji would see through her. She was always wondering if Mo Wuji didn't regard her as anyone special because she was greedy and accepted the primal god lattice.

"Boom!" An immense explosion was heard from the primal space. Both Cen Shuyin and Qu You stood up in shock. The two of them exchanged glances as they wondered what was happening.

Despite being in the late God King Stage, both of them knew that they were still ants in the eyes of those experts.

Once someone found out about this primal space with a Dao Law of the Universe, it was highly unlikely that they could make it out alive.

Chapter 1200: Underworld Sage

Mo Wuji looked surprisingly at an indistinct violet Dao Law. He finally understood why You Jie mentioned that he and his father was unable to bring this Dao Law away. At the same time, he was also certain that this violet Dao Law was the same one he got from the golden staircase.

This was unquestionably the Dao Law of the Universe. Mo Wuji took in a deep breath and just as he wanted to step forward for a closer look, he stopped abruptly before shouting coldly. "Who is it?"

A faint shadow became clear. Even though it became clear, Mo Wuji was still unable to see how he looked like. All he saw was a dark red colour. Concurrently, Mo Wuji could sense a Yin energy on this person. It almost felt as though he climbed up from the 19th level of hell.

Even though Mo Wuji had not seen this person before, Mo Wuji felt a sense of familiarity. Not only that, Mo Wuji even felt that this person's cultivation level was not below him.

One must know that he was already in the Quasi-Sage Level 9. Anyone above him would already be a Sage. Not everyone cultivated the Mortal Dao like he did and had Level 10, 11 and 12.

"A small ant like you must be pretty lucky. To think that you're actually able to arrive here earlier than me. But it is a pity." The red coloured blurred figure spoke in a faint voice. He was clearly treating Mo Wuji as an ant.

"You're a Sage?" Mo Wuji was surprised. The golden staircase meant for Sage Luo Xu to come down had the Dao Law of the Universe extracted by him. So where did this fella pop out from?

"Haha..." This red coloured man laughed as his Grand Dao suddenly enveloped the entire space. It appeared as though it was

going to trap Mo Wuji within it.

Mo Wuji didn't move because he didn't mind even if this red coloured man's cultivation level was not lower than him. With the perfect Laws of his Mortal Dao, so what if he was a Sage? He could forget about using the Laws of the Heaven and Earth to restrain him. When he felt the opponent's spatial Laws, he recalled something. He had indeed felt the opponent's energy before. It was back in the Great Desolate Sea Domain when he combined hands with Monk Da Ning and Gu Yongxiao of the third level of the Broken World. It was against a fella of the Yin Underworld called Yuan Jie.

After Mo Wuji rescued Gu Yongxiao from the statue on the third level of the Broken World, he was chased after by Yuan Jie to the Great Desolate Sea Domain. Just as Mo Wuji and Monk Da Ning were planning to enter the Seven World Stone, they met Gu Yongxiao. Therefore, they decided to extend a helping hand.

"I was just wondering who it is. It seems like you're from the Seven Underworld Palace. Back then, I've killed a fella called Yuan Jie and he seems to be one of the Seven Kings of the Seven Underworld Palace. His title is something like the Restrained Soul King right? Are you one of the seven kings too?" Mo Wuji asked faintly.

Back then, Mo Wuji needed the help of Monk Da Ning and co. to kill Yuan Jie. It was because they were worried about news of Yuan Jie being killed and that someone would chase after them.

Presently, Mo Wuji was already in the Great Circle of the Quasi-Sage Level 9 and was only one step away from Quasi-Sage Level 10. Why would he fear one of the seven kings of the Seven Underworld Palace?

Back when he killed Yuan Jie, Yuan Jie was probably only at the peak of the Immortal Emperor Stage. Even if this fella was a hundred times stronger than Yuan Jie, Mo Wuji wouldn't need to

worry too much about him.

"Very good, so you're the one who killed Restrained Soul King who I left in the Yin Underworld. Today, this Sage shall see how much you can bear..." The red coloured man's murderous intent filled the area after hearing Mo Wuji's words. The space restrained by him was instantly infiltrated by his murderous intent.

A gloomy and cruel looking dark brown hand charged towards Mo Wuji. Yin energy filled the entire space and such energy could turn a person's soul into an underworld crystal very quickly.

None of the Seven Kings of his Seven Underworld Palace was replaceable. Not any Immortal Emperor could fit the title of the seven kings. Now that Mo Wuji admitted to killing his Restrained Soul King, which in turn caused his strength to stagnant for many years, how could he let Mo Wuji off?

The red coloured man moved and Mo Wuji knew he misjudged this man. This man was definitely a few hundred times stronger than Restrained Soul King.

This fella was truly a Sage. After fighting the silver-robed man supported by the Dao Law of the Universe, Mo Wuji knew that this Sage wouldn't be any weaker than him.

If it was previously, Mo Wuji would have no choice but to retreat. However, Mo Wuji was not afraid now.

Back then, he was only in the Quasi-Sage Level 5, now, he was in Quasi-Sage Level 9. He was definitely multiple times stronger than before.

As the hand was coming for Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji sent out a finger.

The space restrained by the red coloured man was instantly turned into Mo Wuji's Heaven and Earth. In this Heaven and Earth, Mo Wuji was the dictator.

The man's spatial Laws didn't even restrain Mo Wuji and even that dark brown hand was turned into nothingness in his Heaven

and Earth.

When Mo Wuji sent out his finger of Heaven and Earth, the red coloured man's body became solid. His face was still red in colour but there were traces of shock in his eyes. In this small Dark World, someone was actually able to break free from his spatial laws so easily? Simultaneously, he was also able to destroy his hand imprint?

The shock only lasted for a second as he drew out a blood red colour pike. With the pike, he swept up a wave-like river of blood.

Looking at how this river blood looked similar to his own Winding River sacred art, Mo Wuji knew that it was different.

His Winding River contained majestic energy while this river of blood only contained a peculiar murderous energy. Every matter which was swept into this river of blood would be destroyed in it.

Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain started expanding wildly as he sent out two more of his Seven World Fingers.

The third finger, Fortune and the fourth finger, Yin and Yang!

Yin and Yang as the charcoal, All Objects as the Copper!

"Boom!" The Mortal Dao energy clashed with the opponent's underworld energy. The Mortal Dao Laws turned into a Heaven and Earth Furnace as it attempted to swallow this river of blood.

The finger of Fortune was desperate to destroy this murderous river of blood.

"Boom boom boom!" Endless explosions could be heard as the river of blood was turned into billions of blood fog. This blood fog turned back into a blood pike as it tried to break Mo Wuji's furnace of fortune apart.

After the furnace was destroyed, Yin and Yang came into action.

The explosive blood coloured fog was instantly destroyed by the Yin and Yang finger. The extremely devastating and gloomy

energy were swept away by the finger. A deathly energy enveloped this dark red man.

How strong! This dark red man's heart was in shock. Ever since he embarked on his cultivation path, he had never met someone this strong who was not a Sage. This fella didn't even look strong so how could he be this powerful?

Countless hand seals were formed by him and his entire body was even more material now. Seven consecutive rivers of blood flowed out as they turned into seven blood coloured dragons.

His first river of blood was destroyed by Mo Wuji's finger of Yin and Yang. He didn't believe that mo Wuji could still deal with seven consecutive rivers of blood.

Even if Luo Xu that old fella was here, he would have no choice but to avoid the rivers. Once Mo Wuji retreated, he would capture the Dao Law of the Universe and escaped immediately. He could tell that even if Mo Wuji was not as strong as him, he wouldn't be able to do anything to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji sneered coldly because he was well experienced in such situations. How could he not know what this red face man was planning?

Not only did he not retreat, he dashed right into the seven endless rivers of blood. He raised his hand to send out another finger.

Seven World Finger, Falsehood!

If it wasn't because he didn't want Dark World to suffer even more damages, he would have used his Great Art of Destruction already.

Under this falsehood, everything would be destroyed. Dust will remain as dust while soil will remain as soil.

"Boom boom boom!" The Mortal Dao clashed violently with the Underworld Dao. The overwhelming Dao Laws filled this place and

everything was turning into nothingness.

Or rather, everything else other than the violet Dao Law was turning into nothingness.

Blood fogs exploded and half of Dark World were coloured red.

Mo Wuji was also wrapped around by this red and gloomy energy. However, he appeared as though nothing happened as he extended his hand to reach for the violet Dao Law.

The Underworld energy, which was leaking with deathly energy, touched Mo Wuji's domain and was instantly diminished.

The red face man became anxious because Mo Wuji could ignore the dao of his blood river but he wasn't able to ignore Mo Wuji's finger of Falsehood. Despite having a way to break through Mo Wuji's finger of Falsehood, Mo Wuji was already reaching out for the violet Dao Law. What was the point of breaking through his finger? His sole motive of coming here was for that Dao Law of the Universe.

"Stop, " Seeing that Mo Wuji was about to grab the Dao law of the Universe, this red face man couldn't care about anything else as he called out frantically. Concurrently, his body merged with that blood pike as he turned into endless rivers of blood surging towards Mo Wuji.

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1101: Sage Nun's Hatred](#)

[Chapter 1102: I Will Wait For You](#)

[Chapter 1103: Unity God Stage](#)

[Chapter 1104: Foreboding Of A Cataclysm](#)

[Chapter 1105: The Death Of An Old Friend](#)

[Chapter 1106: The Person Who Killed Ji Li](#)

[Chapter 1107: Cataclysm Battlefield](#)

[Chapter 1108: The Difficulty To Become A Sage](#)

[Chapter 1109: Tian Hen's Murderous Nature](#)

[Chapter 1110: An Infuriated Sage](#)

[Chapter 1111: Besieging Huan Ti](#)

[Chapter 1112: I Won't Kill My Allies](#)

[Chapter 1113: Young Brother Principal God](#)

[Chapter 1114: You're Not Able to Leave](#)

[Chapter 1115: The Return to a Familiar Place](#)

[Chapter 1116: 3 Rogue Sages](#)

[Chapter 1117: The Secret of the Mei Clan Manor](#)

[Chapter 1118: Restraining A Fake Quasi-Sage](#)

[Chapter 1119: The Ant Who Knew How To Run](#)

[Chapter 1120: Grand Desert](#)

[Chapter 1121: Within Reach](#)

[Chapter 1122: Threat](#)

[Chapter 1123: Great Art of Destruction and Needle-Head Book](#)

[Chapter 1124: Falling Out](#)

[Chapter 1125: A Strange Combination Of Circumstances](#)

[Chapter 1126: Terrifying Needle-Head Book](#)

[Chapter 1127: Ji Li's New Life](#)

[Chapter 1128: Soul Severing Brush](#)

[Chapter 1129: Fleshly-Body-Like Primordial Spirit](#)

[Chapter 1130: Cosmos Myriad Gods Dock](#)

[Chapter 1131: Expert of Cosmos God City](#)

[Chapter 1132: A Mere Chicken](#)

[Chapter 1133: Killing](#)

[Chapter 1134: The brokenhearted man is in a faraway place from home](#)

[Chapter 1135: You Don't Know How Powerful A Sage Is](#)
[Chapter 1136: The Team Takes Shape](#)
[Chapter 1137: Lei Hongji Wants To Cough Blood](#)
[Chapter 1138: Darkwood](#)
[Chapter 1139: Fifth Finger - All Creation](#)
[Chapter 1140: The World Of Ruins](#)
[Chapter 1141: The Cultivation Holyland In The World Of Ruins](#)
[Chapter 1142: Fortune](#)
[Chapter 1143: Taking Away](#)
[Chapter 1144: Golden Sphere](#)
[Chapter 1145: Back, Straighthen For Me](#)
[Chapter 1146: Mortal Dao, Stand](#)
[Chapter 1147: Who Dares To Touch Ji Li](#)
[Chapter 1148: The Number One Person Under The Sage Stage](#)
[Chapter 1149: A Rising, Young Expert](#)
[Chapter 1150: Ku Xinren's Foot Washing Water](#)
[Chapter 1151: Her Name Was Xia Ruoyin](#)
[Chapter 1152: The Method To Refine The Time Plate](#)
[Chapter 1153: Wasted Effort](#)
[Chapter 1154: Returning to God World](#)
[Chapter 1155: Bring Me To Ao Clan God Corner](#)
[Chapter 1156: I Am Here](#)
[Chapter 1157: Aggressive and Unbridled](#)
[Chapter 1158: Ao Clan's Quasi-Sages](#)
[Chapter 1159: Reunited](#)
[Chapter 1160: God Domain Alliance](#)
[Chapter 1161: Mo Wuji Is Back](#)
[Chapter 1162: Escape](#)
[Chapter 1163: Soil Of Breath Again](#)
[Chapter 1164: Historical Remains With The Soil of Breath](#)
[Chapter 1165: I Can Enter](#)
[Chapter 1166: A True Passer-by](#)
[Chapter 1167: Heaven Measuring Tree Root](#)
[Chapter 1168: Down and Out Green-Robed Sage Nun](#)
[Chapter 1169: Are You Trying To Blackmail Me?](#)
[Chapter 1170: You Have Guts](#)
[Chapter 1171: The Two Paramita Flowers](#)
[Chapter 1172: Re-Entering The Resting Land of Gods](#)
[Chapter 1173: Who Levelled Your Lair?](#)

[Chapter 1174: Poverty Restricts One's Imagination](#)
[Chapter 1175: Unrelated People Can F*ck Off](#)
[Chapter 1176: Kun Yun's Hidden Treasures](#)
[Chapter 1177: This Dao Shall Be Extinguished](#)
[Chapter 1178: Immortal World's Number One Sect](#)
[Chapter 1179: Brazen Woman](#)
[Chapter 1180: Sword Prison Hadn't Changed](#)
[Chapter 1181: Ninth Dao Law Of The Universe](#)
[Chapter 1182: Foreign City](#)
[Chapter 1183: Please Oblige Me](#)
[Chapter 1184: Quasi-Sage Level 5, Re-perfected](#)
[Chapter 1185: Heavenly Witch Witch Lord](#)
[Chapter 1186: Time Can Change Many Things](#)
[Chapter 1187: Second Encounter With The Golden Staircase](#)
[Chapter 1188: Terrifying Supreme Dao Laws](#)
[Chapter 1189: Dao Law In His Hand](#)
[Chapter 1190: Infuriated Sage](#)
[Chapter 1191: Strong Desire To Live](#)
[Chapter 1192: Together From The First Beat](#)
[Chapter 1193: Not A Darkwood Anymore](#)
[Chapter 1194: The Item Which The Ku Clan Took](#)
[Chapter 1195: God Restriction Beneath Moni God City](#)
[Chapter 1196: Ku Clan's Sage Lord](#)
[Chapter 1197: Ku Cai's Ambition](#)
[Chapter 1198: The Second Dao Law of the Universe](#)
[Chapter 1199: The Third Dao Law of the Universe and Primal Space](#)
[Chapter 1200: Underworld Sage](#)